THE TEMPLE REBUILT BY HEROD

SOREG—Stone partition 3 cubits high, enclosing the Sanctuary

COURT OF THE GENTILES

B. Beautiful Gate (?)  
C. Chambers for treasures & offerings Neh XII.44, Mal. III.10.  
G. The Hall Gazith, where the Sanhedrim met  
T. 13 Trumpet shaped Treasure Chests  
W. Galleries in which the women usually worshipped  
(men assembled in the court below)
Cambridge Greek Testament for Schools and Colleges.

General Editor:—J. J. S. PEROWNE, D.D.
Dean of Peterborough.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST MARK,

WITH MAPS, NOTES AND INTRODUCTION

BY

THE REV. G. F. MACLEAR, D.D.

WARDEN OF ST AUGUSTINE'S, CANTERBURY, AND
LATE HEAD MASTER OF KING'S COLLEGE SCHOOL, LONDON.

New Edition revised with Appendix.

EDITED FOR THE SYNDICS OF THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

Cambridge:
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.
1889

[All Rights reserved.]
Cambridge:

PRINTED BY C. J. CLAY, M.A. & SONS,

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.
PREFACE
BY THE GENERAL EDITOR.

The General Editor of The Cambridge Bible for Schools thinks it right to say that he does not hold himself responsible either for the interpretation of particular passages which the Editors of the several Books have adopted, or for any opinion on points of doctrine that they may have expressed. In the New Testament more especially questions arise of the deepest theological import, on which the ablest and most conscientious interpreters have differed and always will differ. His aim has been in all such cases to leave each Contributor to the unfettered exercise of his own judgment, only taking care that mere controversy should as far as possible be avoided. He has contented himself chiefly with a careful revision of the notes, with pointing out omissions, with
suggesting occasionally a reconsideration of some question, or a fuller treatment of difficult passages, and the like.

Beyond this he has not attempted to interfere, feeling it better that each Commentary should have its own individual character, and being convinced that freshness and variety of treatment are more than a compensation for any lack of uniformity in the Series.

DEANERY, PETERBOROUGH,
14th Feb. 1880.
EDITOR'S PREFACE.

In the preparation of this Edition of the Greek Text of St Mark's Gospel the works principally consulted have been Bruder's *Concordance of the New Testament*, and Trommius' of the LXX.; Grimm's Edition of Wilkii *Clavis*, the *Lexicon* of Schleusner, and Cremer's *Biblio-Theological Lexicon of New Testament Greek*; Dr Moulton's Edition of Winer's *Grammar*; Goodwin's *Greek Moods and Tenses*; Clyde's *Greek Syntax*; Clyde's *Romais and Modern Greek*, and Vincent and Bourne's *Modern Greek*.

References have been given to Lightfoot's *Hortae Hebraicae*; Westcott's *Introduction to the Study of the Gospels*; Scrivener's *Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament*; Hammond's *Textual Criticism*; Ellicott's *Historical Lectures on the Life of our Lord*; Liddon's *Bampton Lectures*, ed. 1882; as also to the Commentaries of Maldonatus,
EDITOR'S PREFACE.

Bengel, Meyer, and Lange, and various modern books of travel.

I have to thank very sincerely my friend and colleague the Rev. Thomas Walker, Sub-Warden of St Augustine's College, for looking over the sheets as they passed through the press, and for many valuable suggestions on several points.

G. F. M.

St Augustine's College,
Nov. 25, 1882.
ON THE GREEK TEXT.

In undertaking an edition of the Greek text of the New Testament with English notes for the use of Schools, the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press have not thought it desirable to reprint the text in common use*. To have done this would have been to set aside all the materials that have since been accumulated towards the formation of a correct text, and to disregard the results of textual criticism in its application to MSS., Versions and Fathers. It was felt that a text more in accordance with the present state of our knowledge was desirable. On the other hand the Syndics were unable to adopt one of the more recent critical texts, and they were not disposed to make themselves responsible for the preparation of an

* The form of this text most used in England, and adopted in Dr Scrivener's edition, is that of the third edition of Robert Stephens (1550). The name "Received Text" is popularly given to the Elzevir edition of 1633, which is based on this edition of Stephens, and the name is borrowed from a phrase in the Preface, "Textum ergo habes nunc ab omnibus receptum."
entirely new and independent text: at the same time it would have been obviously impossible to leave it to the judgment of each individual contributor to frame his own text, as this would have been fatal to anything like uniformity or consistency. They believed however that a good text might be constructed by simply taking the consent of the two most recent critical editions, those of Tischendorf and Tregelles, as a basis. The same principle of consent could be applied to places where the two critical editions were at variance, by allowing a determining voice to the text of Stephens where it agreed with either of their readings, and to a third critical text, that of Lachmann, where the text of Stephens differed from both. In this manner readings peculiar to one or other of the two editions would be passed over as not being supported by sufficient critical consent; while readings having the double authority would be treated as possessing an adequate title to confidence.

A few words will suffice to explain the manner in which this design has been carried out.

In the Acts, the Epistles, and the Revelation, wherever the texts of Tischendorf and Tregelles agree, their joint readings are followed without any deviation. Where they differ from each other, but neither of them agrees with the text of Stephens as printed in Dr Scrivener's edition, the consensus of Lachmann with either is taken in preference to the text of Stephens. In all other cases the text of Stephens as represented in Dr Scrivener's edition has been followed.
In the Gospels, a single modification of this plan has been rendered necessary by the importance of the Sinai MS. (N), which was discovered too late to be used by Tregelles except in the last chapter of St John's Gospel and in the following books. Accordingly, if a reading which Tregelles has put in his margin agrees with N, it is considered as of the same authority as a reading which he has adopted in his text; and if any words which Tregelles has bracketed are omitted by N, these words are here dealt with as if rejected from his text.

In order to secure uniformity, the spelling and the accentuation of Tischendorf have been adopted where he differs from other Editors. His practice has likewise been followed as regards the insertion or omission of Iota subscript in infinitives (as ζην, ἐπιτιμᾶν), and adverbs (as κρυφῆ, λάθρα), and the mode of printing such composite forms as διαπαντός, διατό, τουτέστι, and the like.

The punctuation of Tischendorf in his eighth edition has usually been adopted: where it is departed from, the deviation, together with the reasons that have led to it, will be found mentioned in the Notes. Quotations are indicated by a capital letter at the beginning of the sentence. Where a whole verse is omitted, its omission is noted in the margin (e.g. Matt. xvii. 21; xxiii. 12).

The text is printed in paragraphs corresponding to those of the English Edition.

Although it was necessary that the text of all the portions of the New Testament should be uniformly con-
constructed in accordance with these general rules, each editor has been left at perfect liberty to express his preference for other readings in the Notes.

It is hoped that a text formed on these principles will fairly represent the results of modern criticism, and will at least be accepted as preferable to "the Received Text" for use in Schools.

J. J. STEWART PEROWNE.

DEANERY, PETERBOROUGH,
20 April, 1881.
# CONTENTS

## I. INTRODUCTION.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>The Life of St Mark</td>
<td>xiii–xv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>Circumstances of the Composition of the Gospel</td>
<td>xvi–xx</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>Characteristics of the Gospel</td>
<td>xx–xxv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>Analysis of the Gospel</td>
<td>xxv–xxxi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>Text of the New Testament</td>
<td>xxxii–xxxix</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## II. TEXT ........................................................... 1–47

## III. NOTES ........................................................ 49–217

## IV. APPENDIX.......................................................... 218–225

## V. GENERAL INDEX ................................................... 226–232

## VI. GREEK INDEX ....................................................... 233–236

Maps—The Temple Rebuilt by Herod... to face title-page
The Sea of Galilee .................... at end of volume
Palestine in the time of our Saviour do.
"Companion of the Saints! 'twas thine
To taste that drop of peace divine,
When the great soldier of thy Lord
Call'd thee to take his last farewell,
Teaching the Church with joy to tell
The story of your love restor'd."

"The Christian Year."  *St Mark's Day.*
INTRODUCTION.

CHAPTER I.

LIFE OF ST. MARK.

I. The name of the author of the Second Gospel has been universally believed to be Marcus. His Jewish name was John, which is the same as Johanan (the grace of God). We can almost trace the steps whereby the former became his prevalent name in the Church. 'Ἰωάννης ὁ ἐπικαλούμενος' Μάρκος in Acts xii. 12, 25, xv. 37, becomes 'Ἰωάννης alone in Acts xiii. 5, 13; Μάρκος in Acts xv. 39, and thenceforward there is no change, Col. iv. 10; Philemon 24; 2 Tim. iv. 11.

II. The Evangelist was the son of a certain Mary, a Jewish matron of some position, who dwelt at Jerusalem (Acts xii. 12), and was probably born of an Hellenistic family in that city. Of his father we know nothing, but we do know that the future Evangelist was cousin² to Barnabas of Cyprus, the great friend of St. Paul.

III. His mother would seem to have been intimately acquainted with St. Peter, and it was to her house, as to a familiar home, that the Apostle repaired (A.D. 44) after his deliverance from

¹ τοῦ ἐπικαλούμενον Μάρκον, Acts xii. 25; τοῦ καλούμενον Μάρκον, Acts xv. 37.
² The Greek word ἀνέψως used in Col. iv. 10, Μάρκος ὁ ἀνέψως Βαρνάβας, is applied to cousins-german, the children whether of two brothers or of two sisters or of a brother and a sister, as it is carefully defined in Pollux iii. 28. This sense it also has in the Septuagint, Num. xxxvi. 11, καὶ ἐγένοντο Θερεᾶ καὶ Ἐγγάλα καὶ Μελχᾶ καὶ Νοᾶ καὶ Μαελαὰ δυνατέρες Σαλμαῖδ, τοῖς ἀνέψωσιν αὐτῶν. Bp. Lightfoot on Col. iv. 10.
prison. This fact accounts for St Mark's intimate acquaintance with the Apostle, to whom also he probably owed his conversion, for St Peter calls him his son.

iv. We hear of him for the first time in Acts xii. 25, where we find him accompanying Paul and Barnabas on their return from Jerusalem to Antioch (A.D. 45). He next comes before us on the occasion of the earliest missionary journey of the same Apostles, A.D. 48, when he joined them as their minister (Acts xiii. 5). With them he now visited Cyprus, with which island he may have been previously acquainted, as being the native country of Barnabas. But at Perga in Pamphylia, when they were about to enter on the more arduous part of their mission, he left them, and for some unexplained reason returned to Jerusalem, to his mother and his home.

v. This occurred about A.D. 48. Three years afterwards, A.D. 51, the same Apostles resolved to set out on a second missionary tour. But on this occasion, in spite of the earnest desire of his kinsman to take him with them, St Paul resolutely declined to associate himself again with one who departed from them from Pamphylia and went not with them to the work (Acts xv. 38). The issue was a sharp contention, which resulted in the separation of St Paul from his old friend, who, taking Mark with him,
once more repaired to Cyprus, while the great Apostle of the Gentiles, accompanied by Silas, proceeded through Syria and Cilicia (Acts xv. 39—41).

vi. At this point St Luke's narrative takes leave of the Evangelist. But whatever was the cause of his vacillation, it did not lead to a final separation between him and St Paul. We find him by the Apostle's side during his first imprisonment at Rome, A.D. 61—63, and he is acknowledged by him as one of his few fellow-labourers unto the kingdom of God, who had been a comfort to him during the weary hours of his imprisonment. At the time when St Paul was dispatching his letter to the Colossians St Mark contemplated a journey to Asia Minor, and St Paul prepared the Christians of Colossæ to give him a friendly reception.

vii. We next have traces of him in another passage of the New Testament. In 1 Pet. v. 13 occur the words, Ἀσταγέτας ὑμᾶς ἐν Βαβυλῶνι συνεκλετῷ καὶ Μάρκος ὥ πιός μου. From this we infer that he joined his spiritual father, the great friend of his mother, at Babylon, then and for some hundred years afterwards one of the chief seats of Jewish culture, and assisted him in his labours amongst his own countrymen.

viii. From Babylon he would seem to have returned to Asia Minor, for during his second imprisonment, A.D. 68, St Paul writing to Timothy charges him to bring Mark with him to Rome, on the ground that he was profitable unto him for the ministry. From this point the New Testament is silent respecting the Evangelist. It is not improbable, however, that he did join the Apostle at Rome. After the martyrdom of St Peter and St Paul, ecclesiastical tradition affirms that St Mark visited Egypt, founded the Church of Alexandria, and died by martyrdom.

1 ὁσ τον μόνον συνεργον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὄτι εἰγενήθησαν μοι παρηγορία, Col. iv. 11. "This commendatory notice is especially interesting as being the first mention of St Mark since the separation of some twelve years before," Acts xv. 39. Bp. Lightfoot in loc.

2 Ἐναὶ ἐκτὸς πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δέξασθε αὐτὸν, Col. iv. 10.

3 Ἐστὶν γὰρ μοι εὐχήσατο εἰς διακονία, 2 Tim. iv. 11. Thus in the later years of the Apostle's life he had entirely effaced the unfavourable impression left by his earlier desertion.

4 Eusebius H. E. iii. 16; Hieron, Vir. Illustr. ii. 8.

5 According to later legends his body was removed from Alexan-
INTRODUCTION.

CHAPTER II.

CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE COMPOSITION OF THE GOSPEL.

I. When we pass from the Evangelist himself to the Gospel which he wrote it is natural to ask four questions: (i) When was it written? (ii) Where was it written? (iii) For whom was it written? (iv) In what language was it written?

II. When? Upon this point nothing absolutely certain can be affirmed, and the Gospel itself affords us no information. The Evangelist is mentioned as a relative of Barnabas, as a comfort to St Paul, and profitable for the ministry (Col. iv. 10, 11). But nothing is said of any greater distinction. We may conclude, therefore, that his Gospel was not written before A.D. 63. Again, we may as certainly conclude that it was not written after the destruction of Jerusalem, for it is not likely that he would have omitted to record so remarkable a fulfilment of our Lord's predictions. Hence A.D. 63—70 become our limits, but nearer than this we cannot go.

III. Where? As to the place, the weight of testimony is in favour of the belief that the Gospel was written and published at Rome. In this Clement, Eusebius, Jerome, Epiphanius all agree. Chrysostom indeed mentions Alexandria as the place of its composition, but his statement receives no confirmation, as otherwise it could not fail to have done, from any Alexandrine writer.

IV. For whom? The traditional statement is that it was written primarily for Gentiles, and especially for those of Rome. A review of the Gospel itself confirms this view. For
INTRODUCTION.

(i) All reference to the Jewish Law is omitted, and on his own authority the Evangelist makes no quotations from the Old Testament, with the exception of those in the opening verses from Mal. iii. 1 and Isaiah xl. 3.

(ii) Words are explained which could not be understood by Gentile readers:  Βασιλεύς (iii. 17); Ταξιδε κούμ (v. 41); Κόρμιν (vii. 11); Βαρτιμαίος (x. 46); λεπτά δύο, δέ ἐστιν κοδράντης (xii. 42); 'Αββά (xiv. 36); 'Ελαψ, ἐλασ, λεμὰ σαβαχθανεί (xv. 34).

(iii) All genealogical notices of our Lord's descent are omitted.

(iv) Jewish usages and other points, with which Jews only could be expected to be familiar, are elucidated. Thus we are told that of Ίουδαίοι εἶναι μὴ πνευμή νήψωνται τὰς χεῖρας σὺν ἐσθίουσι (vii. 3); that the Mount of Olives is κατέβαντες τοῦ ἱεροῦ (xiii. 3); that the Passover was killed τῇ πρωτῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ ἄγιμων (xiv. 12); that the 'Preparation,' παρασκευή, was 'the day before the Sabbath,' προσάββατον (xv. 42).

(v) Again, St Mark uses several Latin forms which do not occur in the other Gospels, as σπευδολάγορα (vi. 27); ξεστῶν (vii. 4); κοδράντης (xii. 42); τὸ ἰκανὸν ποιήσως = satisfacere (xv. 15); κεντυρίων (xv. 39, 44, 45)².

v. In what language? As to the language in which the Gospel was written, there never has been any reasonable doubt that it was written in Greek. The hypothesis of a Latin original³ rests on no sufficient foundation. A portion of a supposed original autograph of the Evangelist is shewn in the Library of St Mark's at Venice, but it has been ascertained to be merely part of an ancient Latin MS. of the Four Gospels, another fragment of which exists at Prague, and was formerly preserved at Aquileia. If the Evangelist had written in Latin, the language

---

¹ That in Mark xv. 28 is interpolated.
² The remarkable insertion of πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν in xi. 17 and the omission of the limitations of the mission of the Apostles in Matt. x. are also deserving of attention.
³ Two Syriac Versions contain a marginal note that Mark preached at Rome in Latin, and four MSS. (Cent. x.—xiii.) append a notice, τὸ κατὰ μάρκ. εὐαγ. ἐγράφῃ ρωμαίοι ἐν ρώμῃ μετὰ ἑτη ἢ β τῆς ἀναλήψεως τοῦ κυρίου.
of a large and increasing body of Christians, it is unaccountable that no ancient author should have mentioned the fact.

vi. On another point the testimony of the early Church is also unanimous, viz. that the Evangelist composed his Gospel under the eye and direction of St Peter. As to this fact the words of John the Presbyter, quoted by Papias, are explicit. "Mark," we read, "having become the interpreter of Peter, wrote accurately all that he remembered; but he did not record in order that which was either said or done by Christ. For he neither heard the Lord nor followed Him; but afterwards, as I said, [attached himself to] Peter, who used to frame his teaching to meet the wants of his hearers, but not as making a connected narrative of the Lord's discourses." Here it is distinctly asserted that St Peter's teaching was the basis of the Second Gospel.

vii. Equally definite is the testimony of later writers. Thus Justin Martyr (A.D. 100—120) quotes from the present Gospel under the title of "the Memoirs of Peter." Irenæus (A.D. 177—202) asserts that after the decease of these (Peter and Paul), Mark, the disciple and interpreter of Peter, himself also handed down to us in writing the things which were preached by Peter. Origen (A.D. 185—254) says still more expressly that "Mark made his Gospel as Peter guided him." Clement of Alexandria

1 Eusebius H. E. iii. 39; Routh Rell. Sacr. i. 13 ff. Μᾶρκος μὲν ἐρμηνευτὴς Πέτρου γενόμενος, ὅσα ἐμνημόνευσεν, ἄκριβῶς ἔγραψεν, οὐ μέντοι τάξει τὰ ὑπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ λειτυντα ἡ πραξθέντα. Οὕτω γὰρ ἦκουτο τοῦ Κυρίου, οὕτω παρηκολούθησεν αὐτῷ· ὅστερον δὲ, ὡς ἐφην, Πέτρῳ, ὃς πρὶς τὰς χρειὰς ἐκουπίτο τὰς διδασκαλίας, ἄλλον οὖν ὅσπερ σύνταξιν τῶν κυριακῶν ποιούμενοι λόγους, ὥστε οὔδεν ἡμαρτε Μᾶρκος, οὕτως ἐνα γράφας ὡς ἀπεμνημόνευσεν. Ἐδὼ γὰρ ἐκοινοσάντο προσολαβοῦσαν, τοῦ μὴδὲν ὥσ ἦκουτε παραλείπειν, ἣ ψευσθαι τι ἐν αὐτοῖς. Comp. Hist. Ecc. v. 8.

2 Or that "he (Peter) mentioned." (ἐμνημόνευσεν) The word is ambiguous and may have either of these meanings. See Westcott's Introd. to the Gospels, p. 180, n.

3 Justin Martyr, Dial. c. 106.

4 Iren. c. Ἡσ. iii. 1. 1: Μᾶρκος δὲ μαθητὴς καὶ ἐρμηνευτὴς Πέτρου, καὶ αὐτὸς τὰ ὑπὸ Πέτρου κηρυσσόμενα ἐγγράφως ἡμῖν παραδέδωκε. In another place c. Ἡσ. iii. 10. 6, he calls the Evangelist interprete et spectator (= ἀκόλουθος) Petri.

5 Eusebius H. E. vi. 25: ὡς Πέτρος ψηφισάτο αὐτῷ. See Origen Comm. in Matt. i.
(A.D. 191—202) mentions as a "tradition of the elders of former time," that when Peter had publicly preached the word in Rome, and declared the Gospel by inspiration, "those who were present, being many, urged Mark, as one who had followed him from a distant time and remembered what he said, to record what he stated; and that he having made his Gospel, gave it to those who made the request of him." Tertullian again (A.D. 190—220) affirms that "the Gospel of Mark is maintained to be Peter's;" while Jerome (A.D. 346—420) tells us that "it was composed, Peter relating, and he writing."

viii. With this testimony of the early Church before us we may conclude, not indeed that the narrative, as we have it in the second Gospel, was the Apostle's, but

(a) That when the Evangelist, after separation from his master, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, composed his Gospel, he reproduced many of the oral communications of St Peter;

(b) That to the keen memory of the Apostle, recalling scenes in which he had often borne a prominent part, and of which he was an eye-witness, we owe the graphic colouring, the picturesque touches, the minuteness of detail, which his "interpreter" reverently preserved, and faithfully enshrined in the pages of his Gospel.

ix. In conformity with this view we find passages in St Mark where the Apostle is specially mentioned, while he is omitted by the other Evangelists. Thus we are told

(1) It was St Peter who followed after our Lord in the morning after the miracles at Capernaum (Mark i. 36);

---


2 Tertullian Adv. Marc. iv. 6: "licet et Marcus quod edidit Petri affirmatus, cujus interpres Marcus."


4 Papias as quoted by Euschius, H. E. vii. 39.
INTRODUCTION.

(2) It was he who drew attention to the rapid withering of the fig-tree (Mark xi. 21);
(3) It was he, who with three others of the Apostles, asked our Lord as He sat on the Mount of Olives respecting the destruction of Jerusalem (Mark xiii. 3);
(4) It was to him specially amongst the Apostles, to whom the angel directed that the announcement of the Resurrection should be made (Mark xvi. 7).

And, on the other hand, it has been thought that the modesty of the Apostle, anxious to pass over what might specially redound to his own honour, has caused the omission of
(a) His name as the prompter of the question respecting "meats not defiling a man" (comp. Mark vii. 17 with Matt. xv. 15);
(b) His walking on the sea (comp. Mark vi. 50, 51 with Matt. xiv. 28—31);
(c) The miracle of the coin in the fish's mouth (comp. Mark ix. 33 with Matt. xvii. 24—27);
(d) His designation as the Rock, on which the Church should be built (comp. Mark viii. 29, 30 with Matt. xvi. 17—19);
(e) His being sent with another Apostle to make ready the Passover (comp. Mark xiv. 13 with Luke xxii. 8);
(f) The fact that it was for him especially that our Lord prayed that his faith might not "utterly fail" (Luke xxii. 31, 32).

CHAPTER III.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE GOSPEL.

I. From the time, and place, of its composition we now pass on to the general characteristics of the Gospel.

II. One peculiarity strikes us the moment we open it, the absence of any genealogy of our Lord. This is the key to much that follows. It is not the design of the Evangelist, like St Matthew (i. 1), to present our Lord to us as the Messiah, the son
INTRODUCTION.

of David and Abraham, or, like St Luke (iii. 38), as the Universal Redeemer, the Son of Adam, which was the Son of God.

III. His design is to present Him to us as the incarnate wonder-working Son of God, living and acting amongst men, and to pourtray Him in the fulness of His living energy.

IV. The limits indeed and general character of the work are nowhere more strikingly described than in the words of the Evangelist's own great teacher in Acts x. 36—42, when he addressed himself to Cornelius. Commencing with the Baptism of John and his announcement of the coming of One Mightier than himself (Acts x. 37; Mark i. 7), he tells us how, at His Baptism, God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power (Acts x. 38), and how after His temptation He “went about doing good,” proving Himself Lord over man and nature, and “healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with Him” (Acts x. 38).

V. These lines mark out also the lines of the Gospel. In keeping to them, however, the Evangelist does not merely chronicle each incident, but “surrounds them with all the circumstances that made them impressive to the bystanders,” and constrains us to feel how deep that impression was. Thus we notice

(a) In i. 22, 27, ii. 12, vi. 2, how words and actions of our Lord called forth awe and wonder from the crowds that beheld them;
(b) In iv. 41, vi. 51, x. 24, 26, 32, how the same feelings were evoked in the Disciples;
(c) In iii. 10, v. 21, 31, vi. 33, viii. 1, how the multitudes thronged and pressed upon Him so that there was scarce room to stand or sit (ii. 2, iii. 32, iv. 1), or leisure even to eat (iii. 20, vi. 31);
(d) In vi. 56, how the diseased were brought to Him in numbers, and whithersoever He entered, into villages or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought Him

1 Westcott's Introduction, p. 361.
INTRODUCTION.

that they might touch, if it were but the border of His garment; and as many as touched Him were made perfectly whole; comp. i. 33, 34, iii. 10.

(e) In i. 23—26, iii. 11, how the unclean spirits no sooner saw Him than they fell down before Him crying with a loud voice, Thou art the Son of God.

vi. But while the Evangelist thus brings out the divine power of Him, Who was the “Lion of the tribe of Judah,” he also invites our attention in a special manner to His human personality. Thus he tells us how our Lord

(a) Could grieve (vii. 34, viii. 12), could love (x. 21), could feel pity (vi. 34), could wonder (vi. 6), could be moved with righteous anger and indignation (iii. 5, viii. 12, 33, x. 14);

(b) Could be sensible of human infirmities, could hunger (xi. 12), could desire rest (vi. 31), could sleep (iv. 38).

vii. Again, it is St Mark, who alone describes, on several occasions, the very position, the very gesture, the very words of his Divine Master:—

(i) Thus we are bidden to notice

(a) How He looked round with comprehensive gaze upon His hearers (iii. 5, 34), upon the woman with the issue of blood (v. 32), upon His Disciples (x. 23), upon the scene of noisy buying and selling in the Temple (xi. 11);

(b) How He took little children into His arms, laid His hands upon them and blessed them (ix. 36, x. 16); how He turned round in holy anger to rebuke St Peter (viii. 33); how He went before His Apostles on the way towards Jerusalem (x. 32); how He sat down and called the Twelve to Him to instruct them in a lesson of humility (ix. 35);

(ii) Again we seem to hear (a) the very Aramaic words that fell from His lips, Βοανγγεῖος (iii. 17); Ταλιθά κούμ (v. 41); Κορβάν (vii. 11); Εὐφαβά (vii. 34); Αββά (xiv. 36); and (b) the sighs which the sight of human misery drew forth from His compassionate heart (vii. 34, viii. 12).
INTRODUCTION.

In keeping with this trait, St Mark is careful to record minute particulars of person, number, time, and place, which are unnoticed by the other Evangelists:

(a) **Person:** i. 29, "They entered into the house of Simon and Andrew with James and John;" i. 36, "Simon and they that were with Him followed after Him;" iii. 6, "the Pharisees took counsel with the Herodians;" iii. 22, "the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem said;" xi. 11, "He went out unto Bethany with the Twelve;" xi. 21, "Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto Him;" xiii. 3, "Peter and James and John and Andrew asked Him privately;" xiv. 65, "the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands;" xv. 21, "Simon, a Cyrenian...the father of Alexander and Rufus;" xvi. 7, "Go your way, tell His disciples and Peter."

(b) **Number:** v. 13, "they were about two thousand;" vi. 7, "He began to send them forth, two and two;" vi. 40, "they sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties;" xiv. 30, "before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice."

(c) **Time:** i. 35, "in the morning...a great while before day;" ii. 1, "after some days;" iv. 35, "the same day, when the even was come;" vi. 2, "when the sabbath-day was come;" xi. 11, "and now the eventide was come;" xi. 19, "when even was come;" xv. 25, "and it was the third hour;" xvi. 2, "very early in the morning, the first day of the week."

(d) **Place:** ii. 13, "He went forth again by the sea-side;" iii. 7, "Jesus withdrew Himself to the sea;" iv. 1, "He began again to teach by the sea-side;" v. 20, "He began to publish in Decapolis;" vii. 31, "through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis;" xii. 41, "and Jesus sat over against the treasury;" xiii. 3, "He sat upon the Mount of Olives, over against the Temple;" xiv. 68, "and he went out into the porch;" xv. 39, "and when the centurion, which stood over against Him;" xvi. 5, "they saw a young man sitting on the right side."

1 For St Mark's use of diminutives, see note on chap. v. 23.
INTRODUCTION.

IX. This minuteness and particularity of observation are reflected in the language and style of the Evangelist:

(1) His phrases of transition are terse and lively; e.g. "And straightway" occurs about 27 times in his Gospel.

(2) He frequently prefers the present to the historic tense:

i. 40, "there cometh a leper to Him;" i. 44, "and saith unto him;" ii. 3, "they come unto Him, bringing one sick of the palsy;" ii. 10, "He saith to the sick of the palsy;" ii. 17, "When Jesus heard it, He saith unto them;" xi. 1, "And when they came nigh to Jerusalem... He sendeth forth two of His disciples;" xiv. 43, "immediately, while He yet spake, cometh Judas;" xiv. 66, "there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

(3) He often uses a direct instead of an indirect form of expression:

iv. 39, "He said unto the sea, Peace, be still;" v. 8, "He said, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit;" v. 9, "He asked him, What is thy name?" v. 12, "the devils besought Him, saying, Send us into the swine;" vi. 23, "he sworn unto her, Whosoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee;" vi. 31, "He said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart;" ix. 25, "He rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee;" xii. 6, "He sent him, saying, They will reverence my son.

(4) For the sake of emphasis he repeats what he has said, and couples together words or phrases of similar import to heighten and define his meaning:

i. 45, "but he went out and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter;" iii. 26, "he cannot stand, but hath an end;" iv. 8, "that sprang up and increased; and brought forth;" iv. 33, 34, "and with many such parables spake He unto them...but without a parable spake He not unto them;" v. 23, "that she may be healed, and she shall live;" vi. 25, "and she came in straightway with haste;" vii. 21, "from within, out of the heart of men;" viii. 15, "the leaven of the Pharisees, and the leaven of Herod;" xiv. 68, "I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest."
INTRODUCTION.

x. To sum up, "In substance and style and treatment," it has been well said, "the Gospel of S. Mark is essentially a transcript from life. The course and issue of facts are imaged in it with the clearest outline. If all other arguments against the mythic origin of the Evangelic narratives were wanting, this vivid and simple record, stamped with the most distinct impress of independence and originality, totally unconnected with the symbolism of the Old Dispensation, totally independent of the deeper reasonings of the New, would be sufficient to refute a theory subversive of all faith in history. The details which were originally addressed to the vigorous intelligence of Roman hearers are still pregnant with instruction for us. The teaching, which 'met their wants' in the first age, finds a corresponding field for its action now."
INTRODUCTION.

of S. Mark’s favourite formula of transition, “And straightway;” (iv) the graphic touch that our Lord was “with the wild beasts.”

PART II.


(A) Section (i).

(a) Announcement of the Kingdom..................i. 14, 15.
(b) Call of the first Disciples .....................i. 16—20.
(c) Cure of the demoniac at Capernaum ........ i. 21—28.
(d) Cure of Peter’s wife’s mother and others ...i. 29—34.
   Retirement to a solitary place ...... i. 35.
(e) Tour in Galilee......................................i. 35—39.
(f) Cleansing of a leper..........................i. 40—45.
   Retirement to desert places ........ i. 45.

(η) Commencement of the conflict with the ruling powers:—

(1) The cure of the paralytic ..................ii. 1—12.
(2) Call of St. Matthew .................. ii. 13—22.
(3) The Disciples pluck the ears of corn .ii. 23—28.
(4) Cure of the man with the withered hand .iii. 1—6.
   Retirement to the Lake .................... .iii. 7—13.

Observe in this section (i) how each victory of the Redeemer is followed by a withdrawal which serves as a preparation for fresh progress; (ii) the causes of the opposition of the Pharisaic party, (a) assumption by our Lord of power to forgive sins (ii. 6, 7), (b) eating with publicans and sinners and neglect of law of fasting (ii. 16—22); (c) alleged infraction of Sabbatical rules (ii. 23—28).

(B) Section (ii).

(a) Call of the Apostles.......................... iii. 13—19.
(b) Opposition of the Scribes from Jerusalem ........ iii. 20—30.
(c) The true kindred ..............................iii. 31—35.
(d) Parables of the Kingdom:
   (2) Explanation of the parable ..................iv. 10—25.
   (3) The Seed growing secretly .......... iv. 26—29.
   (4) The Mustard-seed ..........................iv. 30—34.

(e) Signs of the Kingdom:
   (1) The stilling of the storm .................. iv. 35—41.
   (2) The Gadarene demoniacs ............... v. 1—20.
   (3) The woman with the issue .............. v. 24—34.
   (4) The daughter of Jairus ............. v. 35—43.

(f) Rejection at Nazareth .................. vi. 1—6.
   Retirement into the villages ........ vii. 1—6.
INTRODUCTION.

Observe in this section (1) the foundation of the Church by the election of the Apostles; (ii) the deepening of the conflict with the Pharisees; (iii) the issue of the opposition in unbelief.

(C) Section (iii).

   Retirement to a desert place .................... vi. 30—32.
(γ) The feeding of the Five Thousand .............. vi. 33—44.
(δ) The walking on the sea .......................... vi. 45—52.
(e) Victories over disease in all its forms .......... vi. 53—56.
(f) Renewed opposition of the Pharisaic party ... vii. 1—23.
   Retirement to the borders of Tyre
   and Sidon ......................... vii. 24.

Observe in this section (i) the definite step taken in the mission of the Twelve; (ii) the effects of the murder of the Baptist; (iii) the significance of the feeding of the Five Thousand at the season of the Passover.

PART III.


(A) Section (i).

(a) Healing of the daughter of the Syrophœnician ............... vii. 24—30.
(β) Gradual healing of the deaf and dumb ............ vii. 31—37.
(γ) Feeding of the Four Thousand ...................... vi. 1—9.
(e) Warnings against the leaven of the Pharisees
   and of Herod ..................................... viii. 14—21.
   Retirement to the neighbourhood of
   Caesarea Philippi ......................... viii. 27.

Observe in this section (i) the renewed opposition of the Pharisaic party; (ii) the request for a sign; (iii) the hope opened up for the Gentiles in the cure of the daughter of the Syrophœnician; (iv) the use of external means and the gradual nature of the miracles of this period.

(B) Section (ii).

(a) The solemn question, and confession of S.
   Peter ................................. viii. 27—33.

C 2
INTRODUCTION.

(b) The first clear Prediction of the Passion ... viii. 34—ix. 1.
Retirement to the mountain range of Hermon ......................... ix. 2.

(γ) The Transfiguration ............................................. ix. 2—13.

(δ) The lunatic child ................................................. ix. 14—27.

(ε) The secret source of strength ................................... ix. 28, 29.

(Σ) Second Prediction of the Passion ............................. ix. 31, 32.

(η) The Apostles taught (a) humility, and
     (b) self-denial ................................................... ix. 33—50.

Observe in this section (i) the importance of the crisis in the Saviour's ministry; (ii) the solemnity of the question addressed to the Apostles; (iii) the significance of the Transfiguration; (iv) the fulness of the material imagery employed by S. Mark in describing it; (v) the commencement of the open announcements of the Passion.

PART IV.

IV. The Works of Christ in Peræa:—x. 1—31.

(a) The question of marriage and divorce ........ x. 1—12.

(β) The blessing of little children .............. x. 13—16.

(γ) The rich young ruler ........................................ x. 17—22.

(δ) The danger of riches ................................. x. 23—27.

(ε) The reward of self-sacrifice ......................... x. 28—31.

Observe in this section (i) the conflict with the hierarchy even in Peræa; (ii) the fewness of the recorded miracles after the Transfiguration.

PART V.

V. The Last Journey to Jerusalem and the Passion:—x. 32—xv. 47.

(A) Section (i).

(a) Third Prediction of the Passion .......... x. 32—34.

(β) The ambitious Apostles .................... x. 35—45.

(γ) Blind Bartimæus ................................. x. 46—52.

(δ) The anointing at Bethany .................... xiv. 3—9.

Observe in this section (i) how utterly unable the Apostles were to comprehend the idea of a suffering Messiah; (ii) how S. Mark, like S. Matthew, places the anointing at Bethany out of its true order.
INTRODUCTION.

(B) Section (ii).

THE EVENTS OF HOLY WEEK:

(a) Palm Sunday.
   (a) The Triumphal Entry ...................... xi. 1—11.
   (b) Retirement to Bethany ................... xi. 11.

(b) Monday.
   (a) The withering of the barren fig-tree ... xi. 12—14.
   (b) The second cleansing of the Temple ... xi. 15—18.
   (c) Retirement to Bethany ................... xi. 13.

(c) Tuesday.
   (a) The lesson of the withered fig-tree .... xi. 20—26.
   (b) The question of the deputation of the Sanhedrim and the counter-question. xi. 27—33.
   (c) The parable of the Wicked Husbandmen ........................................... xii. 1—12.
   (d) The subtle questions
      (1) Of the Pharisees; the tribute-money ........................................... xii. 13—17.
      (2) Of the Sadducees; the resurrection xii. 18—27.
      (3) Of the Lawyer; the importance of the Commandments ...................... xii. 28—34.
   (e) The Lord's counter-question ................... xii. 35—40.
   (f) The offering of the poor widow ........ xii. 41—44.
   (g) Prediction of the Destruction of Jerusalem and the End of the World ... xiii. 1—37.

Observe in this section (i) the profound impression at first produced by the Triumphal Entry; (ii) the difference between the first and the second cleansing of the Temple; (iii) the deepening of the bitter hostility of the hierarchy towards our Lord; (iv) His sublime composure amidst the conflict; (v) His unconquered and unconquerable conviction of His final triumph.

(C) Section (iii).

THE EVENTS OF HOLY WEEK CONTINUED:

(a) Wednesday.
   Seclusion at Bethany.
   Compact of the Traitor .................... xiv. 1, 2, 10, 11.

(b) Thursday.
   (a) Directions respecting the Passover ... xiv. 12—16.
   (b) Institution of the Holy Eucharist ... xiv. 17—26.
   (c) Protestations of S. Peter ................. xiv. 27—31.
   (d) The Agony in Gethsemane ................ xiv. 32—42.
   (e) The Apprehension ....................... xiv. 43—50.
   (f) The Incident of the Young Man ....... xiv. 51, 52.
INTRODUCTION.

(γ) Friday.

(a) The Jewish trial ........................................... xiv. 53–65.
(b) The denials by S. Peter .............................. xiv. 66–72.
(c) The trial before Pilate ........................................... xv. 1–15.
(d) The Crucifixion ........................................... xv. 16–32.
(e) The Death ........................................... xv. 33–41.
(f) The Burial ........................................... xv. 42–47.

Observe in this section (i) the extreme minuteness of the instructions respecting the Last Supper; (ii) the expansion of the narrative into the fulness of a diary as we approach the Passion; (iii) the incident of the young man in the Garden recorded only by S. Mark.

PART VI.

VI. Christ's Victory over the Grave, and Ascension into Heaven: —xvi. 1–20.

(a) Easter Eve.

The rest of Christ in the Tomb .......... xvi. 1.

(b) Easter Day.

(1) The visit of the Holy Women .......... xvi. 1–3.
(2) The Resurrection ................................. xvi. 4–8.

(y) The appearances after the Resurrection to

(1) Mary Magdalene ................................. xvi. 9–11.
(2) Two Disciples ................................. xvi. 12, 13.
(3) The Eleven ................................. xvi. 14.

(δ) The last charge and the Ascension .......... xvi. 15–19.

(e) The Session at the Right Hand of God...... xvi. 19, 20.

Observe in this section (i) How long the Disciples hesitated before they would accept the fact of the Resurrection; (ii) how minute and distinct are the promises in the last charge of miraculous power; (iii) how the Ascension seems to form with S. Mark the last of the many withdrawals of the Lord, which had alternated with so many victories; (iv) how the growth of the Church is traced to the continued operation of her Ascended Lord.

Note I.

The Miracles of our Lord recorded by S. Mark may be arranged as displaying His victorious power over
INTRODUCTION.

(i) Nature.
   (a) The stilling of the Storm ..................................(iv. 35—41).
   (β) The feeding of the Five Thousand .........................(vi. 30—44).
   (γ) The walking on the Lake ..................................(vi. 45—52).
   (δ) The feeding of the Four Thousand .........................(viii. 1—9).
   (ε) The withering of the Fig-Tree ............................(xi. 12—14).

(ii) The Spirit-world.
   (a) The demon cast out in the Synagogue ...........(i. 23—28).
   (β) The Legion .....................................................(v. 1—20).
   (γ) The daughter of the Syrophœnician woman ...........(vii. 24—30).
   (δ) The lunatic boy ..............................................(ix. 17—29).

(iii) Disease.
   (a) Simon's wife's mother ......................................(i. 30, 31).
   (β) The leper .......................................................(i. 40—45).
   (γ) The paralytic ..................................................(ii. 3—12).
   (δ) The cure of the man with the withered hand ..........(iii. 1—5).
   (e) The woman with the issue of blood ....................(v. 25—34).
   (ε) 1The deaf and dumb man .................................(vii. 31—37).
   (η) 1The blind man at Bethsaida ...........................(viii. 22—26).
   (θ) Bartimæus ......................................................(x. 46—52).

(iv) Death.
   The daughter of Jairus ..............................(v. 21—43).

NOTE II.

THE PARABLES RECORDED BY S. MARK.

(i) Parables of the Early Group, from the Commencement of the Ministry to the Mission of the Seventy 2:—
   (a) The Sower .......................................................(iv. 3—8).
   (β) 3The Seed growing secretly ..............................(iv. 26—29).
   (γ) The Mustard-seed ............................................(iv. 30—33).

(ii) Parables of the Intermediate Group, from the Mission of the Seventy to the Last Journey towards Jerusalem:—
    None.

(iii) Parables of the Final Group, immediately before and after the Entry into Jerusalem:—
    The Wicked Husbandmen ...........................(xii. 1—11).

1 Miracles recorded only by S. Mark.
2 For this arrangement of the Parables of our Lord see Smith's Dictionary of the Bible, ii. pp. 702, 703.
3 Parable recorded only by S. Mark.
CHAPTER V.

TEXT OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

The evidence for the text of the New Testament comes to us from three sources: (i) MSS. of the whole or portions of the New Testament; (ii) quotations by the Fathers; (iii) Ancient Versions.

(i) Manuscripts.

No work that has come down to us from profane writers presents so many valuable ancient MSS. by which to establish its text as the New Testament. The earliest of these MSS. are called Uncial MSS. because they were written in large capital letters on fine vellum, or the prepared skins of calves or kids. Later than these come Cursive MSS., so called from being written in a cursive (curro) or running hand.

(a) Uncial MSS.

The following is a brief account of six of the most important Uncial MSS.:

(i) Σ. Codex Sinaiticus. This is probably the oldest MS. of the New Testament now extant, and is the only Uncial that exhibits the whole New Testament entirely. It has been assigned to the Fourth century, and was discovered by Tischendorf in the Convent of St Katharine on Mount Sinai in 1859. This Codex is now at St Petersburg.

(ii) A. Codex Alexandrinus. This MS. belongs to the Fifth century, and was brought by Cyril Lucar, patriarch of Constantinople, from Alexandria, and was afterwards presented by him to Charles I. in 1628. It contains the whole Gospel. It is now in the British Museum.

(iii) B. Codex Vaticanus. This belongs to the Fourth century but perhaps somewhat later than the Codex Sinaiticus. It appears to have been in the Vatican Library at Rome almost from the establishment of that library by Pope Nicholas V.
INTRODUCTION.

(d. 1455), but is first distinctly heard of in 1534. It contains the whole Gospel with the exception of the conclusion; but the scribe, contrary to his usual custom, leaves a whole column blank before the commencement of the next book, as if aware of an omission.

(iv) C. Codex Ephraemi. This belongs to the first half of the fifth century, and is a palimpsest, the original writing having been partially rubbed out, and the works of Ephraem the Syrian written over it.

In the seventeenth century the older writing was observed, and a great portion of it recovered and published. It is now in the National Library at Paris, and contains the whole Gospel.

(v) D. Codex Bezae. This is a MS. of the Sixth or Seventh century, and has a Latin Version as well as the Greek text. It was given by Beza to the University Library of Cambridge in 1581, and is remarkable for its interpolations and various readings. It contains the whole Gospel.

(vi) L. Codex Regius. This MS. is supposed to belong to the Eighth century, and though later than the MSS. just mentioned is of great critical value. It closely resembles B, and is now preserved at Tours. It contains the whole Gospel except x. 16—30 and xv. 2—20.

(b) Cursive MSS.

Cursive MSS. date from the Tenth century onwards, and of the Gospels the gross total is 623. They are mostly denoted by numerals, and three may be mentioned as possessing high authority in reference to the Gospels:

1. Codex Basiliensis. It is preserved at Basle, and has been assigned to the Tenth century. The style of writing is "elegant, and minute, and is fully furnished with breathings, accents, and iota subscript. The initial letters are gilt, and on the first page of each Gospel the full-point is a large gilt ball. In the Gospels the text is very remarkable, adhering pretty closely to the uncials BL, and others of that class.\(^1\)

---

\(^1\) Scrivener’s *Intro. to the Criticism of the New Testament*, p. 165.
INTRODUCTION.

33. This contains all the New Testament except the Apocalypse. It is assigned to the Eleventh century, and resembles BDL more than any other Cursive MS.¹

209 also deserves mention, as being valuable in reference to the Gospels, where its readings are very like the uncial B. It has numerous minute marginal notes in vermilion, obviously prima manu².

(ii) Patristic Quotations.

The materials for this branch of evidence are far less satisfactory than those of the MSS. This is chiefly owing to the fact that so little real critical care has, as yet, been spent in editing the writings of the Fathers. Until this has been done it will be impossible to place implicit confidence in the alleged testimony of a Father to any particular reading, if it be inferred merely from the appearance of that reading in the common edition of his writings. Patristic citations are valuable as affording testimony to the existence of a reading at a date fixed within certain limits. The age at which a Father lived must of course be taken into account in weighing his evidence, and the earlier are, ceteris paribus, the more valuable, but in some cases the evidence reaches back to a period far beyond that of any existing MSS. The labours of Origen (A.D. 185—254) and Eusebius (A.D. 264—340) for the Greek text, and of S. Jerome (A.D. 345—420) were distinctly critical, and appeal from time to time from one MS. to another of greater authority. The value, however, of even the most definite quotation in the Fathers is only corroborative. Standing by itself, such a quotation may mean no more than that the writer found the passage in his own copy, or in those examined by him in the form in which he quotes it. Whenever, however, such a quotation is supported by other good evidence the writer's authority becomes of great importance³.

¹ Scrivener's *Intro. to the Criticism of the New Testament*, p. 165.
³ Hammond's *Outlines of Textual Criticism*, p. 61; Scrivener's *Introduction*, p. 369.
(iii) Ancient Versions.

By a version is meant a translation into some other language than the original, and in the case of the New Testament the Greek text has been rendered into the language of almost every people that has been won over to the Faith. All of these versions, however, are not of critical value. The older of them have been transmitted to us in MS. like the Greek original, and in some languages we have a large number of versions, while in others the total number is very small. "If an ancient version accords with the early Greek MSS. in some particular reading, we have at least an important proof of the early prevalence of that reading. If a second version support the reading in question the weight of evidence in its favour becomes enormously greater."  

The following may be mentioned as the more important versions:

1. (a) Vetus Latina. This early Latin version was made in the Second century. The three principal Codices are Cod. Vercellensis at Vercelli (fourth century). It probably presents the best example of a pre-Hieronymian text; Cod. Veronensis at Verona (fourth or fifth century). It contains the four Gospels with several hiatus; Cod. Colbertinus at Paris (eleventh century). It presents in the four Gospels a very pure Hieronymian text.

(b) Vulgate. Mainly a revision of the old Latin by S. Jerome, A.D. 383–5. The best Codices are Cod. Amiatinus in the Laurentian Library at Florence, belonging to the sixth century; and the Cod. Fuldensis of the Abbey of Fulda in Hesse-Cassel, also belonging to the sixth century. The present Vulgate is the result of a further revision made at the end of the sixteenth century.

2. Syriac or Aramaic Versions:—(a) Peshito or Syriac Vulgate, which from its containing neither 2 Peter, 2 and 3 John, Jude, or the Apocalypse appears to belong to a period

1 Hammond's Outlines of Textual Criticism, p. 47.
INTRODUCTION.

previous to the fourth century, when these Epistles were formally received into the Canon.

(9) Curetonian Syriac. Contained in a single MS. of the fifth century. It was brought by Archdeacon Tattam from one of the Nitrian monasteries. It consists of fragments of the four Gospels, and was published by Dr Cureton in 1858.

(y) Philoxenian or Harclean Syriac. This was a version made at Hierapolis in Eastern Syria, A.D. 508, at the suggestion of Philoxenus, bishop of Hierapolis, and revised at Alexandria, A.D. 616, by Thomas of Harkel. Its characteristic feature is its servile adherence to the Greek; “word stands over against word, and particle to particle, even to the utter destruction of the Syriac idiom.”

This very fact makes it a valuable witness to the current Greek text at the time when it was made, viz. the seventh century.

(8) Jerusalem Syriac, belonging to the fifth or sixth century. It was also made from the Greek independently of the Peshito, and many of its words may be illustrated from the Chaldee portion of the Old Testament, from the Jerusalem Targum, or the Talmud.

(e) Karkaphensian Syriac. So called from the Monastery of Carcaphtha, in Mesopotamia, where it was written. It was discovered by Cardinal Wiseman in the Vatican, and contains the same books as the Peshito, to which version it bears a general resemblance.

3. Egyptian Versions. Of these the three chief are: the Memphitic, Thebaic, and the Bashmuric. The first two only of these are of critical value, and it is thought that a large portion, if not the whole, of both of them may be ascribed to the second century.

4. Gothic Version. Made by Ulphilas, bishop of the Goths, A.D. 348—388, of which the most important Codex is the Cod. Argenteus, preserved at Upsala.

5. *Ethiopic Version*, which has not yet been edited with critical care, and the date of which is not known.

6. *The Armenian Version*, known to have been made from Greek MSS. about the middle of the fifth century.

(iv) The Printed Text.

i. The entire New Testament was printed for the first time in Greek in the fifth volume of the Complutensian Polyglott (so called from Complutum=Alcalá, in Spain, where it was printed under the patronage of Cardinal Ximenes). It bears the date of 1514, but was not published till 1522, when Erasmus had already published three editions of his Greek Testament.

ii. Froben, a celebrated printer of Basle, being anxious to anticipate the Complutensian edition, invited Erasmus to prepare a Greek Text for the press. The work was done in great haste (“praecepitatum verius quam editum”), and was completed in February, 1516. As might be expected, the MSS. used were of but little critical value. Indeed, Erasmus found it necessary to supply their deficiencies by retranslating from the Latin, a process, of which traces still remain in the Received Text, e.g. Acts ix. 5, 6; Rev. xxii. 16, 17, 18, 19.

The work of Erasmus is important, as his fourth edition is practically the basis of the Received Text.

iii. The second edition of the Elzevirs, published at Leyden in 1633, professes in the preface to contain “Textum jam ab omnibus receptum;” and till recent times this text was generally accepted. It is described as a text “formed on late MS. authority, without the help of any complete collations or of any readings (except of D) of a first class MS., without a good text of the Vulgate, and without the assistance of oriental versions.”

iv. Lachmann (1851) was the first to set aside the Textus Receptus, and to publish a text constructed on definite principles. His aim was to present the Greek Text as it stood in the fourth century, and to attain this end he
resorted to a few ancient documents, excluding the large
majority. His text seldom rests on more than four MSS.,
sometimes on only one. Of the Greek Fathers he said he
employed only Origen. Though he paid great attention to
the Latin he neglected the oriental versions.

v. Tregelles (1857) followed the example of Lachmann in
neglecting the large majority of MSS. in the formation of his
text, though he builds upon a wider foundation, admitting
the testimony of all uncial MSS., of versions up to the
seventh century, and of Fathers up to Eusebius (330 A.D.).

vi. Tischendorf (1841) did more than any one before or since
his time to increase our knowledge of ancient MSS. His
eighth edition, published after his discovery of K is marked
by a close adherence to the readings of that MS., but his
work is based upon the dictum of Lachmann that the text
must be “sought solely from ancient authorities and not
from the so-called received text,” though his labours have
provided him with a much larger list of authorities than
was admitted or known by any that went before him.

vii. The last great edition of the Greek Text of the New
Testament is that of Westcott and Hort, 1881. These
editors proceed on a fresh line. Accepting the results of
the labours of their predecessors as regards the readings of
MSS., they compare and contrast the various ancient docu-
ments shewing that they divide themselves into certain
groups.

(a) The largest number of documentary authorities, including
A (of the Gospels), the later uncials, most of the cursives,
the versions of the fourth and following centuries, and the
Antiochian Fathers, present us with a text dominant in
Syria in the fourth century, and the result of a deliberate
revision about that period. This is the text now known as
the Received Text.

(b) In the second and third centuries there arose a text in the
West—marked by a love of paraphrase, and the insertion of
traditional incidents. This is now represented by D.
(c) Another form of the Text was found in Alexandria, marked by variations intended to insure verbal correctness. This text appears most strongly in L.

(d) A text which is far from the characteristics of any of the preceding groups, and therefore nearer the original language of the New Testament writers. This text is found in B, and, but less purely, in N.

viii. The company appointed by the convocation of Canterbury in 1870 to revise the Authorised Version made certain alterations in the Greek Text, which have been published separately, and which embody to a large extent the results of the labours of previous critics¹.

(v) The Septuagint.

The Greek Version of the Old Testament made at Alexandria, in the second century B.C., for the benefit of the Greek-speaking Jews, is called the Septuagint (LXX.). The Greek of the LXX. —like the English of the A.V. or the German of Luther— naturally determined the Greek dialect of the mass of the Jews, and therefore this version is of great value to the student of the New Testament as providing explanations of the differences (i) of construction, and (ii) of the uses of words, which distinguish the Greek of the New Testament from that of the Classical writers².

¹ For more detailed information see Scrivener’s Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament; Canon Westcott’s Articles in Smith’s Dictionary of the Bible on the “New Testament,” and the “Vulgate,” various articles in Kitto’s Biblical Cyclopædia; Hammond’s Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament.

² See Article on “Septuagint” in Smith’s Dictionary of the Bible.
ΓΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ

1 Ἡ Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἡσυχὸν Χριστοῦ νῦν Ὄθεον, 
καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν τῷ Ἡσαΐᾳ τῷ προφήτῃ, Ἴδον ἔγω ἀποστέλλω τῶν ἄγγελῶν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὑς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδὸν σου. 2 φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ κηρύσσον βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἀφεσιν ἀμαρτιῶν. 4 καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία χώρα καὶ οἱ Ἰεροσολυμῖται πάντες, καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ὑπ’ αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν. 5 καὶ ἦν ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχαις καμάλου καὶ ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὁσφών αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσθων ἄκριδας καὶ μέλι ἄγριον. 6 καὶ ἐκήρυσσεν λέγων, Ἐρχεται ὁ ἱσχυρότερος μου ὁπίσω μου, ὦ ὦ ποταμός κύψας λύσαι τὸν ἴμαντα τῶν υποθημάτων αὐτοῦ. 7 ἐγὼ ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ὦδατι, αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ.

9 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις ἤλθεν Ἡσυχὸς ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲτ τῆς Γαλileeᾶς καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου. 10 καὶ εὐθὺς ἀναβαίνον ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος εἰδοὺς σχιζομένους τοὺς οὐρανοὺς καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ὡς πέριστερὰν καταβαίνον εἰς αὐτῶν. 11 καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ νιός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδοκήσα.
καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῶν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἑρμοῦ. καὶ ἦν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τεσσεράκοντα ἡμέρας πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων, καὶ οἱ ἀγγέλοι διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

Meta δὲ τὸ παραδόθημα τῶν Ἰωάννην ἠλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ Πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς καὶ ἠγγίκεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

Καὶ παράγων παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν Σίμωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν Σίμωνος ἀμφιβάλλοντας εἰς τῇ θαλάσσῃ ἤσαν γὰρ ἁλειψ. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ὑπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἁλειψ ἀνθρώπων. καὶ εὐθέως ἠφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ προβὰς ὅλον εἶδεν Ηακώβου τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοῖς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας τὰ δίκτυα. καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκάλεσεν αὐτοὺς· καὶ ἠφέντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαίου ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν μισθωτῶν ἀπῆλθον ὑπίσω αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καφαρναοῦν καὶ εὐθὺς τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ἐδίδασκεν. καὶ ἐξεπλήσσωντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς. καὶ εὐθὺς ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἀνθρώπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἀνέκραξεν λέγων, Τί ἢμῖν καὶ σοί; Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνεῖ; ἠλθεν ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς· οἴδαμέν σε τίς εἰ, ὁ ἀγιός τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Φιμώθητι καὶ ἔξελθε εὖ αὐτοῦ. καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον καὶ φωνήσαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἔξηλθεν εὖ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἔθαμβήθησαν ἀπαντεῖς,
όστε συνεζήτειν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντας, Τι ἔστων τούτο; διδαχὴ καὶ καὶ ἐξουσίας καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει, καὶ ὑπακούοντος αὐτῷ. 28 καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

29 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες ἔλθον εἰς τὴν αἰκίαν Σύμωνος καὶ Ἰφίππου καὶ Ἰωάννου. 30 ἢ δὲ πενθερὰ Σύμωνος κατέκειτο πυρέσσουσα, καὶ εὐθὺς λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς. 31 καὶ προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν αὐτὴν κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν ὁ πυρετός, καὶ δηκόνει αὐτοῖς. 32 Ὀψιάς δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδω ὁ ἡλιος, ἐφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους. 33 καὶ ἦν ὅλη ἡ πόλις ἐπισυνηχιζότως πρὸς τὴν θύραν. 34 καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλας νόσους, καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλεν, καὶ οὐκ ἦφιεν λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια, ὅτι ἤδεισαν αὐτὸν.

35 Καὶ προὶ ἐννυχα λιῶν ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθεν καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἑρμον τόπον, κακεὶ προσηύχετο. 36 καὶ κατεδίωξαν αὐτὸν Σύμων καὶ οἱ μετ’ αὐτοῦ, 37 καὶ εὗρον αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἐκλέκτες ξητοῦσιν σε. 38 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀγωμεν ἄλλαχοι εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κομπόλεις, ἵνα κακεὶ κηρύξω εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξῆλθον. 39 καὶ ἦλθεν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλειν.

40 Καὶ ἐρχεται πρὸς αὐτῶν λεπτῶς, παρακαλῶν αὐτῶν καὶ γονίττητῶν λέγων αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἐὰν θέλης δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι. 41 καὶ σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἤφατο καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. 42 καὶ εὐθὺς ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη. 43 καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος αὐτῶ εὐθὺς ἐξέβαλεν αὐτὸν, 44 καὶ
λέγει αυτῷ, ὁ ὅρα μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἶπης, ἀλλὰ ὑπάγε σεαυτὸν διέξον τὰ ἱερεῖ καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου ἢ προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῦς. ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἦρξατο κηρύσσειν πολλά καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὡστε μηκέτι αὐτὸν διόνυσθαι φανερῶς εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθείς, ἀλλ’ ἐξὼ ἐπ’ ἐρήμωις τόποις ἦν, καὶ ἠρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντοθεν.

2 Ὁ Ιησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Τέκνο, ἀφίενται σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. ἦσαν δὲ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι καὶ διαλογίζομενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, Τί οὖν οὕτως λαλεῖ; βλασφημεῖ τίς δύναται ἀφίεναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς, ὁ θεός; καὶ εὐθὺς ἐπιγνοῦσι οἱ Ἱησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως διαλογίζονται ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις υἱῶν; τί ἔστων εὐκοπῶτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ· ἀφίενται σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν ἐγείρει καὶ ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν σου καὶ περιπάτει; ἦνα δὲ εἶδον ότι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἁφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Σοὶ λέγω, ἐγείρε ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν σου καὶ ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκον σου. καὶ ἠγέρθη, καὶ εὐθὺς ἄρας τὸν κράβαττόν ἐξῆλθεν ἐμπροσθεν πάντων, ὡστε εἰςτασθαι πάντας καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν θεὸν λέγοντας ὧτι Οὕτως οὐδέποτε εἰδαμεν.
Καὶ ἔχειλθεν πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς. καὶ παράγων εἰδὲν Λευεῖν τὸν τοῦ Ἄλφαίου καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μου. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἤκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. καὶ γίνεται κατακείσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελώναι καὶ ἀμαρτωλοὶ συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἦσαν γὰρ πολλοί, καὶ ἤκολούθουν αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τῶν Φαρισαίων. καὶ ἔδοντες ὅτι ἤσθιεν μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν, ἔλεγον τοὺς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, "Οτι μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν ἔσθιε καὶ πίνει; καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ἵσχύοντες ἴατροῦ ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες· οὔκ ἠλθον καλέσαι δικαίους ἀλλὰ ἀμαρτωλοὺς. καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύοντες. καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύονσι, οἱ δὲ σοὶ μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν; καὶ ἔστην αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ νιὸι τοῦ νυμφῶν ἐν φί τοῦ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν νηστεύειν; ὅσον χρόνον ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμφίον μετ' αὐτῶν, οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν. ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ἤταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. οὔτε ἐστὶν ἀποκλέων ἐν τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοῦ νυμφίου. καὶ χρόνον ἔχοντα ἐν τοῖς μαθηταῖς οὐ καταστείλεται καὶ οἱ ἁσκοῖ. καὶ οἱ οὐνοὶ νέον εἰς ἁσκοὺς παλαιοὺς· εἰ δὲ μή, ῥήξει ὁ οἶνος τοὺς ἁσκούς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἀπολλυται καὶ οἱ ἁσκοί. ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἁσκοὺς καλοῦσι.
όδὸν ποιεῖν τίλλοντες τοὺς στάχνας. 24 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ἡδὲ τί ποιοῦσιν τοῖς σάββασιν ὁ οὐκ ἔξεστιν; 25 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲποτε ἀνεγραμτε τὸ ἐποίησεν Αναίδη, ὅτε χρείαν ἔσχεν καὶ ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οὶ μετ’ αὐτοῦ; 26 πῶς εἰσήλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ ἀρχιερέως καὶ τοὺς ἁρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἐφαγεν, οὔς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοὺς ἱερεῖς, καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὕσιν; 27 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἀνθρωπον ἐγένετο, καὶ οὔχ ὁ ἀνθρωπὸς διὰ τὸ σάββατον 28 ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ οὐδὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

3 1Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἀνθρωπὸς ἐξηραμμένην ἔχων τὴν χείρα. 2 καὶ παρετῆρον αὐτὸν εἰ ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύσει αὐτὸν, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. 3 καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ τῆς χείρα ἔχοντι ἕγραψεν Ἐγερε καὶ τὸ μέσον. 4 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιήσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι, ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτεῖναι; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων. 5 καὶ περιβλέψαμεν αὐτοὺς μετ’ ὅργῃς, συνλυποῦμεν ἐπὶ τῇ παρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκτείνων τὴν χείρά σου, καὶ ἔξετεινεν, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χείρ αὐτοῦ. 6 καὶ ἔξελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εὐθὺς μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν συμβούλιον ἐποίουν κατ’ αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτῶν ἀπολέσωσιν.

7 Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἠκολούθησεν καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, 8 καὶ ἀπὸ Ἰεροσολύμων καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδομεναίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου καὶ περὶ Τύρου καὶ Σιδώνα, πλῆθος πολύ, ἀκούοντες ὡσα ἐποίει, ἠλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν. 9 καὶ εἴπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἡμα πλοιάριον προσκαρτηρῇ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον,
ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ

IIΙ. 27

'ίνα μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτοῦ· ἐπολλοῦσα γὰρ ἔθεράπευσεν, ὥστε ἐπιπήπτειν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτὸν ἁψωνται, ὧσοι εἶχον μάστιγας. ἴπτανα τα τὰ πνεῦματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρουν, προσέπεπτον αὐτῷ καὶ ἐκραζὼν λέγοντα ὦτι Σὺ εἶ ὁ νῦν τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ πολλὰ ἐπετίμα αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν φανερών ποιῶσιν.

Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται οὐς ἠθέλειν αὐτῶς, καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτῶν. καὶ ἐποίησεν δώδεκα ἵνα ὅσις μετ’ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ίνα ἀποστέλλη αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια: καὶ ἐπέθηκεν ὁμοία τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρου καὶ Ἰάκωβου τοῦ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννη τοῦ ἄδελφου τοῦ Ἰακώβου, καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς ὁμόματα Βοανηργείς, ὡς οὕτω τῷ βροντῆς· ἀνδρέαν καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαίον καὶ Μαθαίον καὶ Θωμάν καὶ Ἰάκωβον τοῦ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καὶ Θαδδαίον καὶ Σίμωνα τοῦ Καναναίου καὶ Ἰουδαίον Ἰσκαριώθ, ὡς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτῶν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἶκον καὶ συνερχέται πάλιν ὁχλος, ὡστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς μήτε ἄρτον φαγεῖν. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ παρ’ αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον κρατήσαντι αὐτῶν. ἔλεγον γὰρ ὅτι Ἔξεστή. καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ ἱεροσολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Βεελζεβοῦλ ἔχει, καὶ ὅτι Ἐν τῷ ἄρχωντοι τοῖς δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πώς δύναται σατάνας σατάναν ἐκβάλλειν; καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ’ ἑαυτῇ μερίσθη, οὐ δύναται σταθήναι ἡ βασιλεία ἑκείνη. καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ’ ἑαυτῇ μερίσθη, οὐ δυνάται ἡ οἰκία ἑκείνη σταθήναι. καὶ εἰ ὁ σατάνας ἀνέστη ἐφ’ ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ἐμερίσθη, οὐ δύναται στάθηναι ἀλλὰ τέλος ἑχει. ἀλλ’ οὐ δύναται οὐδεὶς εἰς
τήν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἵσχυρον εἰσελθὼν τὰ σκεῦθα αὐτοῦ διαρράσαι, εἰς μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν δήσῃ, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρράσει. 32 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πάντα ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς νιῶσ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὰ ἀμαρτήματα καὶ αἱ βλασφημίαι, ὅσα ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν· 33 ὅς δὲ ἄν βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἀφεσιν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλὰ ἐνόχος ἔσται αἰωνίων ἀμαρτήματος. 30 ὅτι ἔλεγον, Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον ἔχει.

31 Καὶ ἔρχονται ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἄδελφοι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω στήκοντες ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτὸν καλοῦντες αὐτὸν. 32 καὶ ἐκάثητο περὶ αὐτοῦ ὄχλος, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἄδελφοι σου ἔξω ἐγέρθησίν σε. 33 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει, Ἐὰν ἔστιν ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἄδελφοί μου; 34 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος τοὺς περὶ αὐτοῦ κύκλῳ καθημένους λέγει, Ἰδε ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἄδελφοί μου. 35 ὅσ ἄν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, οὕτος ἄδελφός μου καὶ ἄδελφη καὶ μήτηρ ἔστιν.

4 1 Καὶ πάλιν ἤρχατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. καὶ συνάγεται πρὸς αὐτόν ὄχλος πλείστος, ὡςτε αὐτοῦ εἰς πλοίου ἐμβάντα καθῆσαί ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θαλάσσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦσαν. 2 καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς πολλά, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, Ἀκούετε. Ἰδοὺ ἐξήλθεν ὁ στείρων στείρας. 4 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ στείρων ὁ μὲν ἐπέσεν παρὰ τὴν ὅδεν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πετεινὰ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. 5 καὶ ἄλλο ἐπέσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρώδες, ὡς τὸν οὐκ ἔχειν γῆν πολλήν, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐξελέησεν δεῖξα τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς. 6 καὶ ὅτε ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἤλιος, ἑκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἔξηράνθη. 7 καὶ ἄλλο ἐπέσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἀκάνθαι καὶ
συνέπνευσαν αὐτῷ, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκεν. 8 καὶ ἄλλα ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν, καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξανόμενον, καὶ ἔφερεν εἰς τριάκοντα καὶ εἰς ἐξήκοντα καὶ εἰς ἑκάτον. 9 καὶ ἔλεγεν Ἐδείπος ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετο.

10 Καὶ ὅτε ἔγενετο κατὰ μόνας, ἡρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα τὰς παραβολάς. 11 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰμῶν τὸ μυστήριον δέδωκα τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ· ἐκείνως δὲ τοῖς ἔξο ἐν παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται, 12 ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσιν καὶ μὴ ἴδωσιν, καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούσωσι καὶ μὴ συνιῶσιν, μὴποτε ἐπιστρέψωσιν καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς. 13 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἶδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην, καὶ τῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γρώσεσθε; 14 οὗ πειρώματον τὸν λόγον σπείρει. 15 οὗτοι δὲ εἶσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ὅπου σπειρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθὺς ἔρχεται ὁ σατανάς καὶ αἴρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον ἐν αὐτοῖς. 16 καὶ οὗτοι ὅμοιοι εἰσὶν οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπειρόμενοι, οἱ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν τὸν λόγον εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν, 17 καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν βίζαν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρο εἰσιν, εἶτα γενομένης θλίψεως ἡ διωγμὸς διὰ τὸν λόγον εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζουται. 18 καὶ ἄλλοι εἰσίν οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι· οὗτοι εἰσὶν οἱ τὸν λόγον ἀκούοντες, 19 καὶ αἱ μέρειμα τοῦ αἰῶνος καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμία ἐισπορευόμεναι συνπτυγγοῦσιν τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἀκαρπὸς γίνεται. 20 καὶ ἐκεῖνοι εἰσίν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σταρεῖτε, οὕτως ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον καὶ παραδέχονται, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν τριάκοντα καὶ ἐν ἐξήκοντα καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν. 21 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Μήτε ἔρχεται ὁ λύκος ἑνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῇ ἣ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἑνα ἐπὶ
ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ IV. 21

τὴν λυχνίαν τεθῆ; οὗ γὰρ ἔστιν τι κρυπτόν, ἦν μὴ ἱνα φανερωθῇ οὐδὲ ἔγενετο ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ' ἦν ἐλθῇ εἰς φανερόν. εἰ τις ἔχει ὁτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετο. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτῶι, Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε. ἐν οὗ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν, καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. ὅσ γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ καὶ ὃς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὁ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Οὕτως ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς ἀνθρώπος βάλῃ τὸν σπόρον ἐπὶ τής γῆς, καὶ καθεύδῃ καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος βλαστᾷ καὶ μικρύνηται, ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. αὐτομάτη ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον χόρτον, εἶτεν στάχυν, εἶτεν πλάρης σίτος ἐν τῷ σταχεῖ. ὅταν δὲ παραδοῖ ό καρπός, εὐθὺς ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὡς παρέστηκεν ὁ θερισμός.

Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Πῶς ὠμοιώσωμεν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἣ ἐν τίνι αὐτὴν παραβολὴ θῶμεν; ὡς κόκκω σινάπεως, ὃς ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερον ὃν πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὅταν σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει καὶ γίνεται μεῖζον πάντων τῶν λαχάνων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὡςτε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ την σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν. καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλη ἀυτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς ἥδυναντο αἰκούειν. χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλη αὐτοῖς, κατ' ἱδίαι δὲ τοῖς ἱδίοις μαθηταῖς ἐπέλευν πάντα.

Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν ἔκειν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὡφίας γενομέ- νης, Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν. καὶ ἄφεντες τὸν ὄχλον παραλαμβάνοντι αὐτῶι ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοῖῳ, καὶ ἄλλα δὲ πλοία ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ γίνεται λαλαψ με- γάλη ἀνέμου, καὶ τὰ κύματα ἐπέβαλλεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὡς τῇ γεμίζεσθαι τὸ πλοῖον.
πρύμνη ἐπὶ τὸ προσκεφάλαμα καθεύδων· καὶ ἐγελθοῦσιν αὐτῶν καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; 39 καὶ διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, Σιώπα, πεφίμωσο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη, μεγάλη. 40 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοὶ ἔστε οὕτως; πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; 41 καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φῶβον μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούει αὐτῷ;

5 1 Καὶ ἤλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γερασηνῶν. 2 καὶ ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθὺς ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἀνθρώπων ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ. 3 ὁς τὴν κατοικίαν ἐλέη ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν, καὶ οὐδὲ ἀλύσει ὑκετεῖ οὐδεὶς ἔδυνατο αὐτὸν δῆσαι, 4 διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολλάκις πέδας καὶ ἀλύσεως δεδέσθαι καὶ διεσπάσθαι υπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετριφθαί, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἴσχυεν αὐτὸν δαμάσαι, 5 καὶ διαπαντὸς νυκτὸς, καὶ ἡμέρας ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς ῥέσιν ἢν κράζων καὶ κατακόπτον έκατον λίθους. 6 καὶ ἱδον τῶν Ἰησοῦν ἰημέρεαν ἐδραμεν καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, 7 καὶ κράζας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγει, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοι, Ἰησοῦ ὑιε τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ υψίστου; ὁρκίζω σε τοῦ θεον, μη με βασανίσῃς. 8 ἔλεγεν γὰρ αὐτῷ, Ἐξελθε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 9 καὶ ἔπηροτά αὐτὸν, Τί ὁνομά σοι; καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δειγμῶν ὁνομά μοι, οτι πολλοὶ ἔσμεν. 10 καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ ἵνα μη αὐτὰ ἀποστείλῃ ἐξος τῆς χώρας. 11 ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ ὄρει ἄγελη χοίρων μεγάλη βοσκομένη. 12 καὶ παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Πέμψοι ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν. 13 καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ
άκάθαρτα εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοιροὺς, καὶ ὄρμησεν ἡ ἁγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ὡς δισχιλιοί, καὶ ἐπνύχοντο ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ. 14 καὶ οἱ βοσκοντες αὐτοὺς ἔφυγον καὶ ἀπῆγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς· καὶ ἤλθον ἰδείν τὶ ἐστιν τὸ γεγονός. 15 καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσιν τὸν δαιμονιζόμενον καθήμενον ἰματισμένον καὶ σώφρονοιντα, τὸν ἐσχημάτα τὸν λεγόνα, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. 16 καὶ διηγήσαντο αὐτοῖς οἱ ἱδόντες πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζόμενῳ καὶ περί τῶν χοιρῶν. 17 καὶ ἦρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων αὐτῶν. 18 καὶ ἐμβαίνοντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισθέος ἵνα μετ’ αὐτοῦ ἦ. 19 καὶ οὐκ ἀφήκεν αὐτὸν, ἅλλα λέγει αὐτῷ, ὁ Παγε εἰς τὸν οἶκον σου πρὸς τοὺς σου, καὶ ἀπάγγειλον αὐτοῖς ὅσα ὁ κύριος σοι πεποίηκεν καὶ ἠλέησέν σε. 20 καὶ ἀπήλθεν, καὶ ἦρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ πάντες έθαύμαζον.

21 Καὶ διαπεράσαντος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ πάλιν εἰς τὸ πέραν, συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ’ αὐτόν, καὶ ἦν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. 22 καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυναγωγῶν, ὁνόματι Ἰαίειρος, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν πίπτει πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, 23 καὶ παρακαλεῖ αὐτὸν πολλά, λέγων ὅτι Τὸ θυγατρὶόν μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει, ἱνα ἔλθων ἐπιθῆς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῇ, ἵνα σωθῇ καὶ ζήσῃ. 24 καὶ ἀπήλθεν μετ’ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὁ όχλος πολὺς, καὶ συνέθλιβον αὐτὸν.

25 Καὶ γυνὴ οὕτα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος δώδεκα ἐτη, 26 καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ιατρῶν καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ παρ’ ἑαυτῆς πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὀφελθεῖσα ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χείρον ἐλθοῦσα, 27 ἀκούσασα τὰ
περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὀχλῷ ὄπισθεν ἠφατο τοῦ ἰματίου αὐτοῦ. 28 ἐλεγεν γὰρ ὅτι 'Εαν ἄψωμαι καὶ τῶν ἰματίων αὐτοῦ, σωθήσομαι. 29 καὶ εὐθὺς ἐξηράνη ἡ πηγή τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἦταν ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγος. 30 καὶ εὐθὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπηγνοὺς ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς ἐν τῷ ὀχλῷ ἠλεγεν, Τίς μου ἠφάτο τῶν ἰματίων; 31 καὶ ἠλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Βλέπεις τὸν ὀχλὸν συνθλίβοντά σε, καὶ λέγεις, Τίς μου ἠφάτο; 32 καὶ περιεβλέπετο ἵδεῖν τὴν τούτο ποιήσασαν. 33 ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδούν ὃ γέγονεν αὐτῇ, ἠλθεν καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ εἴπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. 34 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θυγατέρ, ἡ πίστει σου σέσωκεν σε· ὑπάγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἵσθι ὑγιὴς ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγος σου.

35 Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγοντες ὅτι Ἡ θυγατήρ σου ἀπέθανεν, τι ἔτι σκῦλλεις τὸν διδάσκαλον; 36 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς παρακοῦσας τὸν λόγον λαλοῦμενον λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ, Μή φοβοῦ, μόνον πίστευε. 37 καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὖν δὲνα μετ' αὐτοῦ συνακολουθῆσαι εἰ μὴ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τῶν ἀδελφῶν Ἰακώβου. 38 καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον καὶ κλαίοντας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας τολλά, 39 καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί θορυβεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε; τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. 40 καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ, αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν πάντας παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν τὸ παιδίον. 41 καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου λέγει αὐτῇ, Ταλιβα κούμ, ὃ ἐστιν μεθερμηνευόμενον, Τὸ κοράσιον, σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειρε. 42 καὶ
εὐθὺς ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ περιεπάτει ἧν γὰρ ἑτῶν δώδεκα· καὶ ἐξέστησαν εὐθὺς ἐκστάσει μεγάλη. 43 καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἵνα μηδεὶς γνοῦ τοῦτο, καὶ εἶπεν δοθήναι αὐτῷ φαγεῖν.

6 1 Καὶ ἔξηλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. 2 καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου ἦρξατο διδάσκειν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ· καὶ πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες, Πόθεν τούτῳ ταῦτα, καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ δοθείσαι τούτῳ; καὶ δυνάμεις τοιαύται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται; 3 οὐχ ὦτός ἔστω ὁ τέκτων, ὁ νῦν τῆς Μαρίας καὶ ἀδελφὸς Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσήφος καὶ Ἰουᾶ καὶ Σίμωνος; καὶ οὐκ εἰσίν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ ὥσ πρὸς ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. 4 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι οὐκ ἔστων προφήτης ἄτιμος· εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενεύσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. 5 καὶ οὐκ ἐδύνατο ἐκεῖ ποιῆσαι οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν, εἰ μὴ ὅλγους ἀρρώστους ἐπιδείξαι τὰς χειρὰς ἐθεράπευσεν. 6 καὶ ἠθαύμαξεν διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν, καὶ περιήγησεν τὰς κώμας κύκλῳ διδάσκων.

7 Καὶ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἦρξατο αὐτοῖς ἀποστέλλειν δύο δύο, καὶ ἔδίδον αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων, 8 καὶ παρῆγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδεὶς αἰρωσίν εἰς ὅδον εἰ μὴ ῥάβδων μόνον, μὴ ἁρτον, μὴ πήραν, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώιν χαλκών, 9 ἀλλὰ ὑποδεδεμένους σαυδάλια, καὶ, Μὴ ἐνδύσησθε δύο χιτώνας. 10 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁπον ἔαν εἰσέλθῃ εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεὶ μένετε ἐως ἂν ἐξέλθῃ ἐκείθεν. 11 καὶ ὥς ἄν τόπος μὴ δέξηται ὕμᾶς μηδὲ ἀκούσωσιν ὕμων, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκείθεν ἐκτινάξατε τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν ὕμων εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. 12 καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν ἵνα μετανοῶσιν. 13 καὶ
διαμόνια πολλά ἐξεβαλλον, καὶ ἡλειφον ἐλαίῳ πολλοὺς ἀρρώστους καὶ εἰθεράπευον.

11 Καὶ ἡκούσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς ὁ Ἱράδης, φανερὸν γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν ὦτι ὁ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιτίζων ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ διὰ τούτῳ ἐνεργοῦσιν αἱ δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. 12 ἀλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον ὦτι Ἡλείας ἐστίν ἀλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον ὦτι Προφήτης ὁς εἰς τῶν προφητῶν. 13 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἱρώδης ἔλεγεν, Ὑμῶν ἐν γω ἀπεκεφάλισα ὁ Ἰωάννης, ὦτος ἡγέρθη. 14 αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἱρώδης ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησεν τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν ἐν φυλακῇ διὰ τὸ ὁ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὦτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν 15 ἔλεγεν γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ ὅτι ὕπεστίν σοι ἕχειν τὴν γυναίκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. 16 ἤδη τῷ Ἡρωδιάδα ἐνείχεν αὐτῷ καὶ ἤθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτείναι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο· 20 ὁ γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα ἐλκασεν καὶ ἄγιον, καὶ συνετήρει αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ πολλὰ ἠπόρηε, καὶ ἣδεως αὐτοῦ ἢκουεν. 21 καὶ γενομένης ὡμέρας εὐκαλύπτου, ὦτε ὁ Ἱρώδης τοῖς γενεσίοις αὐτοῦ δείπνου ἐποίησεν τοῖς μεγιστάσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας, 22 καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρός αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος καὶ ὀρχησαμένης, ἤρεσεν τῷ ὁ Ἡρώδη καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις. ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς ἐπεμ τῷ κορασίῳ, Ἀξίτησόν με ὁ εαν θέλης, καὶ δώσω σοι· 23 καὶ ὠμόσεν αὐτῇ ὦτι ὅ ἡ εάν με αἰτήσῃς δώσω σοι ἐως ἡμίσους τῆς βασιλείας μου. 24 καὶ ἐξελθοῦσα ἐπεμ τῇ μητρί αὐτῆς, Τῇ αἰτήσωμαι; ἢ δὲ ἔπεμ, Τῇν κεφαλήν Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐπιβίοντος. 25 καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα εὐθύς μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς τὸν βασιλεὰ ἦττοτακό λέγουσα, Θέλω ἵνα εξαυτῆς δῶς μοι ἐμπίπτωκί τῆν κεφαλήν Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐπιβιοντοῦ. 26 καὶ περι-
λυποσ γενόμενος ο βασιλεὺς διὰ τούς όρκους καὶ τούς ἀνακείμενους οὐκ ἠθετήσεν ἀδετήσαι αὐτὴν. 27 καὶ εὐθὺς ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτορα ἐπέταξεν ἐνέγκαι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. 28 καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφάλισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤνεγκεν τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἕπι πίνακι καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ, καὶ τὸ κοράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρί αὐτῆς. 29 καὶ ἀκουόμεντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤλθαν καὶ ἤραν τὸ πτῶμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ ἐν μνημείῳ. 30 Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα ὡσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὡσα ἐθέλαν. 31 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ’ ἱδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τότον καὶ ἀναπαύσασθε ὁλὸν. ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγουντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν εὐκαίρουν. 32 καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον τότον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ’ ἱδίαν. 33 καὶ εἴδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν πολλοὶ, καὶ πεζῇ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνεδραμοῦ ἐκεῖ καὶ προῆλθον αὐτοῖς. 34 καὶ ἔξελθον εἴδεν πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπὶ αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς προβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα, καὶ ἤρεντο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλά. 35 καὶ ἦδη ὦρας πολλῆς γνωμομένης προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἑρμής ἔστιν ὁ τότος, καὶ ἦδη ὥρα πολλή. 36 ἀπόλυσον αὐτοὺς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τοὺς κύκλοι ἄγρος καὶ κῶμας ἀγοράσωσιν εαυτοῖς τῇ φάγωσιν. 37 δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἀπελθόντες ἀναράσωμεν δηναρίων διακοσίων ἄρτους, καὶ δόσωμεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; 38 δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; ὑπάγετε, ἱδετε. καὶ γνώντες λέγουσιν, Πέντε, καὶ δύο ἱχθύας. 39 καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς ἀνακλάναι πάντας συμπόσια συμπόσια ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ χόρτῳ.
καὶ ἀνέπεσαν πρασιαὶ πρασιαί, κατὰ έκατὸν καὶ κατὰ πεντήκοντα. 41 καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν, καὶ κατέκλασεν τοὺς ἄρτους καὶ ἔδίδον τοὺς μαθηταῖς ἵνα παρατιθῶσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἐμέρισεν πάσιν. 42 καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ ἔχορτάσθησαν. 43 καὶ ἦραν κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνων πληρώματα, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων. 44 καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους πεντακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες.

45 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἦνάγκασεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβη-

ναί εἰς τὸ πλοίον καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθ-

σαϊδάν, ἐως αὐτὸς ἀπολύει τὸν ὄχλον. 46 καὶ ἀποταξά-

μενος αὐτοῖς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. 47 καὶ ὁψίας γενομένης ἦν τὸ πλοίον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. 48 καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτοὺς βασανι-

ζομένους ἐν τῷ ἐλαίῳ, ἢν γὰρ ὁ άνεμος ἕναντίος αὐ-

τοῖς, περὶ τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ ἤθελεν παρελ-

θεῖν αὐτοὺς: 49 οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ἐδοξάζαν φάντασμα εἶναι καὶ ἀνέκραξαν

50 πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν ἤδαι καὶ ἐταράχθησαν. ὁ δὲ εὐθὺς ἔλαλησεν μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Θαρσεῖτε, ἐγώ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. 51 καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοίον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ άνεμος καὶ λίαν ἐκ περισσοῦ ἐν ἐαυτοῖς ἐξίστατο. 52 οὐ γὰρ συνήκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις, ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτῶν ἡ καρδία πεπωρωμένη.

53 Καὶ διαπεράσαυτες ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γεννησα-

ρὲτ καὶ προσώρισθησαν. 54 καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου εὐθὺς ἐπιγνόντες αὐτῶν 55 περιέδραμον ὅλην τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην καὶ ἤρξατο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραβάττοις τοὺς κακῶς ἐχοντας περιφέρειν, όπου ἦκονοι ὦτι ἐστίν.
καὶ ὅπως ἂν εἰσεπροέυτο εἰς κόμας ἢ εἰς πόλεις ἢ εἰς ἁγροὺς, ἐν ταῖς ἁγοραῖς ἐπίθεσαν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτοῦ ἵνα κἀκ τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματιόν αὐτοῦ ἄψυχται· καὶ ὄσοι ἂν ἤψυχτο αὐτοῦ ἐσώζοντο.

7 Ἐντὸς τῶν γραμματέων ἠλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων. καὶ ἴδοντες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ὅτι κοινὰς χερσίν, τούτ' ἐστιν ἀνίπτους, ἑσθίουσιν τὸς ἄρτον; — οἱ γὰρ Φαρίσαιοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι εἶναι μὴ πνευμή νίψονται τὰς χεῖρας οὐκ ἑσθίουσιν, κρατοῦντες τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, καὶ ἀπὸ ἁγορᾶς εἶναι μὴ βαπτίσονται οὐκ ἑσθίουσιν, καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστιν ἀ παρέλαβον κρατεῖν, βαπτίσμοις ποτηρίων καὶ ἔστων καὶ χαλκίων καὶ κλινῶν — καὶ ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρίσαιοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς. Διατὶ οὐ περιπατοῦσιν οἱ μαθηταὶ σοῦ κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ κοινὰς χερσίν ἑσθίουσιν τὸν ἄρτον; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς: Καλῶς ἐπροφήτευσεν Ἡσαίας περὶ υἱῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὥς γέγραπται ὅτι Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χείλεσιν με τιμᾷ, ἢ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ ἦν ἡ μάτην δὲ σέβονται με διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἄνθρωπων. ἀφέντες τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἄνθρωπων. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Καλῶς ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παράδοσιν υἱῶν τηρήσητε.

Μωυσῆς γὰρ εἶπεν, Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου, καὶ, ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω. ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Κορβᾶν, ὁ ἐστιν δώρου, ὁ ἐὰν ἓς ἐμοῦ ὁφέληθῆς, ὥστε ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιήσαι τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ. ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ παραδόσει υἱῶν ἢ παρεδώκατε. καὶ παρόμοια τοιαύτα πολλὰ
ποιείτε. 14 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος πάλιν τὸν ὀχλον ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούσατε μου πάντες καὶ σύνετε. 15 οὐδέν ἐστιν ἐξοθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπροεύμενον εἰς αὐτὸν ὁ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινώσαι· ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευμένα ἐστὶν τὰ κοινοῦτα τὸν ἀνθρώπον.* 27 Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὀχλον, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὴν παραβολὴν. 13 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοι ἦστε; οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἐξοθεν εἰσπροεύμενον εἰς τὸν ἀνθρώπον οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινώσαι, 19 ὅτι οὐκ εἰσπρεύεται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν, καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκπορευέται, καθαρίζων πάντα τὰ βρώματα; 20 ἔλεγεν δὲ ὁ Θεὸς τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευμένον, ἐκεῖνοι κοινοὶ τὸν ἀνθρώπον. 21 ἔσωθεν γὰρ ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ διάλογοι οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, φόνοι, 22 μοιχείαι, πλευρίζαι, πονηρίαι, δόλοι, ἀδέλφια, ἀδύνατον πονηρότατον, βλασφημία, ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη. 23 πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν ἐκπορεύεται καὶ κοινοὶ τὸν ἀνθρώπον.

24 Ἐκεῖθεν δὲ ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ ὑπαί アτίλωι καὶ Σιδωνίωι. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς οἰκίαν οὐδένα ἦθελεν γρῶναι, καὶ οὐκ ἦδυνασθή λαβεῖν 25 ἀλλὰ εὐθὺς ἀκούσασα γνώνη περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἵνα εἴχεν τὸ θυγατρὶν αὐτῆς πνεύμα ἀκάθαρτον, ἐλθοῦσα προσέπεσεν πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· 26 ή δὲ γυνὴ ἡ Ἐλληνίς, Συνοροφονίκισσα τῷ γένει καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τῷ δαιμόνιον ἐκβαλῇ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς. 27 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτῇ, Ἄφες πρῶτον χρωτασθῆναι τὰ τέκνα ὅπως ἔστω καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἁρτὸν τῶν τέκνων καὶ τοῖς κυνάριοις βαλεῖν. 28 ή δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ. Ναί, κύριε· καὶ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω, τῆς

* Verse 16 omitted on the best MSS. authority.
τραπέζης ἐσθίουσιν ἀπὸ τῶν ψυχῆς τῶν παιδίων. 29 καὶ ἐλευθέρων αὐτῇ, Διὰ τούτου τῶν λόγων ὡς αὐτῷ, ἐξελήλυθεν ἐκ τῆς θυγατρώς σου τὸ δαιμόνιον. 30 καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τῶν οικῶν αὐτῆς εὗρεν τὸ παιδίον βεβλημένον ἐπὶ τὴν κλίνην καὶ τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός.

31 Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὀρίων Τύρου ἐλθεν διὰ Σιδῶνος εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαληλαίας ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν ὀρίων Δεκαπόλεως. 32 καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν καὶ μογιλάλον, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῇ αὐτῷ τὴν χείρα. 33 καὶ ἀπολαβόμενοι αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὀχλου καὶ ἱδίαν ἔβαλεν τοὺς δακτύλους αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὠτα αὐτοῦ καὶ πτύσας ἤγατο τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, 34 καὶ ἀναβλέψεις εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐστέψας, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, 'Εφφαθά, ἦ τις διανοίχθητι. 35 καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτοῦ αἰ ἄκοι, καὶ ἐλύθη ὁ δεσμὸς τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλαβε ὀρθώς. 36 καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδείν λέγωσιν ὅσον δὲ αὐτοῖς διεστέλλετο, αὐτοὶ μᾶλλον περισσότερον ἐκήρυσσον. 37 καὶ ὑπερπερίσσως ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες, Καλῶς πάντα πεποίηκεν, καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς τοιε ἀκοῦσεν καὶ ἀλάλους λαλεῖν.

8 Ἡμείς ἐκείναι ταῖς ἡμέραις πάλιν πολλοῦ ὀχλοῦ ὄντος καὶ μὴ ἔχοντων τὰ φάγωσιν, προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς λέγει αὐτοῖς, 2 Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὀχλον, ὅτι ήδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσιν μοι καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τὰ φάγωσιν. 3 καὶ εἰών ἀπολύσω αυτοὺς νῆστις εἰς οἰκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ τίνε αὐτῶν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἦκασιν. 4 καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι Πόθεν τούτοις δυνήσεται τις ἄνδρας λέγει αὐτοῖς, Πόσοις ἔχετε ἄρτους; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν, Ἔπτα. 5 καὶ παραγγέλλει τῷ ὀχλῳ ἀναπέσειν ἐπὶ τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ
λαβοῦν τοὺς ἔπτα ἀρτοὺς εὐχαριστήσας ἐκλασέν καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἦνα παρατιθέσιν· καὶ παρέθηκαν τῷ ὄχλῳ. 7 καὶ εἶχαν ἰχθύδια ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλογήσας αὐτὰ εἴπεν παραθέειν καὶ αὐτά. 8 καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἔχορτασθήσαν· καὶ ἦραν περισσεύματα κλασμάτων ἔπτα σπυρίδας. 9 ἤσαν δὲ ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι· καὶ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοὺς.

10 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐμβαζει τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά. 11 καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαίοι καὶ ἤρξαντο συνήθητες αὐτῷ, ξητούντες παρ’ αὐτοῦ σημεῖαν ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. 12 καὶ ἀναστέναξας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη ξητεῖ σημείον; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ σημείον. 13 καὶ ἀφεῖς αὐτοὺς πάλιν ἐμβαζειν ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν. 14 καὶ ἐπελάθοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἔνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἴχον μεθ’ ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. 15 καὶ διεστέλλετο αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὀρᾶτε, ἐβλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῆς ζύμης Ἡρώδου. 16 καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους ὅτι Αρτοὺς οὐκ ἔχομεν. 17 καὶ ἤμους ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὕτω νοεῖτε οὐδὲ συνίετε; πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν; 18 ὅφθαλμος ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε, καὶ ὥστα ἔχοντες οὐκ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε, 19 ὅτε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους ἐκλάσα εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχίλιους, πόσους κοφίνους κλασμάτων πλῆρεις ἦρατε; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δώδεκα. 20 ὅτε καὶ τοὺς ἔπτα εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχίλιους, πόσους σπυρίδας πληρώματα κλασμάτων ἦρατε; καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἐπτά. 21 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐπω συνίετε;

22 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν, καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἦνα αὐτοῦ ἤφηται. 23 καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ ἐξῆνεγκεν
αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κόμης, καὶ πτύσας εἰς τὰ ὀμματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθεῖς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἐπηρῶτα αὐτὸν εἶπε βλέπει. 24 καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἤλεγεν, Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι ὁς δένδρα ὀρῶ περιπατοῦντας. 25 εἶτα πάλιν ἐπέθεκεν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, καὶ διέβλεψεν καὶ ἀπεκατέστη, καὶ ἐνέβλεπεν δηλαδὴ ἄπαντα. 26 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκον αὐτοῦ λέγων, Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κόμην εἰσέλθῃ.

27 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κόμας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρῶτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων αὐτοῖς, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἀνθρωποὶ εἶναι; 28 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ λέγουτε ὅτι Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν, καὶ ἄλλοι Ἡλείαν, ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι Εἰς τῶν προφητῶν. 29 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπηρῶτα αὐτοὺς, 'Τιμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός. 30 καὶ ἐπετίθησαν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ. 31 Καὶ ἦρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς ὅτι Δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ὑπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστήναι. 32 καὶ παρρησίᾳ τὸν λόγον ἐλάλησε. καὶ προσλαβόμενος ὁ Πέτρος αὐτοῦ ἦρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. 33 οὐ δὲ ἐπιστραφεῖς καὶ ἵδιοι τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐπετίθησεν Πέτρῳ καὶ λέγει, ἢ Τιμαῖοι ὅτι σῶσω μου, σατανᾶ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὸν θεὸν ἅλλα τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

34 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅστις θέλει ὅτι σῶσω μου ἀκολουθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖν μοι. 35 ὥστε γὰρ ἕως ἡλικία τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ σώσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτὴν τῇ ἀν αὐτὸν ἄν ἀπολέσει τὴν ἐαυτοῦ ψυχὴν ἐνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, σώσει
IX. 11 KATA MARPON

άυτήν. 36 τι γὰρ ωφελεῖ άνθρώπου κερδίσαι τῶν κόσμων ὄλων καὶ ξημιωθῆναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; 37 τι γὰρ δοῖ άνθρώπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; 38 ὁ γὰρ ἐὰν ἐπαισχυνθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾶς ταύτη τῇ μοιχαλίδι καὶ ἀμαρτωλῷ, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ άνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθῆσαι αὐτὸν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἁγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων. 9 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, 'Αμήν λέγω υμῖν ὅτι εἰσίν τωσ ὅσ τῶν ἑστηκότων οὕτως οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου ἕως ἄν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐληλυθεῖν ἐν δυνάμει.

2 καὶ μετὰ ήμέρας ἥξι παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν μόνους, καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἐμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, 3 καὶ τὰ ἴματα αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο στιλβοῦτα λευκά λίαν, οἵα γναφεῖς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται οὕτως λευκάναι. 4 καὶ ὁ μῆκος αὐτοῖς Ἡλείας σὺν Μωϋσεί, καὶ ἤσαν συναλούντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ. 5 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, 'Ραββαί, καλῶν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὅσ τοι εἰναι, καὶ ποιήσωμεν τρεῖς σκεπάς, σοὶ μίαν καὶ Μωϋσεί μίαν καὶ Ἡλεία μίαν. 6 οὗ γὰρ ἦδε οὗ τὸ ἀποκριθῆ ἐκφοβηθοὶ γὰρ ἐγένοντο. 7 καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη. ἐπισκειάζουσα αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης. Ὁὔτος ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητὸς, ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ. 8 καὶ ἐξάτινα περιβλεψάμενοι οὐκέτι οὐδένα εἶδον ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν. 9 Καὶ καταβαίνοντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδὲν ἐν εἶδον διηγήσωσιν, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. 10 καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς συνηχείσαντες τί ἐστιν τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστήματος. 11 καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτῶν λέγοντες, 'Ὅτι λέγουσιν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι Ἡλείαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν
πρῶτον; 12 ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς, Ἡλείας μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον ἀποκαθιστάνει πάντα. καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν νῦν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; ἣν πολλὰ πάθη καὶ ἐξουθενωθή. 13 ἄλλα λέγω ὃμων ὅτι Καὶ Ἡλείας ἐλήλυθεν, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα θέλειν, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπὶ αὐτοῦ. 14 Καὶ ἔλθοντες πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶδον ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ αὐτῶν καὶ γραμματεῖς συνηζητοῦντας πρὸς αὐτοὺς. 15 καὶ εὐθὺς πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἴδοντες αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθησαν, καὶ προστρέχοντες ἤσπάζοντο αὐτὸν. 16 καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς, Τί συνήζητείτε πρὸς αὐτοὺς; 17 καὶ ἀπεκρίθη ἀυτῷ εἰς ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου, Διδάσκαλε, ἤσεγκα τὸν νῦν μου πρὸς σέ, ἔχοντα πνεῦμα ἀλαλον, 18 καὶ ὅπως ἐὰν αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ ῥήσαντες αὐτὸν καὶ ἀφρίξει καὶ τρίζει τοὺς ὄδόντας καὶ ἔφραίνεται καὶ εἴπα τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου ἵνα αὐτῷ ἐκβάλλωσιν, καὶ ὅπε ἐσχυναν. 19 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει, Ὁ γενεὰ ἀπεστατο, ἵνα πόθε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐσομαί; ἢσο πόθε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετε αὐτὸν πρὸς με. 20 καὶ ἤσεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτὸν. καὶ ἴδον αὐτὸν, τὸ πνεῦμα εὐθὺς συνεσπάραξεν αὐτὸν, καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐκυλιτεῖ ἀφρίξειν. 21 καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν πάτερα αὐτοῦ, Πόσος χρόνος ἐστὶν ὃς τούτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐκ παιδιόθεν 22 καὶ πολλάκις καὶ εἰς πῦρ αὐτὸν ἐβαλεν καὶ εἰς ὑδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν ἀλλὰ εἰ τῷ δύνῃ, βοηθησον ἕμι εἰς ὑδατα, καὶ πλαγιαμάθεις ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. 23 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ Τὸ εἰ δύνῃ; πάντα δυνατὰ τῷ πνεύματι. 24 εὐθὺς γράφεις ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου ἐλέγειν, πιστεύει μου τῇ ἀπεστατο. 25 ἢδον δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐπισυνυπέκειν ὄχλος, ἐπηρώτησεν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ λέγων αὐτῷ, Τὸ ἀλαλον καὶ κωφὸν πνεῦμα, ἐγώ ἐπιτάσσω σοι, ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ μηκέτι εἰσέλθης εἰς αὐτῶν. 26 καὶ γράφεις καὶ πολλὰ σταράξας ἐξήλθεν'
καὶ ἐγένετο ὡσεὶ νεκρός, ὡστε τοὺς πολλοὺς λέγειν ὅτι Ἀπέθανεν. 27 ὃ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀνέστη. 28 καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς οἰκὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτού κατ᾽ ἱδίαν ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν, "Οτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνάθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; 29 καὶ εἴπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν οὐδενὶ δύναται εξελθεῖν εἰ μὴ ἐν προσένυξι. 30 Κακείθεν εξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οὐκ ἦθελεν ὅνα τις γνωρίζειν ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι 'Ο οὐδὲ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χείρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀποκτανθεῖς μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστήσεται. 32 οἱ δὲ ἡγήσοντο τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ εφοβοῦντο αὐτοῦ ἑπερωτῆσαι. 33 Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καφαρναοῦμ. καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, Τι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ διελογίζομαι; 34 οἱ δὲ εἰσώσοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ τῖς μείζων. 35 καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησεν τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰ τις θέλει πρῶτός εἶναι, ἐστιν πάντων ἐσχάτος καὶ πάντων διάκονος. 36 καὶ λαβὼν παιδίου ἐστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐναγκαλίσαμεν αὐτὸ εἴπεν αὐτοῖς, 37 ὁς ἄν ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις παιδίων δέχηται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχηται καὶ ὁς ἄν ἐμὲ δέχηται, οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται ἅλλα τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. 38 Ἐφ' αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης, Διδάσκαλε, εἶδομέν τινα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν, καὶ ἐκκαλοῦμεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἦκολούθει ἡμῖν. 39 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἴπεν, Μη καλύπτει αὐτόν· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἄστιν ὃς ποιήσῃ δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου καὶ δυνάσθεται ταχὺ κακολογηθῆσαι με. 40 ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἄστιν καθ' ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἄστιν. 41 ὃς γὰρ ἄν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς ποτήριον ὑδατος ἐν ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι Χριστὸς ἔστε, ἀμὴν λέγω
δέν ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσει τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ. 42 Καὶ ὅσ ἄν
σκανδαλίσῃ ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς
ἔμε, καλὸν ἔστιν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον εἰ περίκειται μύλος ὑπερ
περὶ τῶν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ βεβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασ-
σαν. 43 καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίζῃ σε ἡ χείρ σου, ἀπόκοψον
αὐτὴν καλὸν ἔστιν σε κυλλὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν,
ἡ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γένναν, εἰς
tὸ πῦρ τὸ ἀσβεστον.* 45 καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ποὺς σου σκανδαλίζῃ
σε, ἀπόκοψον αὐτὸν καλὸν ἔστιν σε εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν
ζωὴν χωλόν, ἡ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν
γένναν.* 47 καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζῃ σε,
ἐκβαλε αὐτὸν καλὸν σε ἐστίν μονόφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν
eἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἡ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα
βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γένναν, 48 ὅπου ὁ σκόληξ αὐτῶν οὐ
tελευτᾷ καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. 49 πάς γὰρ πῦρ
ἀλισθήσεται. 50 καλὸν τὸ ἅλα: ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλα ἄναλον
γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε; ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἅλα
καὶ εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἄλληλοις.

10 1 Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ όρια τῆς
Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ συνπορεύονται
πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ὁς εἰώθει πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν
αὐτοῖς. 2 καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐπηρώτων αὐ-
tῶν εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναίκα ἀπολύσαι, πειράζοντες
αὐτόν. 3 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἴπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅ τι ὑμῖν ἐνετεί-
λατο Μωϋσῆς; 4 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν, Ἐπέτρεψεν Μωϋσῆς βι-
βλίον ἀποστασίου γράφαι καὶ ἀπολύσαι. 5 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
εἴπεν αὐτοῖς, Πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἤγραψεν
ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολήν ταύτην. 6 ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως
ἀρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐπολύσεσαν αὐτούς. 7 ἔνεκεν τούτου κατα-
λείψει ἀνθρώπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, 8 καὶ

* Verses 44 and 46 omitted on the best MSS. authority.
X. 23

ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ

έσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν, ὡστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶν δύο ἀλλὰ μία σάρξ. Ὁ θεὸς συνεξευζεῖν, ἀνθρώπος μὴ χωρεῖτω. καὶ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ περὶ τούτου ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὅσον ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται ἐπʼ αὐτήν. καὶ ἐὰν αὐτὴ ἀπολύσασα τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς γαμήσῃ ἄλλον, μοιχᾶται.

Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παιδία ἵνα ἴψηται αὐτῶν οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων τοῖς προσφέρουσιν. ἔδωκεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἡγανάκτησεν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀφετε τὰ παιδία ἐρχεσθαι πρὸς με, μὴ κωλύσετε αὐτά τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, διὰ ἂν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὰ κατευνάγει, τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπʼ αὐτά.

Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς ὅδον, προσδραμὼν εἰς καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐτῶν ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε ἄγαθε, τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἄγαθὸν; οὔτε δὲ ἄγαθός εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ θεὸς. τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας, Μὴ μοι- χεύσῃς, μὴ φονεύσῃς, μὴ κλέψῃς, μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς, μὴ ἀποστερήσῃς, τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ὁ δὲ ἐφι αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλάξαμην ἐκ νεότητος μου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ἡγάπησεν αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἕν σὲ υἱότερεὶ ὑπάγει, ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον καὶ ὅσα τοῖς πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θεσ- σαυρὸν ἐν υἱῷ αυτοῦ, καὶ ἐνδο ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἀπῆλθεν λυπούμενος ᾖν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλὰ. καὶ περιβλέψαμεν ὅ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρή- ματα ἔχουντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται.
24 οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἑθαμβοῦντο ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστιν εἰς τὴν βασίλειαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν·
25 εὐκοπώτερον ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ τῆς τρυμαλίας τῆς ραφίδος διελθεῖν ἢ πλοῦσιον εἰς τὴν βασίλειαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς, Καὶ τὸς δύναται σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ θεῷ· πάντα γὰρ δύνατὰ παρὰ τῷ θεῷ.
28 ἦρξατο λέγειν ὁ Πέτρος αὐτῷ, Ἡδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήκαμεν σοι. ἐφῄ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἐστιν ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν ἢ ἀδελφόν ἢ ἀδελφᾶς ἢ μητέρα ἢ πατέρα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγγέλων ἐνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ ἐνεκεν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, εὰν μὴ λάβῃ ἐκατονταπλασίον υἱῶν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφοὺς καὶ ἀδελφᾶς καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγγέλων μετὰ διωγμῶν, καὶ εν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωῆς αἰώνιοι. πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἐσχάτως καὶ οἱ ἐσχάται πρῶτοι.
29 Ἡσαυ δὲ ἐν τῇ ὅδῃ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἰεροσολύμα, καὶ ἤν προάγον αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἑθαμβοῦντο, οἱ δὲ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο. καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα ἦρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τα μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν ὡς Ἡδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἰεροσολύμα, καὶ ὁ νῦν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχηγοῖς καὶ τοῖς γραμματεύσεις, καὶ κατακρίνοντον αὐτοῦ θανάτῳ καὶ παραδώσοντον αὐτοῦ τοῖς ἔθεσιν, καὶ ἐμπαιξουσιν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀμαστησοῦσιν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστήσεται.
30 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης
οἱ υἱὸι Ζεβεδαίου, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὁ ἐὰν αὐτής ὑμῖν. 36 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί θέλετε ποιήσω ύμῖν; 37 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ, Δός ὑμῖν ἵνα εἰς σου ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἰς εξ ἀριστερῶν σου καθίσωμεν ἐν τῇ δόξῃ σου. 38 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὧν ἔγα πίνω, ἢ τὸ βάπτισμα ὧν ἔγα βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι; 39 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ ποτήριον ὧν ἔγα πίνω πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὧν ἔγα βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε. 40 τὸ δὲ καθίσατε ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἢ ἐξ εὐωνύμων ύμῶν ἐστίν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οίς ἦτοιμασταί. 41 καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἴπποι ἔπληκτο ἀγανακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. 42 καὶ προσκάλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν τῶν ἑθῶν κατακυρεύοντος αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν κατεξουσιάζοντος αὐτῶν, 43 οὕτως δὲ ἐστίν ἐν ύμῖν ἀλλ' ὅσ ἁν θέλῃ μέγας γενέσθαι ἐν ύμῖν, ἐσται ύμῶν διάκονος, 44 καὶ ὅσ ἁν θέλῃ ύμῶν γενέσθαι πρῶτος, ἐσται πάντων δοῦλος. 45 καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὦν ἦλθεν διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλά διακονήσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρων ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

46 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱερείχω, καὶ εἰκοπενομένου αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱερείχω καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ ὁ υἱὸς Τιμαίον Βαρτιμαίος, τυφλὸς προσαίτης, ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν δόνῃ. 47 καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζαρηνός ἐστιν, ἠξετασε κράζειν καὶ λέγειν, Τί ἔδει τίνα δέξει Ἰησοῦν ἐλέησόν με. 48 καὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ πολλοὶ ἴνα σωτηρίσῃ ὁ δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἐκράζειν, ἔδει τίνα δέξει Ἰησοῦν ἐλέησόν με. 49 καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Φωνήσατε αὐτῶν. καὶ φωνοῦσιν τοῦ τυφλοῦ λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Θάρσει, ἐγείρε, φωνεῖ
σε. ἓνως ἄποβαλων τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ ἀναπηδήσας ἠλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. καὶ ἀποκρίθησαν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐίπεν, Τί θέλεις ποιήσω σοι; ἓνως τυφλὸς ἐίπεν αὐτῷ, Ὁραβοῦνι, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. ἓνως ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐίπεν αὐτῷ, Ὁπαγῇ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκεν σε. καὶ εὐθὺς ἀνεβλέψεν, καὶ ἠκολούθεσεν αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ὀδῷ.

11 Ἐπεὶ ὁτὲ ἐγγίζουσιν εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα εἰς Ἄννα ἡγεῖται καὶ Ἰησοῦν καὶ Ἰησοῦν ἐπὶ τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἑλαίων, ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὡς ἔτησα εἰς τὴν κάμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐθὺς εἰσπορεύόμενοι εἰς αὐτὴν εὑρήσετε πώλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ’ ὅν οὐδεὶς οὕτω ἀνθρώπων κεκάθικεν λύσατε αὐτὸν καὶ φέρετε. καὶ ἔαν τις ὑμῖν ἐξήρετε, ὁ ποιεῖτε τούτο; εἴπατε, ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ἔχει, καὶ εὐθὺς αὐτὸν ἀποστέλλει πάλιν ὄδη. καὶ ἀπηλθόν καὶ εὗρον τὸν πώλον δεδεμένον πρὸς τὴν θύραν ἐξὼ ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφόδου, καὶ λύσαν αὐτόν. καὶ τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων ἠλέγχον αὐτοῖς, ὁ ποιεῖτε λύσας τὸν πώλον; οἱ δὲ εἴπαν αὐτοῖς καθὼς ἐπίπετο ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ θηρίκαν αὐτούς. καὶ φέρουσιν τὸν πώλον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπιβάλλουσιν αὐτῷ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισαν ἐπὶ αὐτόν. καὶ πολλοὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐστρωσαν εἰς τὴν ὀδόν, ἄλλοι δὲ στιβάδας, καλύπτοντες εκ τῶν ἀγρών. καὶ οἱ πρόαγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐκραξοῦν, Ὁμανά, εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος εἰς ὧν ὁματικὸς κυρίοις. εὐλογημένη ἡ ἑρχομένη βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δανείδ. ὡσαναὶ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις. καὶ εἰσήλθεν εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα εἰς τὸ ἱερόν καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντα, ὡς ἣδη οὐσίας τῆς ὠρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

12 Καὶ τῇ ἑπτάμηνῳ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας ἐπείμασεν. καὶ ἰδὼν συνήν ἀπὸ μακρὸθεν ἔχουσαν
XI. 25  

KATA ΜΑΡΚΟΝ

φύλλα, ἤλθεν εἰς ἀρα τι εὑρήσει ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπὶ αὐτὴν οὐδὲν εὗρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα· ὁ γὰρ καρὺς οὐκ ἦν σύκων. 14 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι εἰς τὸν αἰώνα ἐκ σοῦ μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι, καὶ ἤκοιον αἱ μαθηταί αὐτοῦ. 15 καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα, καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ τοὺς ἁγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζις τῶν κολυμβιστῶν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλοῦντων τὰς περιστέρας κατέστρεψεν, 16 καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν ἣνα τις διενέγηκη σκέυος διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, 17 καὶ ἐδίδασκεν καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς. Οὐ γέγραπται ὅτι ὁ οἶκος μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πάσιν τοῖς θεοῖς; ὑμεῖς δὲ πεποίηκατε αὐτὸν σπῆλαιον λῃστῶν. 18 καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἔζητον πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσσωσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτόν, πᾶς γὰρ ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ. 19 καὶ ὅταν ὤψῃ ἐγένετο, ἕξεπορεύετο ἐξὸ τῆς πόλεως.

20 Καὶ παραπορευόμενοι πρὸς ἔδω τὴν συκὴν ἐξηραμμένην ἐκ ῥίζων. 21 καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἡραββέι, ἵδε ἡ συκὴ ἡν κατηράσω ἐξήρανται. 22 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετε πίστιν θεοῦ. 23 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι δὲ ἄν εἴπῃ τῷ ὅρει τοῦτο, Ἀρθητι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύῃ ὅτι ὁ λαλεῖ γίνεται, ἔσται αὐτῷ. 24 διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πάντα ὅσα προσεύχεσθε καὶ αἰτεῖσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι ἐλάβετε, καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν. 25 καὶ ὅταν στήκετε προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἰ τι ἔχετε κατὰ τινος, ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.*

* Verse 26 omitted on the best MSS. authority.
Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, καὶ ἐλεγον αὐτῷ, Ἐν ποιᾷ ἔξουσία ταῦτα ποιεῖς; ἢ τίς σοι τὴν ἔξουσίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν ὑμαῖς ταῦτα ποιῆς; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς ἕνα λόγον, καὶ ἀποκρίθητε μοι, καὶ ἔρω ὑμῶν ἐν ποιᾷ ἔξουσία ταῦτα ποιῶ. τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου ἔξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν ἡ ἔξ ἀνθρώπων; ἀποκρίθητε μοι. καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἐαυτούς λέγοντες Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἔρει, Διατέ οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἡ ἀλλὰ εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώ- πων; ἐφοβοῦτο τὸν λαὸν ἄπαντες γὰρ εἶχον τὸν Ἰωάννην ὄντος ὅτι προφήτης ἦν. καὶ ἀποκρίθεντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγοντι, Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὡδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποιᾷ ἔξουσία ταῦτα ποιῶ.

12 Ἐπελεύνα ἀνθρωπος εὕρετεσεν, καὶ περιέθηκεν φραγ- μὸν καὶ ὄρυξεν ὑπολήμιον καὶ ἠκοδόμησεν πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδετε αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν. καὶ ἀπε- στείλει πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς τοῦ καιρῶ δοῦλοι, ὡς παρα τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος· καὶ λαβώντες αὐτὸν ἐδειραν καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενῶν. καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δοῦλον κακεῖνον ἐκεφαλίσαν καὶ ἠτίμασαν. καὶ ἄλλον ἀπέστειλεν κακεῖνον ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους, οὕς μὲν δέρουτε, οὕς δὲ ἀποκτένυοντες. ἔτι ἔνα εἰχεν νῦν ἀγαπητῷ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν ἐσχατον πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων ὅτι Ἔμπραπήσονται τὸν νῦν μου. ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ πρὸς ἐαυτοὺς εἶπαν ὅτι Οὐτὸς ἐστιν ὁ κληρο- νόμος· δεῦτε ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ
κληρονομία. 8 καὶ λαβόντες ἀπέκτειναν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξε-βαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελώνος. 9 τί οὖν ποιήσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελώνος; ἔλευσται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελώνα ἄλλοις. 10 οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε, Λίθου δὲ ἀπεδοκύμασαν οἱ οἰκοδο-μοῦντες, οὗτος ἔγενε τὴ αἰσθητικὴ εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας: 11 παρὰ κυρίον ἐγένετο αὐτή καὶ ἐστιν θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; 12 καὶ ἐξῆτον αὐτῶν κρατήσαι, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον. ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτούς τὴν παρα-βολὴν εἶπεν. καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

13 Καὶ ἀποστέλλοντι πρὸς αὐτὸν τινὰς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν Ἰησοῦν τού, ἵνα αὐτῶν ἀγρεύσωσιν λόγον. 14 καὶ ἔλθοντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἁλθῆται εἰ καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περί οὐδὲνος· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπαν ἀνθρώπον, ἀλλ' ἔτ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὀδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις· ἔξεστιν κήνου Καίσαρι δοῦναι ἢ οὖ; δῶμεν ἢ μὴ δῶμεν; 15 οὐ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπό-κρίσιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί με πειράζετε; φέρετε μοι δημά-ριον ἣνα ἑδώ. 16 οἱ δὲ ἤγγικαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὐτή καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ, Καί-σαρος. 17 οδὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τὰ Καίσαρος ἀπό-δοτε Καίσαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ ἐθαύμα-ζον ἑτ' αὐτῷ.

18 Καὶ ἔρχοntαι Σαδδουκαίοι πρὸς αὐτόν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτῶν λέ-γουτες, 19 Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς ἐγραφεν ἡμῖν ὅτι Ἐαν τινος ἄδελφος ἀποθάνῃ καὶ καταλύῃ γυναῖκα καὶ μὴ ἀφῇ τέκνων, ἑν αἰσθήματι ὁ ἄδελφος αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἄδελφῳ αὐτοῦ. 20 ἔπιτ' ἄδελφος ἔσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἐλαβεν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνῄσκων οὐκ ἀφῆκεν σπέρμα. 21 καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἐλαβεν αὐτῆς,
καὶ ἀπέθανεν μὴ καταλήπτων σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὁ σταύτως· καὶ οἱ ἔπτα ὁ ίμ ἀφῆκαν σπέρμα. ἔσχατον πάντων καὶ η γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν. ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει, ὅταν ἀναστῶσιν, τίνος αὐτῶν ἐσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἔπτα ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα. ἐφη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς. Οὐ διὰ τούτῳ πλανᾶσθε μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ; ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν, οὕτε γαμοῦσιν οὕτε γαμβαζοῦται, ἀλλὰ εἰσὶν ὁς ἀγγελοὶ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωστε ἐν τῇ βιβλίῳ Μωϋσέως ἐπὶ τοῦ βατοῦ πῶς εἰπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεὸς λέγων, Ἔγω ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἐστιν ὁ θεὸς νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ ζῶντων. πολὺ πλανᾶσθε.

Καὶ προσέλθον εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συνήτοιντων, ἰδὼν ὅτι καλῶς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτούς. Ποία ἐστίν ἐντολή πρώτη πάντων; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πρώτη ἐστίν, Ἀκονε Ἰσραήλ, κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν κύριος εἰς ἐστίν, καὶ ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου εἰς ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ εἰς ὅλης τῆς φυσῆς σου καὶ εἰς ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου καὶ εἰς ὅλης τῆς ἀσχούς σου. δευτέρα αὕτη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. μεῖξαν τούτων ἀλλὰ ἐντολή οὐκ ἐστίν. καὶ εἰπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς, Καλῶς, διδάσκαλε, ἐπὶ ἀληθείας εἰπες ὅτι Εἰς ἐστίν καὶ οὐκ ἐστίν ἀλλὰ πλὴν αὐτοῦ. καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν εἰς ὅλης τῆς καρδίας καὶ εἰς ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως καὶ εἰς ὅλης τῆς ἀσχούς καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτὸν περισσότερον ἐστιν πάντων τῶν ὀλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ τῶν θυσιῶν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὅτι νουνέχως ἀπεκρίθη, εἰπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐ μακρὰν εἰ ἀπό τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν ἐπερώτησαι.
35 Καὶ ἀποκρίθεις ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλεγεν διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ. Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ ἐστιν; 36 αὐτὸς Δαυεὶδ εἶπεν εν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀγίῳ, Εἴπεν ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου κάθοι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἕως ἐν θῷ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς σου ὑποπόδιοι τῶν ποδῶν σου. 37 αὐτὸς Δαυεὶδ λέγει αὐτοῦ κύριον, καὶ πόθεν αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν υἱὸς; καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως. 38 καὶ ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ ἐλεγεν, Βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελόντων ἐν στολαῖς περιπατεῖν καὶ ἀσπασμοῖς ἐν ταῖς ἄγοραῖς καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγάσι καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· 40 οἱ κατεσθίοντες τὰς σικίας τῶν χηρῶν καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι, οὕτω λήψονται περισσότερον κρίμα.

41 Καὶ καθίσας κατέναντι τοῦ γαζοφυλάκιον ἐθέωρε πῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον· καὶ πολλοὶ πλοῦσιοι ἔβαλλον πολλά, 42 καὶ ἠθύσα μία χήρα πτωχὴ ἔβαλεν λεπτά δύο, ὁ ἐστὶν κοδράντῃς. 43 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητάς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ πλεῖον πάντων βέβληκεν τῶν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον· 44 πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς υστερῆσεως αὐτῆς πάντα ὡσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς.

13 Ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Διδάσκαλε, ἵδε ποταπὸ λίθοι καὶ ποταπὰ ὀικοδομαί. 2 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ μὴ ἁφεθῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὅτι ὥσπερ καταλυθῆ. 3 καὶ καθήμενοι αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν κατ’ ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας, 4 Εἰπὼν ὑμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται.
καὶ τὸ τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι πάντα; 5 οἱ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἰηματία λέγειν αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. 6 πολλοὶ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν. 7 ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμους, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὕτω τὸ τέλος. 8 ἐγερθῆσεται γὰρ ἐθνος ἐπὶ ἐθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, ἔσονται σεισμοί κατὰ τόπους, ἔσονται λιμοὶ. 9 ἀρχὴ ὡδίνων ταῦτα. Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἐαυτοὺς· παραδώσουσιν γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνεδρια καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε καὶ ἐπὶ ἢγεμόνων καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἐνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. 10 καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἐθνή πρῶτον δεῖ κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. 11 καὶ ὅταν ἄγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδοθῆσαι, μὴ προμεριμνᾶτε τῇ λαλήσετε, ἀλλ' ὁ ἐδώκη ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὁρᾷ, τοῦτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἔστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄγιον. 12 καὶ παραδώσει ἄδελφος ἄδελφον εἰς θάνατον καὶ πατὴρ τέκνων, καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονέως καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτοὺς. 13 καὶ ἔσεσθε μισοῦμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὃ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὕτος σωθήσεται.

14 Ὅταν δὲ ὤψετε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως ἑστηκότα ὑπὸν οὐ δεῖ, ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτο, τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγότωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη; 15 ὃ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δόματος μὴ καταβάτω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθῶ τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ, 16 καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸν ἄγριον μὴ ἐπιστρεφάτω εἰς τὰ ὅπλα ἄραι τὸ ἴματιον αὐτοῦ. 17 οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ὑπὸ γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. 18 προσεύχεσθε δὲ ὅπως μὴ γένηται χείμων. 19 ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκείναι θλίψεως, οὐδὲν γέγονεν τοιαύτη ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως, ἡν
XIII. 35

ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ

37

ἐκτισεν ὁ θεὸς, ἑώς τοῦ υἱοῦ καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται. 20 καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολοβωσεν κύριος τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἑσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς οὐς ἐξελέξατο ἐκολοβωσεν τὰς ἡμέρας. 21 καὶ τότε εἶν τις υἱῶν εἰσῆ, ἵδε ὁ Χριστὸς, ἵδε ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύετε. 22 ἐγερθῆσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται καὶ δώσουσιν σημεία καὶ τέρατα πρὸς τὸ ἄποπλανᾶν, εἰ δυνατον, τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς. 23 ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· προείρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα.

24 Ἀλλὰ ἐν ἑκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν ἑκείνην ὁ ἡλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, 25 καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες ἔσονται ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πέπτοντες, καὶ αἱ δύναμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται. 26 καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. 27 καὶ τότε ἀποστελέι τοὺς ἀγγέλους καὶ ἑπισυνάξει τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων ἀπ’ άκρου γῆς ἐως άκρου οὐρανοῦ. 28 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν. ὅταν αὐτῆς ἦδη ὁ κλάδος ἀπαλῶς γένηται καὶ ἐκφύγῃ τὰ φύλλα, γυμνόκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς τὸ θέρος ἔστιν. 29 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γυμνόμενα, γυμνόκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς ἔστιν ἐπὶ θύραις. 30 ἅμιν λέγω υἱῶν ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὐτὴ μέχρι οὗ ταῦτα πάντα γένηται. 31 οἱ οὐρανοὶ καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρελεύσονται.

32 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἑκείνης ἡ τῆς ὠρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἀγγέλοι ἐν οὐρανῷ οὐδὲ ὁ υἱὸς, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ. 33 βλέπετε ἀγρυπνεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε· οὐκ οἴδατε κἂρ πότε ὁ καιρός ἐστιν. 34 ὁς ἀνθρωπος ἀπόδημος ὑφεῖς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ καὶ δοὺς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν, ἐκάστῳ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ ἐνετείλατο ἵνα γρηγορῇ. 35 γρηγορεῖτε οὖν· οὐκ οἴδατε κἂρ πότε
δὲ κύριος τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ἡ ὁψίν ἡ μεσονύκτιον ἡ ἀλεκτοροφωνίας ἡ πρωί. 10 μη ἐλθών ἐξαιτήσει ἐνῆ ὦμᾶς καθεύδουτας. 31 δὲ ὡμῖν λέγω, πᾶσιν λέγω, γρηγορεῖτε.

14 Ἡν δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὰ ἄξιμα μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας, καὶ ἐξῆτον οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ κρατήσαντες ἀποκτείνωσιν. 32 ἐλέγον γάρ, Μη ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, μὴ τοτε ἔσται θόρυβος τοῦ λαοῦ.

Καὶ ὁντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ, κατακειμένου αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν γυνὴ ἐχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦσ, 33 τρίψασα τὸν ἀλάβαστρον κατέχεεν αὐτοῦ τῆς κεφαλῆς. ἦσαν δὲ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς έαυτούς, Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὐτῆ τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν; 34 ἦδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο τὸ μύρον πραθῆναι ἐπάνω δηναρίων τριακοσίων καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς. 35 καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο αὐτῇ. 36 δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, "Αφετε αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους παρέχετε; καλὸν ἔργον ἄργασατο ἐν ἐμοί. 37 πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἐχέτες μεθ’ ἑαυτῶν καὶ ὅταν θέλητε δύνασθε αὐτοῖς εὐ ποιῆσαι, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. 38 ὃ ἐσχεν ἐποίησεν· προέλαβεν μυρίσαι μου τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἐνταφισμόν. 39 αἱμὴν δὲ λέγω ὡμῖν, ὅπου εὰν κηρυχῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὐτῇ λαληθήσεται εἰς μημόσυνον αὐτῆς.

Καὶ Ἰωάννας Ἰσκαριώθ, ὁ εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπήλθεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς ὡς αὐτῶν παραδόοι αὐτοῖς. 11 οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἔχαρησαν καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ ἄργυριον δοῦναι· καὶ ἐξῆτε πῶς αὐτῶν εὐκαίρως παραδοῦ. 12 Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἀξίμων, οτὲ τὸ πάσχα ἔθουν, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί αὐτοῦ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἀπελθόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν ὡς φάγης τὸ πάσχα; 13 καὶ
αποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τράγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ἀπαντήσεις ὑμῖν ἀνθρώπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων’ ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅπου ἔδω εἰσέλθῃ εἴπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ ὅτι ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει· ποῦ ἐστίν τὸ κατάλυμα μου, ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνάγαυον μέγα ἐστρωμένον ἐτοιμὸν, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν. καὶ ἔξηλθον οἱ μαθηταί καὶ ἤλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εὑρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἤτοιμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

17 Καὶ ὁ ψίας γενομένης ἐρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. 18 καὶ ἀνακειμένων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθίοντων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰς ἑκατέρων παραδώσεις με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ’ ἐμοὶ. 19 οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ εἰς κατὰ εἰς, Μήτη ἡγώ; 20 δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, ἕως τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμβαπτόμενος μετ’ ἐμοὶ εἰς τὸ τρύβλιον. 21 ὅτι ὁ μὲν ὡς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ οὕτω δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἔκειν ὅτι οὐ ὁ ως τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται, καλὸν ἂν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἔγενενusahaan ὁ ἀνθρώπος ἐκεῖνος. 22 Καὶ ἐσθίοντων αὐτῶν λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον εὐλογήσας ἐκλασεν καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν, Δάβετε· τοῦτο ἐστιν τὸ σῶμα μου. 23 καὶ λαβὼν ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐπίων ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες. 24 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο ἐστιν τὸ αἷμα μου τὸ τῆς διαθήκης τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον ὑπὲρ πολλῶν. 25 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἐκ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἐως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν ἀυτό πίνω καὶ σὺν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. 26 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἔξηλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν. 27 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πάντες σκανδαλίσθησθε, ὅτι γέγραπται, Πατάξῳ τῶν ποιμένα, καὶ τὰ
πρόβατα διασκορπισθήσονται. 28 ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναι με προάξι υμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. 29 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ, Εἰ καὶ πάντες σκανδαλισθῆσονται, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ. 30 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 'Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι σὺ σήμερον ταύτη τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἡ δὴ ἀλέκτορα φωνήσαι τρῖς με ἀπαρνήσῃ. 31 ὃ δὲ ἐκπερισσῶς ἐλάλει, Ἐάν μὲ δὲν συνατοθανεῖν σοι, οὐ μὴ σὲ ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὁσαύτως δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.

32 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεβσημανεί, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Καθίσατε ὥδε ἔως προσεύξυμαι. 33 καὶ παραλαμβάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμβεύσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν, 34 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περίλυπτός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχή μου ἐως πανάτων μείνατε ὥδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε. 35 καὶ προελθὼν μικρὸν ἐπιπτεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσηύχετο ἵνα εἰ δυνατόν ἐστιν παρέλθῃ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὄρα, 36 καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ἀββᾶ ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά σοι παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον τούτῳ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω ἀλλὰ τί σὺ. 37 καὶ ἔρχεται καὶ εὐφράσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ, Σίμῳ, καθεῦδεις; οὐκ ἠσχυνθας μίαν ὥραν γρηγορίσαι; 38 γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν. τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σάρξ ἀσθενής. 39 καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. 40 καὶ ὑποστρέψας εὗρεν αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας; ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν καταβαρνόμενοι, καὶ οὐκ ἦδεισαν τὰ ἀποκριθῶσιν αὐτῷ. 41 καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε τὸ λουτρὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε· ἀπέλειπέν ἢλθεν ἡ ὄρα, ἵδον παραδίδοται ὁ νῦν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν. 42 ἐγείρεσθε, ἁγωμεν ἵδοι ὁ παραδίδοις με ἡγγικεν.
Καὶ εὐθύς ἐτὶ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος παραγίνεται Ἰωύδας εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ μετ’ αὐτοῦ ὄχλος μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ἔγλων παρὰ τῶν ἄρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων. δὲ δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδίδοις αὐτὸν σύνησιν αὐτοῖς λέγων, "Ὅν ἄν φιλήσω, αὐτὸς ἐστιν κρατήσατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἀπάγητε ἁσφαλῶς. καὶ ἔλθων εὐθὺς προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει, 'Ῥαββεί, καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν" οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλαν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν. εἰς δὲ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων σπαζόμενος τὴν μάχαιραν ἔπαισεν τὸν δούλου τοῦ ἄρχιερῶς καὶ ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὁτάριον. καὶ ἀποκριθείς ὁ Ἰσσοῦς ἔπειν αὐτοῖς, 'Ὡς ἐπὶ λῃστὴν ἐξῆλθατε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ἔγλων συλλαβεῖν με καθ’ ἡμέραν ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκράτησατε μὲ ἀλλ’ ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαι. καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἔφυγον πάντες. καὶ εἰς τις νεανίσκοις συνηκολούθει αὐτῷ περιβεβλημένος συνέδεα ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ, καὶ κρατοῦσιν αὐτὸν δὲ καταλιπτῶν τὴν συνέδεα γυμνὸς ἔφυγεν.

Καὶ ἀπήγαγον τὸν Ἰσσοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἄρχιερέα, καὶ συνέρχονται πάντες οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς. καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ἐώς ἐσοὶ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἄρχιερῶς, καὶ ἦν συγκαθήμενος μετὰ τῶν υπηρετῶν καὶ θερμαινόμενος πρὸς τὸ φῶς. οἱ δὲ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνεδριον ἔχιτον κατὰ τοῦ Ἰσσοῦ μαρτυρίαν εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐχ εὐρίσκον ὅλοι γὰρ ἐξευδομαρτύρουν κατ’ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵσαι αἱ μαρτυρίαι οὐκ ἦσαν. καὶ τινες ἀναστάντες ἐξευδομαρτύρουν κατ’ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες ὅτι Ἦμεις ἠκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι ἐγὼ καταλύσω τὸν
ναίν τούτων τὸν χειροποίητον καὶ διὰ τριών ἡμερῶν ἀλλον ἄχειροποίητον οἰκοδομήσω. 59 καὶ οὐδὲ οὔτως ἥση ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτῶν. 60 καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἄρχιερεύς εἰς μέσον ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν λέγων, Οὔκ ἀποκρίνησθαι οὔδὲν τί αὐτὸι σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; 61 ὁ δὲ ἐσιῶτα καὶ οὔκ ἀπεκρίνατο οὔδεν. πάλιν ὁ ἄρχιερεύς ἐπηρώτα αὐτῶν καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ; 62 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι, καὶ ὁφεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἄνθρωπον ἐκ δεξιῶν καθῆμενον τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 63 ὁ δὲ ἄρχιερεύς διαρρήξας τοὺς χιτώνας αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τι ἔτι χρείαιν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; 64 ἦκούσατε τῆς βλασφημίας τί ὑμῖν φαίνεται; οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν αὐτὸν ἐνοχον εἶναι θανάτον. 65 καὶ ἠρέμωτό τινες ἐμπτέυειν αὐτῷ καὶ περικαλύπτειν αὐτὸ τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ κολαφίζειν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ, Προφήτευσόν, καὶ οἱ υπηρέται ῥατίσμασιν αὐτὸν ἐλαβον.

66 Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου κάτω ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ ἔρχεται μία τῶν παιδισκῶν τοῦ ἄρχιερέως, 67 καὶ ἱδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερμαινόμενον ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει, Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ ἡσθα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 68 ὁ δὲ ἡρνήσατο λέγων, Ὀυτε οἶδα οὔτε ἐπίσταμαι σὺ τί λέγεις. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐξω εἰς τὸ προαύλιον καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν. 69 καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη ἱδοῦσα αὐτὸν ἠρέμω τοὺς λέγειν τοῖς παρεστῶσιν ὅτι Οὗτος ἐξ αὐτῶν ἔστιν. 70 ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἦρμενος. καὶ μετὰ μικρῶν πάλιν οἱ παρεστῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀλήθως ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ. καὶ γὰρ Γαλαταίοις εἰ. 71 ὁ δὲ ἠρέμω ἄναθεματίζειν καὶ ὁμώνως ὅτι οὖν οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον τούτου ὅν λέγετε. 72 καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν. καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τὸ ρήμα
καὶ εὐθὺς πρῳ συμβούλιον ποιήσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον, δήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγγειλαν καὶ παρέδωκαν Πειλάτῳ. καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πειλάτος, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὦ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ λέγει, Σὺ λέγεις. καὶ κατηγόροιν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς πολλά. ὦ δὲ Πειλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν Πειλάτων. κατὰ δὲ εὐρητὴν ἀπέλυνε αὐτοῖς ἑνα δέσμιον ἐν παρηγορῆτο. ἦν δὲ ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν στασιαστῶν δεδεμένος, οὕτως ἐν τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποίηκεσαν. καὶ ἀναβὰς ὁ χχλως ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι καθὼς ἔνθε ρύοι αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Πειλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων, Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἰγινόσκειν γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παραδεδώκεσαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς. οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν τὸν χχλόν ἵνα μάλλον τὸν Βαραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Πειλάτος πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς ἐλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τῇ ὦν θέλετε ποιήσω ὅν λέγετε τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἐκραξαν, Σταύρωσον αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Πειλάτος ἐλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τῇ γὰρ ἐποίησεν κακῶν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἐκραξαν, Σταύρωσον αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Πειλάτος βουλόμενος τῷ χχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν ποιῆσαι ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν, καὶ παρέδωκεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας ἵνα σταυρωθῇ. Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς, ὁ ἐστιν πραιτώριοι, καὶ συνκαλοῦσιν ὅλην τὴν στείραν καὶ ἐνδιδύσκουσιν αὐτὸν πορφύραν καὶ περιτιθέασιν
αὐτῷ πλέξαντες ἀκάνθινον στέφανον. 18 καὶ ἠρέαντο ἀστάξεθαι αὐτῶν, Χαῖρε βασιλεῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 19 καὶ ἔτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ καὶ ἐνετπυνιῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ γόνατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. 20 καὶ ὁτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν ποροφύραν καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἰμάτια τὰ ἴδια. καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα σταυρώσουσιν. 21 καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσιν παράγοντά τινα Σίμωνα Κυρηναίου, ἐρχόμενον ἀπ’ ἀγροῦ, τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ Ῥοῦφον, ἵνα ἀρη τὸν σταυρόν αὐτοῦ. 22 καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Γολγοθὰν τόπον, ὁ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνεύμενον, Κρανίον τόπος. 23 καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ ἐσμυρνισμένον οἶνον· ὦς δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβεν. 24 καὶ σταυρώσαν αὐτόν, καὶ διαμερίζοντα τὰ ἰμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλήρων ἐπ’ αὐτὰ τίς τί ἀρη. 25 Ἡν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη καὶ ἐσταυρώσασιν αὐτόν. 26 καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφή τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη, Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 27 Καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυρώσαν δύο λῃστάς, ἕνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἕνα ἐκ εὐωνύμων αὐτοῦ.* 28 καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμων αὐτὸν κινοῦντες τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐά ὁ καταλύων τῶν ναὸν καὶ οἰκοδομῶν τρισίν ἡμέραις, 29 σώσου σεαυτὸν καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. 30 ὅμοιος καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαιζοῦντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον, Ἀλλοὺς ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σώσαι. 31 ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραήλ, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα ἰδομεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν. καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι αὐτῷ ἀνείδιζον αὐτῶν. 32 καὶ γενομένης ὁρας ἔκτης σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ’ ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἔως ὁρας ἐνάτης. 33 καὶ τῇ ἐνάτῃ ὥρᾳ ἐβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Ἐλωί ἐλωί λεμὰ σαβαχθανεί, το Σ savvy.
XVI. Σ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ

εστιν μεθερμηνευόμενον, ὁ θεός μου ὁ θεός μου, εἰς τί ἐγκατέλυτές με; καὶ τινες τῶν παρεστηκότων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον, ἐδε Ἡλείαν φωνεῖ. δραμὼν δὲ τις καὶ γεμίσας σπόγγον ὄξους περιθεὶς καλάμῳ ἐπότιζεν αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Ἀφετε ἰδομεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλείας καθελεῖν αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφεῖς φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐξέπνευσεν. καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο ἀπὸ ὄνωθεν ἕως κάτω.

Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐξ ἔναντίας αὐτοῦ ὑπὸ οὕτως ἐξέπνευσεν, εἰπεν, Ἀληθῶς οὕτος ὁ ἀνθρωπὸς νῦς ἦν θεοῦ. ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναίκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσήφος μίητηρ καὶ Σαλώμη, ἠ ὐπεὶ ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ ἥκολοῦθον αὐτῷ καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβάσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα.

Καὶ ἦδη ὡφίλας γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν παρασκευή, ὁ ἐστιν προσάβατον, ἐλθὼν Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀρμαθαιας, εὐσχήμων βουλευτής, ἦς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, τολμήσας εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς τὸν Πειλᾶτον καὶ ἤτησατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. οὗ δὲ Πειλᾶτος ἐθαύμασεν εἰ ἦδη τεθνηκεν, καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν κεντυρίων ἐπηρήτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ πάλαι ἀπέθανεν· καὶ γνώς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίων ἐδωρήσατο τὸ πτῶμα τῷ Ἰωσήφ. καὶ ἀγοράσας σινδόνα, καθελὼν αὐτὸν ἐνείλησεν τῇ σινδόνι καὶ κατέθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ ὁ ἦν λελατομημένον ἐκ πέτρας, καὶ προσκόλλησεν λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ μνημείου. η δὲ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰωσήφος ἔθεωσον τοῦ τεθνηταί.

16 Καὶ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμη ἦγο-
ρασαν ἀρώματα, ὑνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν. ² καὶ λίαν προὶ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, ἀνατελλόντος τοῦ ἡλίου. ³ καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτᾶς, Τίς ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας τοῦ μνημείου; ⁴ καὶ ἀναβλέψασιν θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀνακεκύλισται ὁ λίθος· ἢν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα. ⁵ καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον εἶδον νεανίσκον καθήμενον εἰν τοῖς δεξιοῖς περιβεβλημένου στολὴν λευκῆν, καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθησαν. ⁶ ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε. Ἡσοῦν ξητείτε τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον· ἤγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὁδὲ· ἵδε ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ⁷ ἀλλὰ ὑπάγετε εἴπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ ὅτι Προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτόν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπαν ὑμῖν. ⁸ καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου· εἴχεν γὰρ αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ ἐκστασίς; καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐδὲν εἶπον· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ.

⁹ Ἀναστάς δὲ προὶ πρώτῃ σαββάτῳ ἐφάνη πρῶτου Μαρία τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ, ἂφ' ἦς ἐκβεβλήκει ἐπτὰ δαιμόνια. ¹⁰ ἐκεῖνὴ πορευθεὶσα ἀπῆγγειλεν τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενομένοις, τενθοῦσιν καὶ κλαιοῦσιν. ¹¹ κακεῖνοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐγὼ καὶ ἐθέασθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς ἡπίστησαν. ¹² Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν εἰς αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη ἐν ἑτέρα μορφῇ, πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν. ¹³ κακεῖνοι ἀπελθόντες ἀπῆγγειλαν τοῖς λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκεῖνοι ἐπιστευοῦσιν. ¹⁴ Ὁσπερον ἀνακειμένοις αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἐνδέκα ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ὠνείδισεν τὴν ἀπεστάλαντον αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμένοις αὐτῶν ἐγγυρισθέντοις οὐκ ἐπιστευοῦσαν. ¹⁵ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἀπαντᾷ κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγελίου πάση τῇ ἑτέρᾳ. ¹⁶ ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθεὶς σωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ
άπιστήσας κατακριθήσεται. 17 σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς πιστεύσασιν ταῦτα παρακολούθησεν· ἐν τῷ ονόματί μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσιν, γλώσσαις λαλῆσοντων καὶ ναί, 18 ὅφεις ἄροςιν, κάν θανάσιμον τι πίσω ὅμοι ἀὑτόυς βλάψῃ, ἔπει ἄρροστους χεῖρας ἐπιθήσοντων καὶ καλῶς ἔξοποιν.

19 Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος μετὰ τὸ λαλῆσαι αὑτῶς ἀνελήμφθη εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ. 20 ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ κυρίου συνεργοῦντος καὶ τοῦ λόγου βεβαιοῦντος διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθοῦντων σημείων.
NOTES.

In the remarks on the results of textual revision prefixed to the Notes on each Chapter, it is not intended to enter minutely into each critical point, but to indicate generally the drift and import of the corrections, and occasionally to state the grounds on which a reading is preferred.

CHAPTER I.

1. The words νίκόθ θεοθ retained in the Text are supported by BDL, all Cursives, and all ancient Versions. They are omitted only in one Uncial MS. Ν as corrected by the diorthota, and two cursives 28, 255.

2. εν τῷ Ἡσαΐᾳ τῷ προφήτῃ. This is the reading adopted by Tischendorf in his eighth edition on the authority of ΝΒΔΛΔ. Tregelles places the τῷ in brackets. Origen iv. 126* cites ὁ Μάρκος δῷ προφητειάς εἰς διαφόροις εἰρημένας τόποις ὑπὸ δῷ προφητῶν εἰς ἐν συνάγων πεποιηκε, καθὼς γέγραπται εν τῷ Ἡσαΐᾳ τῷ προφήτῃ.

11. εν σοι. This is the reading here of ΛΤΤΡ with the best uncial MSS., and the Vulgate, Syriac, Gothic and other Versions.

16. δμφιβάλλοντας. The Textus Receptus reads βάλλοντας ἀμφίβλητον. The reading in the text is adopted by ΛΤΤΡ.

21. Καθαρναῦμ is found in ΝΒΔΔ, Origen, the Latin, Memphitic, and Gothic Versions, and from the facility of its becoming softened by copyists, is to be preferred to Κατερναυμ. See Scrivener's Introduction to the Criticism of N. T. p. 488.

27. τι ἐστιν τούτο; διδαχῇ καυῆ. The Textus Receptus has τίς ἡ διδαχῇ ἡ καυῆ αὐτῇ; The reading in the text is supported by the best editors.

34. The addition of Χριστὸν ἐστιν in some MSS. and versions seems to arise from a desire to conform with Luke iv. 41.
1—8. The Preaching and Baptism of John.


1. ἔρχεται. St Mark commences his Gospel suddenly and concisely. He does not begin with a genealogy of our Lord like St Matthew, or with the infancy, like St Luke, or with the doctrine of the Eternal Word, as St John. His object is to portray the Saviour in the fulness of His living energy, and to describe His official life and ministry. He therefore begins with His baptism, and first relates, as introductory to it, the preaching of John the Baptist.

tοῦ εὐαγγέλου. The meaning of εὐαγγέλιον (i) in Homer is reward for good news, Comp. Od. xiv. 152 and 166. Comp. Aristoph. Eq. 656 εὐαγγέλια θύειν “to sacrifice for good news”; 667 εὐαγγέλια στρέψαντων “to crown for good news”; (ii) in later Greek, Plut., Lucian, Appian, good tidings. The LXX. use it in the first sense in 2 Sam. iv. 10 ὥς ἔδει με δοῦναι εὐαγγέλια, and in 2 Sam. xviii. 22, where it is also παρέδω = reward for a good message, and in the third sense, as 2 Sam. xviii. 25, 4 Kings vii. 9. It was familiar to the Romans, comp. Cic. ad Att. ii. 3 “Primum ut opinor εὐαγγέλια. Valerius absolutus est.” In the N. T. it denotes good news, and always with a special significance, = the news of the actually fulfilled promise of salvation, the news of salvation, comp. Acts xiii. 32, Eph. iii. 6, vi. 19, Gal. ii. 5, 14. It occurs four times in St Matt., eight times in St Mark, but is not found in St Luke or St John’s Gospel. Once it is found in the Apocalypse xiv. 6 εἴσοντα εὐαγγέλιον αἰῶνιον, and once in 1 St Peter iv. 17, while in the Epistles of St Paul it occurs sixty-one times, and thus to him is due its prominence in the Christian vocabulary.

υείς θεοῦ. Contrast the expression with St Matt. i. 1 υείς θεοῦ υείς Ἰσραήλ. The first Evangelist writes for Jews, the second for Gentiles, and dwells specially upon all manifestations of the Son of God in His widest sphere of action, in His relations to Hebrews and Gentiles.

2. ἐν τῷ Ἑσαῦτον προφήτη. This is the better reading than the ἐν τοῖς προφήταις of the Textus Receptus. The citation is from two prophets, (i) Mal. iii. 1, (ii) Is. xl. 3. With one exception, and that a very doubtful one as to its genuineness (ch. xv. 28), this is the only quotation from a prophet made by the Evangelist himself in this Gospel.

κατασκευασάμενος τὴν ὁδὸν σου. The imagery is taken from the great strategical works of eastern conquerors, who were wont to send a herald before them to call the people of the countries through which they passed to prepare for their coming.

εὐθεῖας ποιήσας τῆς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. On such an occasion to make a “king’s highway,” valleys had to be filled, hills levelled, bye-paths straightened.

4. Ἐβραίων Ἰσσαμνης, John came, who baptized in the wilderness. The Article is to be inserted here, as in Rev. Vers.
NOTES.

ἐν τῇ ἄρημῳ, i.e. the dry and unpeopled region extending from the gates of Hebron to the shores of the Dead Sea. "It is a dreary waste of rocky valleys; in some parts stern and terrible, the rocks cleft and shattered by earthquakes and convulsions into rifts and gorges, sometimes a thousand feet in depth, though only thirty or forty in width... The whole district is, in fact, the slope of the midland chalk and limestone hills, from their highest point of nearly 3000 feet near Hebron, to 1000 or 1500 feet at the valley of the Dead Sea. The Hebrews fitly call it Jeshimon (1 Sam. xxiii. 19, 24), 'the appalling desolation,' or 'horror.'"

κηρύσσων, "proclaiming as a herald." The word is appropriate to his office as the Φωνή βοῶνος.

μετάνοια, change of mind, repentance. This word, rare in Classical writers, occurs seldom in the LXX. Comp. Prov. xiv. 15 ἀκασίας πιστεύει παντὶ λόγῳ, πανοργός δὲ ἐξερετει εἷς μετανοιαν, and not often in the Apocrypha, see Wisd. xi. 24, xii. 10; Eccles. xiv. 16. It is found three times in St Matthew, twice in St Mark, five times in St Luke, but not in St John's Gospel or Epistles. It denotes more than mere "sorrow or regret for sin," and implies "change of life, change of heart." Comp. the marginal reading of A. V., "amendment of life." The expression βάπτισμα μετανοιας occurs here; (ii) Luke iii. 3; (iii) Acts xiii. 24; (iv) Acts xix. 4.

ἐις ἄφεσιν, unto remission. Comp. Matt. xxvi. 28; Luke i. 77. John required of all who came to him a change of mind and life with a view to pardon from the Messiah. Thus his baptism was preparatory to that of Christ.

ἄφεσις. This word and the verb ἀφίεσαι, from which it comes, is used in the N. T. to express the act of forgiveness whether on the part of God or of man. The figure implied is either (i) that of forgiving debt at the year of jubilee or release (comp. ἔτως ἐκ τοῦ τῆς ἀφεσιοὺς, or simply ἀφέσις, Lev. xxv. 28, 31—40, xxvii. 24), when all debts were remitted; see Trench, N. T. Syn. p. 110, or (ii) of "letting go" the sacrificial dove or scape-goat on the Day of Atonement to symbolise the putting away of sins.

5. τάσα ἡ Ἰουδαλα ἀγα. This strong expression is peculiar to St Mark. But it is illustrated by the other Gospels. The crowds that flocked to John's baptism included representatives of every class, Pharisees and Sadducees (Matt. iii. 7), tax-gatherers (Luke iii. 12), soldiers (Luke iii. 14), rich and poor (Luke iii. 10).

ἐβάπτισαντο, were baptized, successively, one after another, as the tense indicates.

πονημ. Observe the use of this word by the Evangelist, who writes for readers not familiar with the topography of Palestine.

ἐξομολογούμενοι, acknowledging or declaring fully, openly. The word is used (i) of "open confession" as here, Matt. iii. 6; Acts xix. 18, ἔξομολογούμενοι καὶ ἀναγγέλλοντες τὰς πράξεις αὐτῶν; James v. 16,
St Mark

[1. 5—

δεικνύεισθε ἄλληλας τὰς ἄμαρτιας, or (ii) of “thanks and praise,” as in Matt. xi. 25 δεικνύεισθαυ μοι πάρεπ, Luke x. 21; Rom. xv. 9; Phil. ii. 11; Apoc. iii. 5. It is commonly used by LXX. as the rendering of the Hebrew יִתְנָה “to give thanks,” hence its use in N. T. in this sense.

6. ἐγνέφωμένος. The Evangelist draws our attention to three points in reference to the Baptist:

(a) His appearance. He recalled the asceticism of the Essene. His raiment was of the coarsest texture, such as was worn by Elijah (2 Kings i. 8) and the prophets generally (Zech. xiii. 4). His girdle, an ornament often of the greatest richness in Oriental costume and of the finest linen (Jer. xiii. 1; Ez. xvi. 10) or cotton or embroidered with silver and gold (Dan. x. 5; Rev. i. 13, xv. 6), was of untanned leather (2 Kings i. 8), like that worn by the Bedouin of the present day,

(b) His diet was the plainest and simplest. Locusts were permitted as an article of food (Lev. xi. 21, 22). Sometimes they were ground and pounded, and then mixed with flour and water and made into cakes; sometimes they were salted and then eaten. For wild honey comp. the story of Jonathan, 1 Sam. xiv. 25—27.

(c) His message. (1) That the members of the Elect Nation were all morally unclean, and all needed moral and spiritual regeneration; (2) that One mightier than he was coming; (3) that He would baptize with the Holy Ghost.

7. ἔρχεται, cometh; note the present tense. With prophetic foresight the Baptist sees Him already come, and in the midst.

κύφας. This expression is peculiar to St Mark, and expresses vividly the menial character of the office of fastening and unfastening the thong of the sandals.

τοῦ ἴματος. The thong or fastening by which the sandal was secured to the foot. Comp. Gen. xiv. 23; Isa. v. 27, and Acts xxii. 25 ὑπ’ ἑποδεύων αὐτὸν τοῖς ἴμασιν, =and as they had tied him up with the thongs.

8. ἐν τεντόνι ἀγίῳ. St Mark omits the “fire” which St Matthew joins with the Holy Ghost. For the force of the words, see Carr’s St Matthew iii. 11.

9—11. The Baptism of Jesus.


9. ἐν ἑκάσται τοῖς ἵμασις, i. e. towards the close of the year A. u. c. 781, or A. D. 28, when our Lord was about thirty years of age (Luke iii. 23), the time appointed for the Levite’s entrance on “the service of the ministry” (Num. iv. 3).

ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ. St Mark adds this, to St Matthew’s more general statement ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας (Matt. iii. 13). At Nazareth, a town unknown and unnamed in the Old Testament, the Lord had grown
up in peaceful seclusion, "increasing in wisdom and stature and in favour with God and man" (Luke ii. 52).

ἐς τὸν Ἰορδάνην. Either (i) at Ænon near to Salim, John iii. 23, close to the passage of the Jordan at the ancient ford near Succoth, which some have identified with the Bethabara, or rather Bethany, of St John (John i. 28); or (ii) at a more southern ford not far from Jericho, whither the multitudes that flocked from Judæa and Jerusalem (Mark i. 5) would have found a speedier and more convenient access. From St Matthew we learn that (i) the purport of the Saviour's journey from Galilee was that He might be thus baptized (Matt. iii. 13); that (ii) His Forerunner instantly recognised His superhuman and stainless nature; that (iii) he tried earnestly to prevent Him; that (iv) his objections were overruled by the reply that thus it became Him to "fulfil all righteousness," i.e. every requirement of the Law. St Luke tells us that the Baptism of our Lord did not take place till "all the people had been baptized" (Luke iii. 21).

10. καὶ εἴθεσ. This is St Mark's favourite connecting word and formula of transition, constantly recurring from this time onwards: Comp. i. 12, 28, iv. 5, 15, viii. 10, ix. 15, xi. 3, and other places.

eἰδεν, i.e. not John, but the Saviour, though the concurrent beholding of the Baptist is not excluded. Comp. John i. 32. We find solemn prayer preceding (i) our Lord's Baptism, (ii) His choice of the Twelve, (Luke vi. 12), (iii) His Transfiguration, (Luke ix. 29), (iv) His Agony in the Garden, (Matt. xxvi. 39).

σχισμένος, rending, or parting asunder. This is one of St Mark's graphic touches. See Introduction. The same word is applied to (i) the old garment with the new piece, καὶ τὸ καυνὸν σχῆμα (Luke v. 36); to (ii) the rending of the veil at the Crucifixion, τὸ καταπέτασμα ἐς τοῖς κελευθερωτικοῖς, Matt. xxvii. 51; Mark xv. 38; Luke xxiii. 45; to (iii) the rending of the rocks on the same occasion αἵτω τῷ ἐπιστράτηγῳ, Matt. xxvii. 51; to (iv) the net in the Lake after the Resurrection ὡς ἐκχυτήθη τῷ ξιδίων, John xxi. 11.

ὡς περιστεράν, to which St Luke (iii. 22) adds σωματικῶς εἴθεν.

11. φωνῇ ἑγένετο. The first of the three heavenly Voices, to be heard during our Lord's Ministry, viz., at (i) His Baptism; (ii) His Transfiguration (Mark ix. 7); (iii) in the courts of the Temple during Holy Week (John xii. 28). This Voice attested in the presence of His Forerunner the Divine Nature of our Lord, and inaugurated His public Ministry. The Baptism was a very important event in our Lord's life:-

(1) Needing no purification Himself, He submitted to it as the Head of His Body, the Church (Eph. i. 22) for all His members;

(2) He was thus by baptism, and the unction of the Holy Ghost which followed (Matt. iii. 16; comp. Ex. xxix. 4—37; Lev. viii. 1—30), solemnly consecrated to His office as Redeemer;
(3) He “sanctified water to the mystical washing away of sin.”

See the Baptismal Office;

(4) He gave to His Church for all time a striking revelation of the Divine Nature, the Son submitting in all lowliness to every requirement of the Law, the Father approving by a voice from heaven, the Spirit descending and abiding upon the Son. “I ad Jordanem et videbis Trinitatem.” S. Aug.

έκ τῶν ουρανῶν, out of the heavens. (Rev. Vers.)

ἀγαπητός. Comp. the words of the Angel to Abraham λάβε τῶν νεόν σου τῶν ἀγαπητῶν (Gen. xxii. 2), and Mark xii. 6 ἑκά μονὰν δόξαν ἀγαπητόν. In the Gospels the word is always used in reference to Christ as the beloved Son of God. “Ἀγαπητός, Unicus, qui amorem Patris non cum alio partitur.” Bengel. Here it is closely related to μονογενής, Comp. John i. 14—18, iii. 16—18, in which Gospel it is not found. Comp. Hom. Od. ii. 365 μονός ἐστιν ἀγαπητός, and Od. iv. 817, II. vi. 401 where παῦσι ἀγαπητός without μονός designates an only son. “The mission of the Son is the revelation of the Father’s love; for as He is the μονογενής, the Father’s love is perfectly represented in Him,” (See 1 John iv. 9), Lightfoot on Col. i.

ἐν ὑπὲρ εὐδόκησα, in Te complacui, Vulg., in Thee I am well pleased. Εὐδοκέω, a late word found in Attic writers, is used in three constructions: (i) with an infinitive=“to be pleased” “to resolve,” Rom. xv. 26, εὐδόκησαν γὰρ Μακεδονία καὶ Ἀχαία.......πενήθεσαν, Gal. i. 15, ὥστε δὲ εὐδόκησαν ὁ Θεος.......ἀποκάλυψαι; (ii) with an accusative=“to be pleased with, to take delight in” Matt. xii. 18 (καὶ), ὁ ἀγαπητός δὲ εὐδόκησεν ἣ ψυχή μου; Heb. x. 6, διοικητῶματα οὐκ εὐδόκησας; x. 8, δυνατάν.......οὐκ ἁθέλησας οὐδὲ εὐδόκησας, (iii) with εἰς and accusative 2 Pet. i. 17, εἰς ὑπὲρ εὐδόκησα; or (iv) ἐν and a dative=“to be pleased in,” to “have one’s pleasure fully satisfied in;” 2 Cor. xiii. 10, διὸ εὐδοκῶ εἰς ἄνθρωποι; 1 Cor. x. 5, οὐκ εἰς τὰς πλεονεκίας, αὐτῶν εὐδόκησεν ὁ Θεος. “Εἰς, in maxime notat objectum, deinde etiam causam. Objectum bene placiti paterni est Filius per sese, et in Filio omnes et omnia.” Bengel.

12, 13. THE TEMPTATION.


12. καὶ ἔδωκα. See above, v. 10. The object of the Saviour’s first Advent was “to destroy the works of the devil” (1 John iii. 8). His very first work, therefore, was to enter on a conflict with the great Enemy of mankind.

ἐκβάλλει, driveth Him forth. This is a stronger word than that employed by St Matthew, who says ἀνέχοθη (Matt. iv. 1) or by St Luke, who says ἤγετο ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι (Luke iv. 1). It denotes the Divine impulse of the Holy Ghost, which constrained Him to go forth to the encounter, and hints at a rapid translation, such as that by which Prophets (comp. 1 Kings xviii. 12; 2 Kings ii. 16; Ezek. viii. 3), and Evangelists (Comp. Acts viii. 39) were caught up and carried to a
I. 13. NOTES.

55
distance. The words employed by all the Synoptists are too expressive to describe a dream, they clearly point to an actual scene.

αὐτὶ τὴν ἔρημον. Either the wilderness of Judæa, or the lonely desert mountains east of the Jordan. The traditional site is the mountain Quarantania, "a high and precipitous wall of rock, twelve or fifteen hundred feet above the plain west of the Jordan near Jericho." The side facing the plain is as perpendicular and apparently as high as the Rock of Gibraltar, and upon the summit are still visible the ruins of an ancient convent. Midway below are caverns hewn in the perpendicular rock, where hermits formerly retired to fast and pray in imitation of the "Forty Days." Robinson's Palestine, l. 567; Thomson's Land and Book, 617; Tristram, pp. 208, 209.

13. παραξένους. St Mark compresses the history by omitting the various forms of the Temptation. Peculiar to his account are (i) the use of "Satan" instead of the Devil; (ii) the statement that our Lord was "with the wild beasts." The Evil One seems to have been permitted to tempt Him during the whole of the forty days, but at the end of that period to have assailed Him with increased intensity through every avenue that would allure, as afterwards in Gethsemane through every channel that could terrify and appal (Luke iv. 13).

ὑπὸ τοῦ σατανᾶ, et temptabatur a Satana, Vulg. The imperfect implies the continuance of the temptation. The Hebrew word "Satan," of which ὅσαβαν is a Greek rendering, is "one who meets" or "opposes," "an adversary." It occurs several times in the Synoptists, but only once in St John xiii. 27, εὐθύλθε νείς ἐκείνων ὁ σατανᾶς.

μετὰ τῶν θηρίων. These in our Lord's time might include the bear, the panther, the wolf, the hyena, possibly the lion. "The implied thought is partly that their presence added to the terrors of the Temptation, partly that in His being protected from them, unhurt by them as Adam in Paradise, was the fulfilment of the promise in the very Psalm which furnished the Tempter with his chief weapon, that the true child of God should trample underfoot "the lion and adder," the "young lion and the dragon" (Ps. xci. 13; Luke x. 19)."

οἱ ἄγγελοι. St Matthew records the ministry of Angels at the close as to a Heavenly Prince (Matt. iv. 11). St Mark records a ministry of the same celestial visitants apparently throughout the trial.


14, 15. BEGINNING OF OUR LORD'S MINISTRY.

Between the events just described and those on which the Evangelist now enters, must be placed several recorded chiefly by St John; viz., (1) the testimony of the Baptist to Christ as the Lamb of God (John i.
14. μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδοθήματος. The causes of the imprisonment of the Baptist are more fully related by the Evangelist ch. vi. 17-20.

Ἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, and commenced the great Galilean ministry. Galilee was the most northern and the most populous of the three provinces, into which the Romans had divided Palestine. It was to Roman Palestine what the manufacturing districts are to England, covered with busy towns and teeming villages, Roman custom-houses and thriving fisheries. See Stanley's Sinait and Palestine, pp. 375-377.

tο εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ. This is the preferable reading. So Rev. Vers.

15. ὁ καὶρός, "the season," more definite than χρόνος, i.e. the great fore-ordained and predicted time of the Messiah. Comp. Gal. iv. 4, ὅτε δὲ ἔδωκε τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ χρόνου, ἔξαπεστειλέν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ.

ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, or as it is called in St Matthew ἡ βασιλεία τῶν αὐτῶν. (Comp. Dan. ii. 44, viii. 13, 14, 27.) The expression denotes here The Kingdom of Grace, the visible Church, of which our Lord described (a) in the parable of "the Mustard Seed" (Matt. xiii. 31, 32), its slight and despised beginning; (b) in that of the "Hidden Leaven" and the "Seed growing secretly," its hidden and mysterious working, (Matt. xiii. 33; Mark iv. 26-29); (c) and again in the first two Parables its final and assured triumph in spite of the obstacles set forth in the Parable of "the Tares" (Matt. xiii. 24-30).

πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ. Believe in, repose your faith in the Gospel. Comp. Eph. i. 13 ἐν δὲ καὶ πιστεύτωτε ἐσφαργάζητε τῷ πνεύματι. St Mark adds this to the simple "repent" of St Matthew (iii. 2).

16—20. CALL OF THE FIRST FOUR DISCIPLES.

16. καὶ παράδων. The Saviour had come down, κατῆλθεν (Luke iv. 31; John iv. 47, 51) from the high country of Galilee, and now made His permanent abode in the deep retreat of the Sea of Galilee at Capernaum. "His own city" (Matt. iv. 13; Luke iv. 31), whence He could easily communicate, as well by land as by the Lake, with many important towns, and in case of any threatened persecution retire into a more secure region.
NOTES

τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας—called (i) in the Old Testament ἡ θάλασσα Χενερήθ, “the Sea of Chinnereth,” (Num. xxxiv. 11; Josh. xii. 3) from a town of that name which stood at or near its shore (Josh. xix. 35); (ii) in the New Testament, (a) ἡ λίμνη Γεννησαρέτ (Luke v. 1); (b) ἡ θάλασσα τῆς Τιμερίδου (John xxi. 1), and sometimes (c) simply ἡ θάλασσα—=the Sea (Matt. iv. 16).

dέον Σώμα—whom He had already invited to His acquaintance (John i. 40—42); He now calls him to the Apostleship. The recent cure of the son of the officer in Herod's court had roused much interest at Capernaum, and many pressed upon the Saviour to “hear the Word of God” (Luke v. 1). It became clear, therefore, that an opportunity was offered for an active and systematic ministry in Galilee, and four of the number afterwards known as “the Twelve” were now permanently attached to the Saviour's Person, and invested with power to become “fishers of men.”

ἀμφιβάλλοντας. This is the better reading, casting a net. The net used is specified by St Matthew iv. 18 as an ἀμφιβάλλοντας, or casting-net, Latin funda or jaculum, circular in shape, “like the top of a tent.” The net spoken of in Matt. xiii. 47, 48, σαγγηνική, is the drag-net or hauling net, the English seine or sean, sometimes half a mile in length. The δίκτυον spoken of in Luke v. 4—9; Matt. iv. 20; Mark i. 18; John xxi. 6, is the bag-net or basket-net, so constructed and worked as to enclose the fish out in deep water.

19. καταρτιζομένος. This word from κατά and ἀρτιον, aptum, integrum reddere, denotes (i) to mend, as here and in Matt. iv. 21; (ii) to adorn, equip, arrange, make perfect, as Heb. xi. 3, καταρτιζέων τοὺς αἰῶνας ἡμῶν Θεοῦ; (iii) to correct, restore, Gal. vi. 1, καταρτίζεις τὸν τοιοῦτον ἐν πνεύματι πραΰτητος. In profane authors it is used especially as a surgical term, of setting a bone or joint.

20. μετὸ τῶν μισθωτῶν. The mention of these hired servants, of the two vessels employed (Luke v. 7), and the subsequent allusion to St John's acquaintance with a person in so high a position as the high priest (John xviii. 15), seem to indicate that Zebedee, if not a wealthy man, was at any rate of some position at Capernaum.

ἀπῆλθον ὅπλω ἄυτοι. For the miraculous draught of fishes which accompanied or followed this incident see Luke v. 2—11. Observe how gradually the Four had been called to their new work; (1) first they were disciples of the Baptist (John i. 35); (2) then they were directed by him to the Lamb of God (John i. 36); (3) afterwards they were invited by our Lord to see where He dwelt (John i. 39); (4) then they became witnesses of His first miracle (John ii. 2); (5) now after a further exhibition of His power over nature they are enrolled amongst His attached followers. The still more formal call was yet to come.

21—28. THE CURE OF THE DEMONIAC AT CAPERNAUM.


21. Καφαρναοῦμ. Capernaum is not mentioned in the Old Testament or the Apocrypha. It was situated on the western shore of the Lake,
in “the land of Gennesaret” (Matt. xiv. 34; John vi. 17, 24), and
was of sufficient size to be always called “a city” (Matt. ix. 1). It
was a customs station (Matt. ix. 9; Luke v. 27), and the quarters of a
detachment of Roman soldiers (Matt. viii. 8; Luke vii. 1). It was
the scene of many striking incidents in the Gospel History besides that
here recorded. It was at Capernaum that the Lord healed Simon’s
wife’s mother (Matt. viii. 14); wrought the miracle on the centurion’s
servant (Matt. viii. 5); cured the paralytic (Matt. ix. 2); called Levi
from the toll-house (Matt. ix. 9); taught His Apostles the lesson of
humility from the child set in their midst (Mark ix. 35—37), and
delivered the wonderful discourse respecting the “Bread of Life”
(John vi. 59).

τὴν συναγωγὴν, the synagogue or their synagogue. The words imply
that there was only one, probably that built or rebuilt for the Jews
by the good centurion (Luke vii. 5).

22. οἱ γραμματεῖς. The Scribes, Sopherim, first came into promi-
nence in the time of Ezra. Their duty was to copy, read, study,
explain, and “fence round” the Law with “the tradition of the
Elders” (Matt. xv. 2). The Scribes proper only lasted till the death
of Simon “the Just,” B.C. 300. In the New Testament they are
sometimes called “lawyers” (Matt. xxii. 35), or “Doctors of the
Law” (Luke v. 17). Their teaching was preeminently second-hand.
They simply repeated the decisions of previous Rabbis. But our
Lord’s teaching was absolute and independent. His formula was not
“It hath been said,” but “I say unto you.”

23. ἐν πνεύματι ἁκαδάρτῳ, in an unclean spirit, i.e. in his power,
under his influence. St Luke describes the man as ἔχων πνεῦμα
dαιμονιοῦ ἁκαδάρτου (Luke iv. 33). He seems to have entered unob-
served amongst the throng, but was afterwards unable to resist the spell
of that Pure Presence.

24. τι ήμών καὶ σοῦ, literally, what is there between us and Thee?
The τα of the Textus Receptus is omitted in the best MSS. It is not
the man who cries out so much as the Evil Spirit which had usurped
dominion over him.

'Ἡσυχ Ναζαρέτε. As the angels had in songs of rapture recognised
their King (Luke ii. 13, 14), so the evil spirits instantly recognise
Him, but with cries of despair. They evince no hope and no sub-mission, only inveterate hostility. They “believe and tremble” (James
ii. 19). Man alone recognises not the “King in His beauty” (Is.
xxxiii. 17). “He was in the world and the world was made by Him,”
and yet “the world knew Him not” (John i. 10).

25. ἠπεριμόρος, He rebuked him. Though he had borne testimony
to Christ, yet his testimony is not accepted, for it was probably
intended only to do harm, “to anticipate and mar His great purpose
and plan.” Compare the conduct of St Paul in reference to the girl
possessed with the πνεῦμα Πήθωνα (Acts xvi. 16—18).
I. 32. ]

NOTES.

59

\(\text{φιμωθητι, lit. be muzzled. The same word is used by our Lord in rebuking the storm on the lake, σιωπα, πεθυμωσο (Mark iv. 39).} \)

\(\text{φιμουν, (i) to close the mouth with a muzzle. Comp. 1 Cor. ix. 9, \()\)

\(\text{οη φιμωδος σωσ αλωντα, where and in 1 Tim. v. 18 the citation is from the LXX. of Deut. xxv. 4; (ii) to reduce to silence, as (a) in} \)

\(\text{Matt. xxii. 34, oδ Φαρισαων άκοντας δη οφιμωσεν τους Σααδουκαιους; and (b) in the man who had not on the wedding-garment,} \)

\(\text{οδ οπιμωθη Matt. xxii. 12; and (c) 1 Pet. ii. 15, ἀγαθοποιουντας} \)

\(\text{φιμουν την των φρονων άνθρωπων αγνωσαι,} \)

26. \(\text{καλ σπαραξαν, and when he had torn him, i.e. had thrown} \)

\(\text{him into strong convulsions, and according to St Luke's account,} \)

\(\text{had flung him εις το μέσων (Luke iv. 35). The first miracle recorded} \)

\(\text{by St Matt. is the healing of a leper by a touch (Matt. viii. 1—4);} \)

\(\text{the first miracle which St John records is the changing water into} \)

\(\text{wine (John ii. 1—11); the first miracle recorded by St Mark and} \)

\(\text{St Luke (iv. 4—12) is this casting out of a demon in the synagogue} \)

\(\text{of Capernaum.} \)

27. \(\text{τη λωτων τουτο; What is this? In astonishment at what had} \)

\(\text{happened they demand more precise information as to the circum-} \)

\(\text{stances of the case.} \)

29—34. \(\text{The Cure of Peter's Wife's Mother and Others.} \)


29. \(\text{εκ της συναγωγης, when they had come out of the synagogue.} \)

\(\text{This is mentioned also by St Luke, but St Mark alone tells us that} \)

\(\text{He went into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and} \)

\(\text{John.} \)

\(\text{καλθον, i.e. the Lord and the four disciples whom He had already} \)

\(\text{called. It was a Sabbath-day, and He probably went to the Apostle's} \)

\(\text{house to eat bread. Comp. Luke xiv. 1.} \)

30. \(\text{εδε πεθερε Σιμωνος. For St Paul's allusion to him as} \)

\(\text{a married man see 1 Cor. ix. 5.} \)

\(\text{πυρετουσα, St Matthew (viii. 14) has βεβλημενη καλ πυρετουσαν:} \)

\(\text{St Luke iv. 38 with the accurate diagnosis of a physician expresses} \)

\(\text{it by συνεχομενη πυρετυ μεγαλω. Intermittent fever and dysentery,} \)

\(\text{the latter often fatal, are ordinary Arabian diseases.} \)

31. \(\text{προσελθων. Observe all the graphic touches in this verse;} \)

\(\text{(i) προσελθων, He went to the sufferer; (ii) κρατησας της χερυδος, He} \)

\(\text{took her by the hand; (iii) γηρεν αυτη, He lifted her up; (iv) καλ} \)

\(\text{άθηκεν αυτην ο πυρετος, the fever quitted her; (v) καλ διηκουσαι αυτοις,} \)

\(\text{and she began to minister unto them.} \)

\(\text{καλ άθηκεν, κ.τ.λ. The addition of eubhew in some MSS. is pro-} \)

\(\text{bably a gloss.} \)

32. \(\text{οτι έλυη ο ηλιος. All three Evangelists carefully record, that} \)

\(\text{it was not till the sun was setting or had actually set, that these sick} \)

\(\text{were brought to Jesus. The reason of this probably was (1) either} \)
that they waited till the mid-day heat was past and the cool of the
evening was come, or (2) the day being the Sabbath (Mark i. 29—32),
they were unwilling to violate the sacred rest of the day, and so
waited till it was ended.

33. διήπολες. This graphic touch also we owe to St Mark.

34. καὶ οὐκ ἔφευ. The reason is more fully given by St Luke
iv. 41. St Matthew in his characteristic way refers here to the
prophecy Isai. liii. 4. See Appendix, p. 218.

35—39. SOLITARY PRAYER. TOUR IN GALILEE.

Luke iv. 42—44.

35. τρὶς ἐνυχα λαυ, very early, while it was yet night. Ἐνυχα,
neut. plur. noctu. This note of time is peculiar to St Mark. He
brings the scene before our eyes. The previous day had been a long
day of conflict with and victory over the kingdom of sin and death.
The Lord now retires to refresh Himself in the heaven of prayer, in
communion with His Father. He prepares Himself in the desert for
a second great mission of Love, this time accompanied by His first
four disciples.

ἔρημον τόπον. “A remarkable feature of the Lake of Gennesaret
was that it was closely surrounded with desert solitudes. These
‘desert places,’ thus close at hand on the table-lands or in the ravines
of the eastern and western ranges, gave opportunities of retirement for
rest or prayer. ‘Rising up early in the morning while it was yet
dark’ or ‘passing over to the other side in a boat,’ He sought these
solitudes, sometimes alone, sometimes with His disciples. The Lake
in this double aspect is thus a reflex of that union of energy and rest,
of active labour and deep devotion, which is the essence of Christian­
ity, as it was of the Life of Him, in whom that union was first taught
and shewn.” Stanley’s Sinai and Palestine, pp. 378, 379.

προσηφύτευσο. Note the imperfect tense, He continued in prayer.

36. κατεδωξαν. The word only occurs here and is very expressive.
It denotes (i) to follow hard upon, Thuc. i. 49; iii. 84: (ii) to pursue
close, to track out, as of soldiers pursuing a foe, 1 Macc. vii. 45,
xvi. 9; Xen. Anab. iv. 2. 5. Comp. also Bar. iv. 25; Judith xvi. 2. It
occurs in a good sense in the LXX. version of Ps. xxiii. 6, το ἔλεος σου
καταδώξεται με πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς μου.

Σκίμων. Simon and his friends almost hunted for Him. The earn­
est impulsiveness of the Apostle already becomes apparent. The
motive is more fully given by St Luke.

38. κωμοπόλεις, village-towns or country-towns. The word only
occurs here, but is frequently found in Byzantine writers of the Middle
Ages. It seems to have been coined to express the character of such
places as Bethsaida, Chorazin, and others on the shore of the sea of
Galilee, which were more than “villages,” yet could hardly be classed
as “cities.”
NOTES.

I. 44.

λην, connect the saying with His mission as a whole.

40—45. THE CLEANSING OF A LEPER.

40. καὶ ἔρχεται. And there cometh. S. Mark as usual prefers the present to the historic tense.

λεπρός. "One afflicted with the most terrible of all maladies, a living death, a poisoning of the springs, a corrupting of all the humours, of life; a dissolution little by little of the whole body, so that one limb after another actually decayed and fell away." The Jews called it "the Finger of God," and emphatically "the Stroke;" they never expected to cure it (see 2 Kings v. 7). With lip covered (Ezek. xxiv. 17), and bare head (Lev. xiv. 8, 9), and rent garments, the leper bore about with him the emblems of mortality, "himself a dreadful parable of death." Compare the cases of Moses (Ex. iv. 6), Miriam (Num. xii. 10), Naaman (2 Kings v. 1), Gehazi (2 Kings v. 27).

γεννυμέτων, falling on his knees before Him. S. Mark alone describes this attitude of the leper, as also the look of compassion which beamed forth from the face of the Lord, spoken of in the next verse.

41. ἠθάνατο, though this act was strictly forbidden by the Mosaic Law as causing ceremonial defilement. But "He, Himself remaining undefiled, cleansed him whom He touched; for in Him life overcame death, and health sickness, and purity defilement."

43. ἐμβριμησάμενος, Having strictly or sternly charged him. The verb ἐμβριμῆσαι lit. means "to roar" as a lion, or "snort" as a horse, Ἀσκ. Theb. 461. Then (i) to "charge with vehement threats" comp. Aristoph. Knights, 855; (ii) "to enjoin strictly," "to command with sternness," here and Matt. ix. 30; (iii) "to be loudly indignant" Mark xiv. 5. In John xi. 33, 38 ἐμβριμήσατο τῷ πρέφυρει "felt indignation in His spirit," or outwardly expressing it, "groaned in His spirit."

ἐξῆλθεν αὐτῶν, "He sent him out," i.e. He put him forth, He hurried him away. Comp. the ἐξῆλθεν of Mark i. 12: "He would allow no lingering, but required him to hasten on his errand, lest the report of what had been done should outrun him."

44. σημειοῦν δείκνυον, "that he may attest the reality of thy cure," (Lev. xiv. 3).

καὶ προσώπαξιν Μωυσῆς, viz. (1) two birds, "alive and clean," Lev. xiv. 4, (2) cedar wood, (3) scarlet, and (4) hyssop; this was for the preliminary ceremony (Lev. xiv. 4—7). On the eighth day further offerings were to be made, (1) two he lambs without blemish, (2) one ewe lamb, (3) three tenth deals of fine flour, (4) one log of oil. Lev.
xiv. 10. If the leper was poor, he was permitted to offer one lamb and two turtledoves or two young pigeons, with one tenth deal of fine flour.

εἰς μαρτυρίαν αὐτῶς, for a testimony against them, i.e. against their unbelief in refusing to acknowledge our Lord to be all He claimed to be. Comp. Mk. vi. 11 with Luke ix. 5.

45. διαφημίζεν, diffamare, Vulg. or divulgare, to publish it much. The word occurs three times in the N.T., here and in Matt. ix. 31, xxviii. 15. Comp. διαφέρειν τινί, Pind. Pyth. xi. 91. Diffamare aliquem amongst the Latins was used in malam partem. Others in similar circumstances found it impossible to keep silence; comp. (1) the blind men, Matt. ix. 30, 31; (2) the man with an impediment in his speech, Mark vii. 36.

οὕτοι μηκέτι. In these words we have perhaps one of the reasons why the Lord enjoined silence on the leper. A certain degree of secrecy and reserve was plainly necessary in respect to the Lord's miracles, or it would have been impossible for Him to have moved from place to place.

CHAPTER II.

5. ἀφεντα LTT instead of ἀφέωναι. It is supported by B and Origen, and by N in verse 9.

16. οἱ γράμματες τῶν Φαρισαίων L(marg.) TTr(non marg.). The reading in the text is supported by BLΔΝ.

17. εἰς μετάνοιαν is added after ἀμαρτσαλοῦς in the Textus Receptus. It is omitted by LTTTr.

22. "The reading καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἀπόλλυται καὶ ὁ ὀσκόλ, whether the verse ends or not with these words, appears to have been the original form, since it fully explains all the others, as either emendations of construction, or corrections from parallel places," Scrivener p. 438. Ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον ἀνάβληται. as in Textus Receptus is omitted by Tischendorf and placed brackets by Tregelles.

II. 1—12. THE PARALYTIC AND THE POWER TO FORGIVE SINS.

1. καὶ ἐκεῖθεν. When the late excitement had subsided.

ἐν οἰκίᾳ. Either (i) in the house, possibly His own house (Mark iii. 20), or that of S. Peter, or (ii) simply "at home."

2. χωρεῖν. So that there was no longer room [for them], no, not even about the door. (Rev. Vers.) For χωρεῖν = to hold or contain, comp. John ii. 6 of the waterpots at Cana, χωροῦσαν ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἑξεις; xxii. 25, ὡδὲ αὐτὸν ὁμαί τὸν κόσμον χωρῆσαι τὰ γραφόμενα.
II. 8.

NOTES.

βιβλία; Matt. xix. 11, Οὐ πάντες χαροῦσι τῶν λόγων τούτων. On this occasion all the avenues of approach to the house were blocked up, and the court-yard or vestibule was filled, and could not contain the numbers who flocked thither.

3. ἀνρόμην υπὸ τεσσάρων. Observe the pictorial definiteness of the Evangelist.

4. αποτέγασαν—“uncovered,” “took off the roof.” The word only occurs here. They appear (1) to have ascended to the flat roof, probably by a flight of steps outside (Luke v. 19); (2) to have broken up the tiling or thin stone slabs, sometimes used at this day; (3) to have lowered the paralytic upon his bed through the opening into the presence of the Great Healer. The room was probably an upper-chamber, which often extended over the whole area of the house. For other notices of such upper-rooms compare Acts i. 13, ix. 37, xx. 8.

ἐφοβάντες, when they had broken it up. The word occurs once again in Gal. iv. 15, εἰ δινατόν, τοὺς ἀφθαρμοὺς ὑμῶν ἐφοβάντες ἔδωκεν μοι, you would have plucked out your very eyes.

5. τὴν πλῆθος αὐτῶν, their faith, i.e. the faith of all, of the paralytic himself, and of those that bore him.

τέκνον. S. Luke v. 20 gives the words as “Ἀνέρωτε, ἀφέσωτε σοι ἀλλὰ ἄμαρτά σου. St Mark has preserved the tenderer word, even as St Matthew has done in his account (Matt. ix. 2).

ἀφλέτον, “are forgiven,” or “are being forgiven,” instead of ἀφέσωτε in the Received Text.

αἱ ἄμαρτα. His sins may have been due to sinful excesses. Comp. the words of the Saviour to the man who had an infirmity thirty-and-eight years; Ἰδε ὑγιῇς γέγονας μηκέτι ἄμαρταν, ἵνα μὴ χείριζον σοι τι γένηται. John v. 14.

6. τινὰ τῶν γραμματέων. During our Lord’s absence from Capharnaum it would seem there had arrived not only from Galilee, but even from Judea and Jerusalem (Luke v. 17), Pharisees and lawyers, who were insidiously watching all that He did. Emissaries from the hostile party at Jerusalem, where the Lord’s death had already been decreed (John v. 18), they proceeded to carry out a settled plan of collecting charges against Him and thwarting His work of mercy.

7. τι οὗτος. Why doth this Man thus speak! He blasphemeth. (Rev. Vers.) The claim to forgive sins implied a claim to distinct equality with God in respect to one of His most incommunicable attributes.

8. ἐπιγνοὺς, knowing thoroughly. The ἐπι in composition is intensive. Comp. 1 Cor. xiii. 12 ἀρτι γνώσκω ἐκ μεροῦς, τότε δὲ ἐπιγνώσομαι καθὼς καὶ ἐπιγνώσατον. The soul of the Redeemer was human, but His spirit was divine, and by this divine faculty He penetrated and then revealed to them the “thoughts and counsels of their hearts.” Comp. Heb. iv. 12, and for this peculiarly Divine faculty see 1 Sam. xvi. 7; 1 Chron. xxviii. 9; 2 Chron. vi. 30.
9. ἐὐκοπῶτερον, from ἐὐκότος (ἐὖ and κότος), qui facili labore per-agitur. A post-classical word used only in the Synoptic Gospels, and there always in the comparative degree. Observe what is here contrasted. Not, "Which is easier, to forgive sin or to raise a paralytic?" but "Which is easier, to claim this power or claim that? to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise and walk?" as He had already said to the impotent man at the pool of Bethesda (John v. 8).

10. ὑπέρ τῆς ἀνθρώπου. "By doing that which is capable of being put to the proof, I will vindicate My right and power to do that which, in its very nature, is incapable of being proved."

ὅ νῦν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. This is the first time this title occurs in St Mark, where we find it 14 times. This title is never applied by the writers of the Gospels themselves to the Eternal Son of God. Whenever it occurs, it is so applied by our Lord, and no other. There are only three exceptions to this rule, (1) where the title is used by Stephen (Acts vii. 56), and (2) by St John (Rev. i. 13, xiv. 14). During the period of His sojourn here on earth, there was no title our Lord was pleased so often and so constantly to apply to Himself, Son of a man He was not. Son of Man He was. The word used in the original for "man" implies human being, and the expression denotes that He who was the Son of God from all Eternity became the "Son of Man" in time, the second Adam, the second Head of our race, the crown of our humanity. For the expression in the O.T. see Dan. vii. 13.

ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. This power is not exercised, as ye think, only in heaven by God, but also by the Son of Man on earth.

11. κρεβάττων, lectus, a portable pallet, little more than a mat, used for mid-day sleep and the service of the sick. It was of the commonest description and used by the poorest. Comp. Mark ii. 9, 11; Luke v. 18, 25; John v. 8—12; Acts v. 15, ix. 33.

12. καὶ εἰθὸς. Observe the suddenness and completeness of the cure, and contrast it with the miracles of an Elijah (1 Kings xvii. 17—23), or an Elisha (2 Kings iv. 32—35).

13—22. Call of St Matthew; the Discourse at His House.


13. Ἰησοῦς, i.e. from the town of Capernaum to the shore of the Lake, probably through a suburb of fishers' huts and custom-houses.

14. Ἄγενς. This was probably the name by which he was known to his Jewish brethren. He may have changed his name after and in memory of his call, so that he who had before been known by the name of Levi, was now known as Matthew, or Mattathias, a favourite name amongst the Jews after the Captivity, and = Theodore, the "Gift of God."
II. 18.]  

NOTES.

τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαύου. Some have identified this Alphæus with Alphæus the father of St James the Less. But in the lists of the Apostles the two are never named together, like other pairs of brothers in the Apostolic body.

ἐπὶ τὸ τελάντον. The douane of the Lake, "the place of toll" (Rev. Ver.). The word only occurs here in N.T., and in the parallels Matt. ix. 9; Luke v. 27. Situated as Capernaum was at the nucleus of roads which diverged to Tyre, Damascus, Jerusalem, and Sepphoris, it was a busy centre of merchandise, and a natural place for the collection of tolls on the fisheries and on the fruit and other produce that made up the exports and imports of the place.

ἀναστὰς ἡκολούθησεν. We may believe that in this case, as in the analogous case of the sons of James and Zebedee, there was a preparation for what now took place. He had already listened to some of the discourses, he had already beheld some of the wondrous miracles of Christ, so that he was now, in the eyes of Him who read the heart, prepared for his call.

15. κατακέωσα, he reclined, after the Roman fashion. It is St Luke who tells us that St Matthew made δοχὴν μεγάλην, "a great feast," in honour of his new Master (Luke v. 29), and perhaps by way of farewell, invited to it many of his old friends and neighbours before he entered on his new calling.

καὶ ἀμαρτωλὸς. The tax-gatherer was the pariah of Palestine. The class to which he belonged farmed the Roman taxes, and in later times were usually Roman knights and men of wealth and position. Those here alluded to were the inferior officers, natives of the province where the taxes were collected, called properly portitores. So notorious were they for rapacity and dishonesty that Suetonius (Vit. Vesp. 1.) tells us how several cities erected statues to Sabinus, "the honest publican," and Theocritus in answer to the question, which were the worst kind of wild beasts, said, "On the mountains bears and lions; in cities, publicans and pettifoggers." The Jews included them in the same category with harlots and sinners; see Matt. xxi. 31, 32, xviii. 17. Observe that in his Gospel St Matthew alone styles himself in the list of the Apostles "the publican."

16. γραμματεῖς τῶν Φαρισαίων, And there followed Him also Scribes of the Pharisees. These were probably those who had come from Jerusalem, and had been present at the healing of the paralytic. They would not enter the publican's house, but would stand outside and watch the mingled guests. ἐς, see Appendix, p. 218.

17. τοι ισχύντες. Comp. Soph. Trach. 234; Xen. Cyr. vi. 1. For the reference to Hos. vi. 6 given by St Matthew, see Matt. ix. 13.

18. τοι μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου. From this we gather (1) that the disciples of the Baptist continued during our Lord's ministry to form a separate body (comp. Matt. xi. 2, xiv. 12); (ii) that they continued to observe rules which he had given them, had their own fast-days and their own forms of prayer (comp. Luke xi. 1). They could not
fail to feel the contrast between their master in prison and Jesus at the feast. Perhaps the Pharisees had solicited them to make common cause with themselves in this matter. Their rigorous asceticism offered various points of contact between them and the disciples of the Baptist.

Perhaps this feast took place on one of their weekly fasts.

19. **εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον.** By “the children ("sons," Rev. Vers.) of the bridechamber” are meant the friends and companions of the bridegroom, who accompanied him to the house of the bride for the marriage. Comp. Judg. xiv. 11; John iii. 29. Full of meaning as the words are in themselves they gather a fresh significance from the words of the Baptist recorded in the last of the above-named passages. He had pointed to Jesus as “the Bridegroom” (Jn. iii. 29). These words of His great Forerunner the Saviour now recalls to the mind of His inquirers, “Your own Master.” He seems to say, “spake of Me as the Bridegroom. If I am the Bridegroom, these My disciples are My friends and guests. Is it possible for them to fast, while the Bridegroom is with them?” See Trench’s Studies, p. 170.

20. **καὶ οἱ παῖς τῆς γυναῖκος.** Had He said no more, the reply would have been sufficient. It justified His conduct. It explained His mode of action. But suddenly there comes a change. The countenance of the Chief Guest at the feast is overcast. “The shadow of a painful vision seems to pass across His brow.” (Godet on Luke v. 33–35.) The tone of exultation is exchanged for a tone of deep solemnity. His disciples could not fast now, for in His presence their joy was full. “But,” He went on, “the days will come, when the Bridegroom shall be taken away from them.” These words are noteworthy as the first recorded intimation in the Saviour’s public teaching of the coming End. That given in conversation with Nicodemus (John iii. 14) was less clear and a more private intimation.

**ἀνέφθη. Cum ablatus fuerit.** Vulg. By this word only used here by the three Synoptists Jesus evidently announces His violent death. “The passive aorist cannot,” as Bleek admits, “be explained otherwise. This verb alone indicates a stroke of violence, by which the subject of the verb will be smitten. Comp. 1 Cor. v. 2, ἐν ἀνεπάθεια ἐκ μέσου ὑμῶν ἐφ ζηρον τοῦτο τονόσος.” Godet. “Non dicit cum ab illis discesserit, nec cum mortuus fuerit, sed cum ‘ablatus fuerit,’ significantem mirabiliter ab illis ipsis Pharisaes quibuscum loquebatur de medio tollendum.” Maldonatus. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, see Appendix, p. 218.

21. **ἐπιβλήμα. Additamentum. Assumption, Vulg. a piece put in.**

**ῥάκους ἄνθρωπος,** of undressed or unteased cloth, Latin, impexus, which has not passed through the fuller’s hands, but is new and undressed, and so fresh and strong.

εἰ δὲ μὴ, otherwise, else; i.e. unless he acts thus. Lat. alioquin. Comp. John xiv. 2, εἰ δὲ μὴ, εἴπον ἄν ὑμῖν; Apost. ii. 5, τὰ πρῶτα ἔργα τοιοῦτον: εἰ δὲ μὴ, ἐρχομαι σοι.
II. 25.]

NOTES.


22. ἀνακοῦσαν παλαιός, into old wine-skins (Rev. Vers.); utrēs, Vulg. The Oriental bottles are skins of sheep or goats. Old skin-bottles would crack and leak. Men do not pour new, or unfermented, wine into old and worn wine-skins. “My disciples,” our Lord seems to say, “are not yet strong. They have not yet been baptized into the Spirit. They need tenderness and consideration. They could no more endure severe new doctrine than an old robe could the insertion of a piece of new cloth which had never passed through the hands of the fuller.” In training His disciples our Lord never took the old wine from them till they were capable of relishing the new. In Rom. xiv. we have the best practical commentary on His words.

eί δὲ μῆ, Otherwise the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth and the skins (Rev. Vers.).

οὐλλὸν νέον, But [they put] new wine into fresh wine-skins (Rev. Vers.): βλησθὲν is omitted in the best MSS.

23–28. THE DISCIPLES PLUCK THE EARS OF CORN.


23. ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν. τὸ σαββατον and τὰ σαββάτα, whether in singular or plural, mean (i) the sabbath: comp. Lk. vi. 7, ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ; Matt. xxviii. 1, ὡς δὲ σαββάτων; (ii) the interval from one sabbath to another, the week: comp. Lk. xviii. 12, ἐντεῦθεν διὸ τῶν σαββάτων; Mark xvi. 9, πρῶτῳ σαββάτῳ; Matt. xxviii. 1, εἷς μαὼν σαββάτων.

ὁδὸν πολὺν, either (i) began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn (Rev. Vers.), or (ii) began to make their way, plucking (Rev. Mar.). From St Matthew we learn that they were an hungred (Matt. xii. 1). The act described marks the season of the year. The wheat was ripe, for they would not have rubbed barley in their hands (Luke vi. 1).

We may conclude therefore, the time was a week or two after the Passover, when the first ripe sheaf was offered as the firstfruits of the harvest. For the exact date of this sabbath see Wieseler’s Chronol. Synop. p. 225 sq.

24. οὐκ ἔχετεν. They did not accuse them of theft, for the Law allowed what they were doing (Deut. xxiii. 25). They accused them of profaning the Sabbath. The Law of course forbade reaping and threshing on that day, but the Rabbis had decided that even to pluck corn was to be construed as reaping, and to rub it as threshing. They even forbad walking on grass as a species of threshing, and would not allow so much as a fruit to be plucked from a tree on that day. See Lightfoot, Hor. Heb. in Matt. xii. 2.

25. οἶδέτες ἀνύνωτε, did ye never read? The question was an appeal to the Pharisees on the ground where they thought themselves strongest. Could they accuse David, the founder of the kingdom, of
Sabbath-breaking, because, in a case of urgent need, he set at naught the law of ordinances? If they could not do that, could they consistently blame His disciples for a far more trifling transgression?

τι ἐπολήσεν Δανίη. David flying from Saul came “either on the Sabbath itself, or when the Sabbath was but newly gone” (Lightfoot, Hor. Heb.), to the highpriest at Nob, and entered the Tabernacle, and ate of the hallowed bread (1 Sam. xxi. 1—9) of the “cakes of fine flour,” “the bread of the presence” which no stranger might eat (Ex. xxv. 30; xxix. 33; Lev. xxiv. 6—8).

26. ἀριθμος, when Abiathar was highpriest. In 2 Sam. viii. 17, and the parallel passage 1 Chron. xviii. 16, we find Ahimelech substituted for Abiathar; while in 2 Sam. xx. 25, and every other passage of the O. T., we are told it was Abiathar who was priest with Zadok in David’s reign, and that he was the son of Ahimelech. Two explanations have been suggested: (i) the name may here be given of the more famous priest of the two, who, though not then high-priest, may have been at the Tabernacle at the time referred to; (ii) he may have helped his father, as Eli’s sons seem to have helped him (1 Sam. iv. 4), and being as his flight shewed (1 Sam. xxii. 20), strongly on David’s side, he may have been chiefly concerned in allowing him to take the shewbread.

τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προσώπους, lit. the bread or loaves of the putting forth. Vulg. panes propositionis. Adjectives of material being almost entirely wanting in Hebrew, the use of the attributive genitive is very frequent. For the expression comp. the LXX. of Exod. xxxv. 12, xxxix. 36. In xxv. 29 they are called οἱ ἄρτοι οἱ ἐνώπιοι; and in Neh. x. 33, οἱ ἄρτοι τοῦ προσώπου, “bread of the presence.” Sometimes they were called “continual bread,” as being set forth perpetually before the Lord. These twelve loaves or cakes were placed in two piles (Lev. xxiv. 6) on “the pure table” every Sabbath, with a golden cup of frankincense on each pile (Exod. xxv. 30).

28. ἔστε, so that the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath, “administering and ruling over it in its New Testament fulfilment and freedom,” Lange.

CHAPTER III.

6. The reading ἐπολοῦ is supported by Lachmann with ΑΡΠΙ, the Vulgate, Gothic, and Armenian Versions. Tischendorf reads ἐπολοῦ with ΝΚΔ. Tregelles with BL has ἐδίδων.

14. ἐπολήσας δώδεκα. The addition of οὐς καὶ ἐποστάλοντο ψυχας is unsupported by the best MSS. and is not adopted by the leading editors. See Luke vi. 13.

16. ΝΒΓΔ prefix καὶ ἐπολήσας τοὺς δώδεκα. The words are wanting in AC2DPL, Latin, Syriac, Memphitic, and Gothic Versions.

29. ἀμαρτήματος is adopted here by LTTr. For κρίσεως there is but little authority.
IIL 5.

NOTES. 69

Ch. III. 1—6. THE MAN WITH THE Withered HAND.  

1. καὶ εὐστήλθεν. The incident occurred at Capernaum and probably on the following Sabbath (Luke vi. 6). The narrative of St Mark here is peculiarly vivid and pictorial. He places the scene actually before us and relates it very much in the present tense.

τὴν χεῖρα. His right hand, as we learn from the accurate narrative of the physician St Luke. It was probably not merely paralysed in the sinews, but dried up and withered, the result of a partial atrophy. Comp. 1 Kings xiii. 4, for the parallel case of Jeroboam. Such a malady, when once established, is incurable by any human art.


3. λέγει. It would seem that the Pharisees first asked Him εἶναι τοῖς σάββασι δεραπετέαν; (Matt. xii. 10). This question He answered, as was His wont, with a counter-question.

4. οἱ καὶ ἑσώμων. St Mark alone mentions this striking circumstance.

5. περιβλεψάμενος. He looked round upon them, surveying each face with "an all-embracing gaze of grief and anger." "Vultus Christi multa nos decent." Bengel. Feelings of "grief" and "anger" are here ascribed to Him, who was "very God and very Man," just as in another place we read that "He wept" before the raising of Lazarus (John xi. 35), and "slept" before He stilled the storm (Mark iv. 38), and was "an hungry" (Matt. iv. 2), and was "exceeding sorrowful even unto death" (Matt. xxvi. 38).


παρώσεως. παρώσης, (i) the process by which the extremities of fractured bones are reunited by a callus; (ii) callousness, hardness. Comp. Rom. xi. 25, παρώσης, ἀπὸ μέρους τοῦ Ἰσραήλ γέγονεν; Eph. iv. 18 ὅπερ τὴν παρώσην τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν. For the verb παρόσα, "to petrify," "to harden into stone," comp. Mark vi. 52, viii. 17; John xii. 40; 2 Cor. iii. 14.

αἰτελευτάσθη. This forms one of the seven miracles wrought by our Lord on the Sabbath-day. The other six were, (1) The demoniac at Capernaum (Mark i. 21); (2) Simon's wife's mother (Mark i. 29); (3) the impotent man at the pool of Bethesda (John
v. 9); (4) the woman with a spirit of infirmity (Luke xiii. 14); (5) the man who had the dropsy (Luke xiv. 1); (6) the man born blind (John ix. 14).

6. Ἐκλέχεντες τε Παρισσαίοι. The Pharisees here mentioned probably included those who had come from Jerusalem. This made their deliberations more important than those of a merely local meeting of the party. The Saviour had not merely broken their traditions, but He had put them to silence before all the people. In their blind hate they did not shrink even from joining the Herodians, the court party, and their political opponents, and taking counsel with them how they might put Him to death. As before at Jerusalem so now in Galilee this design is deliberately formed.

μετὰ τῶν Ἡροδιανῶν. This is the first occasion on which the Herodians are mentioned. We shall meet with them again in Mark xii. 13, on the “Day of Questions” in Holy Week. Just as the partisans of Marius were called “Mariani,” of Pompeius “Pompeiani,” of Otho “Othoniani,” so the partisans of Herod the Great and his successors were called “Herodiani.” Jewish historians tell us that in the early days of Herod the Great a section of the Scribes attached themselves to his policy and party, and even laid aside the sober garb of their order and appeared in the gorgeous raiment worn by Herod’s other courtiers. These Herodians were the successors of these alike in policy, in habits, and demeanour. They formed a political rather than a religious body. Adopting Sadducean opinions, they held that the hopes of the Jewish nation rested on the Herod as a bulwark against Roman ambition, and almost looked to them for a fulfilment of the prophecies respecting the advent of the Messiah. They favoured the compromise between the ancient faith and later civilisation, which Herod inaugurated, and his successors endeavoured to realise. On one occasion our Lord warns his disciples against “the leaven of Herod” in close connection with “the leaven of the Pharisees” (Mark viii. 15; Luke xii. 1). Galilee being the chief centre of Christ’s activity, the Pharisees from Judæa were glad on the present occasion to avail themselves of any aid from the tetrarch of this part of Palestine and his followers.

7—12. WITHDRAWAL OF JESUS TO THE LAKE OF GENNESARET.

7. πολύ πλῆθος. Observe the wide area from which the multitude were now gathered together; the region (1) of Tyre and Sidon and Galilee in the north of Palestine; (2) of Judæa and Jerusalem in the centre, (3) of Peraea “beyond the Jordan” on the east, (4) of Idumæa in the extreme south. This is the only place where Idumæa, the country occupied by the descendants of Esau, is mentioned in the N. T. In the O. T. the name is found in Isai. xxxiv. 5, 6; Ezek. xxxv. 15, xxxvi. 4.

9. πλούριον, a small ship (“a little boat,” Rev. Ver.). The life on
the sea, in the ship which was now His chief place of instruction in opposition to the synagogue, henceforth had its commencement.

10. μάστυγας. μάστις, (i) flagellum, scutica, whip or scourge, in which sense it is used in Prov. xxvi. 5; Acts xxii. 24; Heb. xi. 36; (ii) a plague or disease torturing the body; Comp. Mark v. 29, 34; Luke vii. 21. Hom. Π. xiii. 812, Ἀλλὰ Δίος μάστιγι κακὴ ἐδάμημεν Ἀχαϊο.

11. ὦς αὐτῶν θεόροι. The force of the imperfect here is very striking. And the unclean spirits, whenever they beheld Him, fell down before Him and cried out saying (Rev. Vers.).

δην with Imperf. Indic. a late use for the classical ὦτε or ὦτόταν with the subjunctive. Cp. Gen. xxxviii. 9; Exod. xvii. 11; 1 Sam. xvii. 34. ὦταν is found with the Present Indic. Mark xi. 25, and with the Aorist in Mark xi. 19. In modern Greek it is freely used with the Indic.

ὁ νῦς τοῦ θεοῦ. In the synagogue of Capernaum they had called Him “the Holy One of God” (Mark i. 24), they now acknowledge Him as “the Son of God” (comp. Luke iv. 41).

12. ἢνα μὴ φανερὸς. “Nec tempus erat; nec hi, praecones,” Bengel.


13. καὶ ἀναβαίνει. We have now reached an important turning-point in the Gospel History. (i) The fame of the Saviour had spread abroad in every direction throughout the land, and the current of popular feeling had set strongly in His favour. But (ii) the animosity of the ruling powers had deepened in intensity alike in Judæa and Galilee, and an active correspondence was going on between the Scribes and Pharisees in both districts respecting Him. Meanwhile (iii) He Himself had seemed to stand almost alone. A few indeed had gathered round Him as His disciples, but as yet they did not present the appearance of a regular and organized body, nor had they received a distinct commission to disseminate His doctrines. Such a body was now to be formed. Such a commission was now to be given. Accordingly He retired to the δόξα, the mountain-range west of the Lake, and spent the whole night in prayer to God (Luke vi. 12). The scene of His retirement and lonely vigil was in all probability the singular elevation now known as the Karūn Hattin, or “Horns of Hattin,” the only conspicuous hill on the western side of the Lake, and “singularly adapted by its conformation both to form a place for short retirement, and a rendezvous for gathering multitudes.” Then at dawn of the following day (Luke vi. 13),

προσκαλεῖται, He calleth unto Him. The verb in the N. T. as in LXX. is used only in the middle, to call to oneself. It occurs six times in St Matthew, nine times in St Mark, four times in St Luke, but is not found in St John’s Gospel. The Lord selected the Apostles from amongst those who had gradually gathered round Him.
He ordained or appointed. In this sense of 

comp. Heb. iii. 2, τῷ τοιχισμῷ ἄνω. Hitherto they had been His friends and disciples in a wider sense, now He formally called them, and joined them in a united band, that (i) they "might be with Him" (comp. Acts i. 21), (ii) that He might "send them forth" as heralds to preach, and (iii) that they "might have power to cast out demons," for the words "to heal sicknesses" are omitted in some of the best MSS.

(ii) Their calling and training. Observe that the calling and training of the Twelve was a most important part of our Lord's ministerial work. (a) Immediately after His Baptism and Temptation He began to prepare some of them for their future vocation (John i. 35—51); (b) to their training He devoted the greater part of His time and strength; (c) after His resurrection He continued for forty days His personal efforts for their improvement, and (d) at last He bestowed upon them His promised gift of the Holy Ghost.

(iii) Their title. The name also which He gave to them deserves attention. He named them Ἀπόστολοι (Luke vi. 13). Ἀπόστολος means (i) as an adjective, despatched or sent forth, (ii) as a substantive, more than ἅγιος, not only the messenger, but the delegate of the person who sends him.

(a) In classical Greek the word was almost entirely restricted to denote a "naval expedition," a "fleet despatched on foreign service," and in the Attic dialect this sense seems to have entirely superseded every other.

(b) In the Septuagint the word occurs only once, viz. in 1 Kings xiv. 6, in the sense of "a messenger," "one who has a commission from God," where Abijah the prophet says to the wife of Jeroboam ἐγὼ εἷς ἀπόστολος πρὸς σὲ σαλτηρὸς (1 Kings xiv. 6).

(c) With the later Jews the word was in common use, and was the title of those who were despatched from the mother city by the rulers of the race on any foreign mission, especially the collection of the tribute for the Temple Service, while "after the destruction of Jerusalem persons bearing the title of 'Apostles' formed a sort of council about the Jewish patriarch, assisting him in his deliberations at home, and executing his orders abroad."

(d) Thus when He employed it to designate His immediate and most favoured disciples, "our Lord was not introducing a new term, but adopting one which from its current usage would suggest to his hearers the idea of a highly responsible mission." In Heb. iii. 1 He Himself is styled τὸν ἀπόστολον καὶ ἄρχιερα τῆς ὁμολογίας ἡμῶν;
and in John xvii. 18 He says, "As thou hast sent me (ἀπέστειλα) into the world, even so I also sent (ἀπέστειλα) them into the world." See the Bp of Durham's Commentary on the Epistle to the Galatians, p. 94.

(iv) Lists of the Apostles. We have in the New Testament four lists of the Apostles: (a) Matt. x. 2; (b) Mark iii. 16; (c) Luke vi. 14; (d) Acts i. 13. The position of some of the names varies in the lists, but in all four the leaders of the three groups are the same, Peter, Philip, and James, the son of Alphæus, while in all four Judas Iscariot is placed last. According to St Mark's catalogue they may be arranged in three groups:

(i) 1 Peter.  (ii) 5 Philip.  (iii) 9 James the Less.
2 James. 6 Bartholomew. 10 Thaddæus.
3 John. 7 Matthew. 11 Simon the Cananite.
4 Andrew. 8 Thomas. 12 Judas Iscariot.

(a) Group i.

16. (i) Πέτρος. The name of Symeon (Acts xv. 14) or Simon, a "hearer," the son of Jonas (John i. 42, xxi. 16), whom our Lord sur-named Peter or Cephas, the Rock-man, stands first in all the four lists. He was brought up in his father's occupation, as a fisherman on the Galilean lake, and lived originally at Bethsaida, and afterwards in a house at Capernaum (Mark i. 21, 29). His earliest call came to him through his brother Andrew, who told him the Messias, the "Anointed One," had been found in the Person of the Lord (John i. 43). His second call took place on the lake near Capernaum, where he and the other three in this group were fishing. He is specially prominent on various occasions before the rest of the Apostles. Sometimes he speaks in their name (Matt. xix. 27; Luke xii, 41); sometimes answers when all are addressed (Matt. xvi. 16; Mark viii. 29); sometimes he is addressed as principal, even among the favoured Three by our Lord Himself (Matt. xxvi. 40; Luke xxii. 31); sometimes he is appealed to by others as representing the rest (Matt. xvii. 24; Acts ii. 37). After the Ascension he assumes a position of special prominence (Acts i. 15, ii. 14, iv. 8, v. 29). See Appendix, p. 219.

17. (ii) Ἰάκωβος. James the son of Zebedee and Salome (Matt. xxvii. 56; Mark xv, 40), a native of Bethsaida, commonly known as James "the Great," the first of the Apostolic body to suffer martyrdom, and the only one of the Twelve whose death is actually recorded in the New Testament. See Appendix, p. 219.

(iii) Ἰωάννης the brother of James, who never in his Gospel calls himself by this name, but sometimes Ἰωάννης ἤ τοῖς Ἰωάννης (John xiii. 23, xix. 26), sometimes Ἰωάννης ἢ τοῖς Ἰωάννης (John xvii. 15, xx. 2, 3). To him our Lord on the Cross committed the care of His mother. These brothers were surnamed by our Lord, according to St Mark, Boumpy, from the Aramaic B'ne'-regesh, i.e. "sons of thunder," in allusion we may believe to the fiery intrepid zeal which marked their character. Of this feature we have traces in Luke i. 54; Mark ix. 38, x. 37.
18. (iv.) Αὐσταύ, a brother of St Peter (Matt. iv. 18), and like him a native of Bethsaida, and a former disciple of the Baptist (John i. 40). By his means his brother Simon was brought to Jesus (John i. 41). In the lists of the Apostles given by St Matthew and St Luke he appears second; but in St Mark and Acts i. 13, fourth. We have three notices of him in the Gospels. (i) On the occasion of the feeding of the Five Thousand it is he who points out the little lad with the five barley loaves and the two fishes; (ii) when certain Greeks desired to see Jesus it was he in conjunction with Philip who introduced them to the Lord (John xii. 22); (iii) together with Peter, James, and John he inquired privately of our Lord respecting His future coming (Mark xiii. 3).

(b) Group ii.

(v) Φίλιππος. Philip also was a native of Bethsaida and one of the earliest disciples (John i. 43). To him first of the whole circle of the Apostles were spoken the solemn words Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. It was to him the question was put "to prove him," Πόθεν ἄφοράσωμεν ἄρσον ἐνα φάγοντος οὐτοί; (John vi. 5—9); together with his friend and fellow townsman, St Andrew, he brought the inquiring Greeks to the Saviour (John xii. 20—22); it was he who asked Κορέ, δείξων ἧμιν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἧμιν (John xiv. 8).

(vi) Βαρθολομαῖος, i.e. Bar-Tolmai, the "Son of Tolmai," and probably identical with Nathanael, "gift of God." For (i) St John twice mentions Nathanael, never Bartholomew (John i. 45, xx. 2); (ii) the other Evangelists all speak of Bartholomew, never of Nathanael; (iii) Philip first brought Nathanael to Jesus, and Bartholomew is mentioned by each of the Synoptic Evangelists immediately after Philip; (iv) St John couples Philip with Nathanael precisely in the same way that Simon is coupled with his brother Andrew. Respecting him, at least under the name Nathanael, we learn from the Gospels little more than (a) his birth-place, Cana of Galilee (John xx. 2); (b) his simple, guileless character (John i. 47); and (c) that he was one of the seven, to whom our Lord shewed Himself by the lake of Gennesaret after His resurrection (John xx. 2).

(vii) Ματθαίος. Matthew, or Levi, was called, as we have seen above (ii. 14), from the receipt of custom at Capernaum. He was in a position to mark his call by making a "great feast" (Luke v. 29) in honour of his new Master, and in his new sphere he doubtless found scope for his former habits of exactness and careful observation. Moreover he was, in one sense, the scholar of the Apostolic company, acquainted as his previous calling required him to be, with Greek as well as with Aramaic, with pen and paper.

(viii) Θωμᾶς, from his other name Didymus, a twin (John xi. 16, xx. 2), has been by some supposed to have been a brother of St Matthew. His character was marked by a deep attachment to his Master and a readiness even to die with Him (John xi. 16), but at the same time by a tendency to misgiving and despondency, which made him ever ready to take the darker view of things, and to distrust other evidence than that of sight (John xiv. 5, xx. 25).
III. 19. NOTES.

(c) Group iii.

(ix) Ἰάκωβος. James the son of Alphæus always heads this group. In Mark xv. 40 he is styled Ἰδακωβος ὁ μικρός, "James the Little," to distinguish him from James the son of Zebedee, either (i) because he was younger than the other James, or (ii) because, like Zacchæus, he was short of stature.

(x) Θαδδαίου. Judas, the brother, or possibly a son of James, bishop of Jerusalem (Acts i. 13), or, as he is simply termed by St John, "Judas, not Iscariot," had two other names. By St Matthew he is called Lebbeus, by St Mark Thaddæus. The former word suggests a possible derivation from the Hebrew לֹא, heart, and points to warmth and earnestness of character, while the latter indicates a connection with מַע, which in late Hebrew meant the female breast, and indicates, it has been thought, a feminine tenderness or devotedness. Once only do we find any saying of his recorded in the Gospels, namely in John xiv. 22, κύριε, καὶ τι γέγονεν δι' ἡμῶν μήλας ἐμφανίζεις σεαυτόν καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ;

(xi) Σίμων τὸν Καναναῖον. Simon, the third in this group needed an epithet to distinguish him from Simon Peter. It is given in two forms; (i) Καναναῖος or Κανανίτης, and (ii) Zelotes. The spelling of the former name in the English Version is misleading. It is not a local term indicating that he was a native of Canaan, or of Cana, but is connected with the Hebrew נֶפֶשׁ, to be hot, to glow, to be zealous, and in its Greek form is represented by Ζηλωτής, a word which indicates that before his call he belonged to the sect of "the Zealots." This was the name borne by the followers of Judas of Galilee, the fierce war party of the day, who regarded the presence of the Romans in the Holy Land as treason against the majesty of Jehovah, and in later years became a society like the Italian Carbonari, striking secretly at alleged "Enemies of the Law."

19. (xii) Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώθ. Judas, sometimes called "the son of Simon" (John vi. 71, xii. 4, xiii. 2, 26), more generally "Iscariot," closes the list in all the Narratives. It is almost certain that it is a local name and the Grecized form of Ἰσχαριώθ, a man of Kerioth in Judæa (Jos. xv. 25). He was thus in all probability the only one of the Twelve, who was a native of southern rather than northern Palestine. For the probable motives that led him to become the traitor see note below on chap. xiv. 10.

20—30. How can Satan cast out Satan?

Matt. xii. 22—37.

19. καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς ὡκον, either (i) and they come into a house (Rev. Vers.), or (ii) and they come home (Rev. Mar.).

20. συνέρχεται πάλιν ὡκος, apparently at Capernaum, which had now become our Lord's temporary home.

言って دونبيب, so that they could not so much as eat bread. Another of St Mark's graphic touches springing from vivid reminiscences of the scene. See Appendix, p. 219.
21. οἱ παντὶ αὐτῶν, His friends, lit. those from Him, those from His home, i.e. not the Apostles, but His relatives, including “His brethren and His mother,” who are noticed here as going forth, and a few verses later on as having arrived at the house where our Lord was (Mark iii. 31), or the place where the crowds were thronging Him.

εξετη. He is beside Himself. Comp. 2 Cor. v. 13, εἶτε γὰρ ἔξεστη-μεν, Θεῷ, εἶτε σωφρονουμεν, ὑµῖν. They deemed the zeal and daily devotion to His labour of love a sort of ecstasy or religious enthusiasm, which made Him no longer master of Himself.

22. οἱ γραμματεῖς. The hostile party from Jerusalem, noticed above, consisting of Scribes and Pharisees, still lingering at Capernaum.

Βεελζεβοῦ ἢκα. Beelzeboul was the title of a heathen deity, to whom the Jews ascribed the sovereignty of the “evil spirits.” (a) Some would connect the name with zebūl, habitation, so making it the Lord of the dwelling (Matt. x. 25), in his character of “prince of the power of the air” (Eph. ii. 2), or of the lower world, or as occupying a mansion in the seventh heavens. (b) Others would connect it with zebul, dung, and so make it, the lord of dung or the dung-hill, a term of derision amongst the Jews for the lord of idols, the prince of false gods. This fearful blasphemy was repeated more than once. See Luke xi. 15 sq. There is another form of the word Baalzebub, i.e. Baal zebub, "the lord of flies," the god of the greatest of Eastern pests.

23. πώς δύναται σατανᾶς. Using an irresistible argumentum ad hominem He shews them the absurdity of supposing that Satan could be his own enemy. If neither kingdom, nor city (Matt. xii. 25), nor house could stand, when divided against itself, much less could the empire of the Evil One.

27. εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ῥυμοῦ. "Ο ῥυμὸς is Satan; his House or Palace is this Lower world; the Stronger than the Strong is Christ, who first bound the Evil One, when He triumphed over his temptations. Comp. Luke xi. 21, 22.

28. πάντα...τὸ ἀμαρτήματα, all their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme.

29. ἐσὶ δὲ ἁμαρτημένης. The sin, against which these words are a terrible but merciful warning, is not so much an act, as a state of sin, on the part of one, who in defiance of light and knowledge, of set purpose rejects, and not only rejects but perseveres in rejecting, the warnings of conscience, and the Grace of the Holy Spirit, who blinded by religious bigotry rather than ascribe a good work to the Spirit of Good prefers to ascribe it to the Spirit of Evil, and thus wilfully puts “bitter for sweet” and “sweet for bitter,” “darkness for light” and “light for darkness.” Such a state if persevered in and not repented of excludes from pardon, for it is the sin unto death spoken of in 1 John v. 16.
NOTES.

35. NOTES.

ἐνοχος ἐσται, shall be guilty. "ἐνοχος, ὁ ἐνεχύμενος, lit. one who is entangled in, or held fast by anything, so that he cannot escape, the Latin devinctus, ὀνοχιος, comp. Heb. ii. 15, ἐνοχιος ὄχαν δινεεια, subject to bondage. In classical Greek it denoted one guilty, or liable to punishment, and in this sense is used in the LXX. of Lev. xx. 9, 11, 13, 16. In the N.T. it is constructed (i) with a genitive of the object, against which the offence is committed, comp. 1 Cor. xi. 27, ἐνοχος του σωματος κ. του σωματος του Κυριου; Jas. ii. 10, ταυτων σκ. ἐντολων; (ii) with a genitive of the crime, as here, with which comp. των θυσιων, Plat. Legg. xi. 914, β; λεποςιαι, 2 Macc. xiii. 6; (iii) with a genitive of the punishment, θανατων Gen. xxvi. 11; Matt. xxvi. 66; Mark xiv. 64; (iv) with a dative of the tribunal, which could inflict the punishment, τη φασιν, τω σωματιω Matt. v. 22; (v) with εις and an accusative of the place where the punishment should be borne, εις την γενναν του πυρι. Matt. v. 22.

ἀλωνιου ἀμαρτήματος, "of an eternal sin," of one which will, with its consequences, extend throughout the ages.

31—35. His Mother and His Brothers Come to Him.


31. ὁ δολοφος. Their names, James, Joses, Simon, Judas, are given in Matt. xiii. 55 and Mark vi. 3.

32. ἐκάθητο. Observe the graphic touch in the posture here indicated.

A reading here supported by MSS. of high authority is δολοφος. This would explain the emphatic addition of the word in verse 35.

ητουσιν σε. They had already gone forth from the place where they abode in quest of Him, see above v. 21. The motive which led the mother and the brethren (comp. John vii. 3—5) to seek to speak to our Lord on this occasion lies on the surface of the narrative. "Never before in His Galilean ministry had He stood in such open antagonism to the Scribes and Pharisees of Capernaum and Jerusalem. It became known that they had taken counsel with the followers of the tetrarch against His life. Was He not going too far in thus daring them to the uttermost? Was it not necessary to break in upon the discourse which was so keen and stinging in its reproofs?" Dean Plumptre on Matt. xii. 48.

33. της ηττων. "Non spernit Matrem, sed anteponit Patrem." Bengel.

34. καλ περιβλεψάμενος. On this graphic touch see Introduction.

35. οὐτος δολοφός. For a subsequent repetition of this saying on another occasion see Luke viii. 21.
CHAPTER IV.

1. συνάγεται ΝΒCLΔ, which is more in the style of St Mark than the συνέχθη of the Received.

4. After τά περανά, Received reads ταο ὁμορανοῦ. It is apparently inserted from the parallel in St Luke. The words are omitted in ΝΑΒC.

6. καὶ ἐντελεῖν ὁ ἡλικὸς ΝΒCDLΔ instead of the ἡλιον δί ἀνατελλόντος of Received from parallel in St Matthew.

10. τὰς παραβολὰς ΝΒCLΔ instead of τὴν παραβολὴν of Rec.

11. γρηγορεῖ is inserted in Rec. after δέσοται from parallels in Matt and Luke: om. ΝΑΒCιΚΛΗ.

12. After ἄφθινοι αὐτοῖς Rec. inserts τὰ ἀμαρτήματα: om. ΝΒCL.

18. For ἀλλοι, Received reads ὁμοίοι from parallel in St Luke: text ΝΒCDLΔ.

20. ἐν instead of ἐπ twice is the reading of ΝΑΔΔ, and is adopted by Tischendorf and Tregelles.

22. ἐδώ μή, the hardest and best authenticated reading.


27. βλαστάτοι ΛΤΤTr with ΒCDLΔ.

28. Rec. after αὐτοπάρη inserts γὰρ: om. ΝΑΒCΛ.

πληρὴς σῶτος is the reading adopted by Lachmann, Tischendorf, and Tregelles. πλήρης σῶτον, supported by ΝΑCι, is adopted by Westcott and Hort. The accusative appears to be a grammatical correction to put it in apposition with the preceding accusatives.

30. θώμεν, This is the reading adopted by the most recent editors with ΝΒCΔΔ. Rec. reads παραβολὴ παραβάλωμεν. Both are ἅταξ λεγόμενα, but the reading in the text is the less obvious expression, and is hardly likely to have been substituted for the other; it also presents the harsher order of the words, and is supported by the most ancient testimony.

40. το θεῖοι ἐστε σῶτος; πῶς οὖκ ἔχετε πίστιν; ΝΒDLΔ, Latin, Coptic, and Ethiopian Versions.

1—9. THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER.

1. παρὰ τὴν θαλασσαν. The scenery round the Lake doubtless suggested many of the details of the Parables now delivered. (1) On the shore was the vast multitude gathered "out of every city" (Luke viii. 4); (2) from the fishing-boat the eye of the Divine Speaker
would rest on (a) patches of undulating corn-fields with the trodden pathway running through them, the rocky ground of the hill-side protruding here and there, the large bushes of thorn growing in the very midst of the waving wheat, the deep loam of the good rich soil which distinguishes the whole of the Plain of Gennesaret descending close to the water's edge; (b) the mustard-tree, which grows especially on the shores of the Lake; (c) the fishermen connected with the great fisheries, which once made the fame of Gennesaret, plying amidst its marvellous shoals of fish, the drag-net or hauling-net (Matt. xiii. 47, 48), the casting-net (Matt. iv. 18; Mark i. 16), the bag-net and basket-net (Luke v. 4—9); (d) the women and children employed in picking out from the wheat the tall green stalks, called by the Arabs, Zuwan, the Greek Zizania, the Lolitia of the Vulgate, the tares of our Version; (e) the countless flocks of birds, aquatic fowls by the lake-side, partridges and pigeons hovering over the rich plain. See Stanley's Sinai and Palestine, pp. 425—427; Thomson's Land and the Book, p. 402; Tristram's Land of Israel, p. 431.

 else πλοῆς, into a boat, probably one which He had desired might be in attendance upon Him.

2. ξίδασκεν, He began to teach them. From the question of the disciples (Matt. xiii. 10) it is clear that this was in a great degree a new form of teaching to them. His teaching had been direct and antagonistic to the prejudices of many whose opposition it had roused. He now presents it in a form which was at once more attractive, and less open to attack.

ἐν παραβολαῖς. παραβολη denotes (i) a placing beside, (ii) a comparing, a comparison. By the Greek translators of the Old Testament it was employed to represent the Hebrew mashal, commonly rendered proverb, or similitude:—

(i) In the Old Testament, παραβολη denotes—

(a) Short proverbs: as in 1 Sam. x. 12, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐγενήθη ἐλς παραβολήν; xxiv. 14, καθὼς λέγεται ἡ παραβολή ἡ ἀρχαία; 2 Chron. vii. 20, καὶ δύος αὐτῶν ἐλς παραβολήν.

(b) Dark prophetic utterances: as Num. xxiii. 7, καὶ ἀναλαβὼν τὴν παραβολήν αὐτῶν ἐπεν; Ezek. xii. 22, τὸς ὕμνῳ ἡ παραβολή αὐτή ἐπὶ τῇ γῆς τοῦ Ἱσραήλ;

(c) Enigmatic maxims: as Prov. i. 6, νοήσας τε παραβολήν καὶ σκοτεινὸν λόγον.

(ii) In the Gospels, it denotes—

(a) Short sayings: as Lk. iv. 23, πάντως ἐρείτε μοι τὴν παραβολήν ταύτην Ἰατρὲ, θεράπευσον σεαυτόν.

(b) A comparison without a narrative: as Mk. xiii. 28, Ἄνθος δὲ τῆς σκυθῆς μᾶθετε τῷ παραβολῆν (her parable).

(c) Comparisons with narratives of earthly things with heavenly, as in the Parables of our Lord, which take the form of a narrative embracing facts natural and probable in themselves, not, as in the Fable, facts impossible and improbable.
Teaching by parables was familiar in the schools of the Rabbis, and many both beautiful and interesting are to be found in the Talmud. But they were reserved for those receiving a higher form of education, and in Ecclus. xxxviii. 33, we read that the tillers of the soil and the cultivators of flocks are “not found where parables are spoken.” Our Lord extended the parabolic teaching to all orders and all grades.


ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων. Lit. the sower went forth to sow. The man whose form and work were so familiar to the peasants of Galilee in the seed-time of the year. The expression went forth implies that the sower did not sow near his own house, or in a garden fenced or walled, but went forth into the open country. Thomson’s Land and the Book, p. 82.

4. ταρά τὴν ὄδον, by the wayside, i.e. on the hard foot-path, or road, passing through the cultivated land.

5. ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες, on rocky ground (Rev. Vers.), or, as it is expressed in St Luke viii. 6, ἐπὶ τῷ πέτρα. What is meant is not a soil mingled with stones, for then there would be no hindrance to the roots striking deep; but the thin coating of mould covering the surface of a rock, which stretched below and presented an impassable barrier to the growth of the roots.

6. ἀνέτελεν. Ἀνατέλλω, (i) transitively, to make to arise; comp. Matt. v. 45, τὸν ἱλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ ποιησιον καὶ ἀγαθόν. Comp. Gen. iii. 18; Hom. Π. v. 777; (ii) intransitively, to arise; comp. Matt. iv. 16; Mark xvi. 2; James i. 11.

7. ἐς τὸς ἡκάνθας, lit. amongst the thorns, so familiar to the husbandman; the “Nābk” of the Arabs, which grows abundantly in Syria and Palestine, and of which the Crown of Thorns was probably woven. They were not visible at the time of sowing. Their growth and that of the grain went on simultaneously.

8. ἐς τριάκοντα. St Luke says simply καὶ φυεν ἐποίησε καρπῶν ἐκατονταπλασίων (viii. 8); St Matthew, καὶ ἔδιδεν καρπῶν, ὅ μὲν καρπῶν, ὅ δὲ ἐζύκωσε, ὅ δὲ τριάκοντα (xiii. 8). St Mark begins from the lowest return, and ascends to the highest. It is said of Isaac that he sowed and “received in the same year an hundred-fold” (Gen. xxvi. 12). Herodotus tells us that two hundred-fold was a common return in the plain of Babylon, while a kind of white maize often in Palestine returns several hundred-fold. Observe the four kinds of soil. In the first the seed did not spring up at all; in the second it sprang up, but soon withered away; in the third it sprang up and grew, but yielded no fruit; in the fourth it sprang up, grew, and brought forth fruit; and as there are three causes of unfruitfulness, so there are three degrees of fruitfulness, but only one cause of fruitfulness. See Appendix, p. 219, for this passage, and for additional notes on verses 14—20.

9. ὡς ἔχει ὅτα. These solemn words are found in the three Gospels. Our Lord is said to have used them on five occasions;
IV. 12.]

NOTES.

(1) Matt. xi. 15; (2) xiii. 43; (3) Mark iv. 9; (4) iv. 23; (5) Luke xiv. 35. They are not found in St John's Gospel, but occur eight times in the Book of Revelation, ii. 7, 11, 17, 29, iii. 6, 13, 22, xiii. 9.

10—25. The Explanation of the Parable.


10. καὶ ἐστὶ. St Mark here anticipates what took place after the Saviour had "sent the multitudes away" and "gone into the house" (Matt. xiii. 36).

οἱ πελαγόνι. St Matthew says simply οἱ μαθηταί. St Mark indicates the presence of others besides.

κατὰ μόνας. Or as it is sometimes written καταμόνας (sc. χώρας), seorsim, solus. The words occur (i) in Thuc. i. 32, τῷ μὲν οὖν γενομένη ναυμαχίαν αὐτῷ κατὰ μόνας ἀπεκφέρσαθα Κορήνιος; and 37, ὅταν κατὰ μόνας ἀδικῶσα, and comp. Xen. Mem. iii. 7, 4; (ii) in the LXX. of Ps. iv. 8, Σὺ, κύριε, κατὰ μόνας ἔπειξις καταφίκασά με; Jer. xv. 17.

11. ὑμῖν, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God; γνώσις of the Received Ed. is omitted in the best MSS.

τὸ μυστήριον. The word Μυστήριον (fr. μυεῖν, to close the mouth, to initiate), (i) a religious mystery like those of Eleusis in Attica, into which men were initiated; (ii) a secret, but generally one already told or capable of being told. Thus it is applied to (a) the Gospel itself, as here and in Rom. xvi. 25, μυστήριον...φανερώθηνες; 1 Cor. ii. 1, 7, καταγγέλλων τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ; Eph. i. 9, γνωρισάντων τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ; comp. also Col. i. 26, 27; Rev. x. 7; (β) the various parts and truths of the Gospel (comp. Matt. xiii. 11; Luke viii. 10); as (i) the call of the Gentiles (Eph. iii. 3); (ii) the relation between Christ and His Church (Eph. v. 32); (iii) the change to be wrought at the resurrection (1 Cor. xv. 51).

τοῖς ἄνω, to them that are without. The expression is peculiar to St Mark. St Matthew has ἔκεινος δὲ, but to them; St Luke τοῦ δὲ λαοῦ, but to the rest. Comp. 1 Cor. v. 12, 13; Col. iv. 5; 1 Thess. iv. 12.

12. ὑμα. βλέποντες*. St Mark after his manner gives the words of, but not as a quotation from, Is. vi. 10. At the beginning of His ministry our Lord did not teach by Parables. "The Sermon on the Mount may be taken as the type of the 'words of grace' which He spake 'not as the Scribes.' Beatitudes, laws, promises were uttered distinctly, not indeed without similitudes, but with similitudes that explained themselves." And so He continued for some time. But His direct teaching was met with scorn, unbelief, and hardness. From this time forward "parables" entered largely into His recorded teaching, and were at once attractive and penal. (a) Attractive, as "instruments of education for those who were children in age or character," and offering in a striking form much for the memory to retain, and for the docile and truth-loving to learn; (b) Penal, as testing the disposition

* See Appendix, p. 219.
of those who listened to them; withdrawing the light from such as loved darkness and were wilfully blind, and protecting the truth from the mockery of the scoffer; finding out the fit hearers, and leading them, but them only, on to deeper knowledge. See Article on Parables in Smith's Bible Dict.

βλέπωνς καλ μή ἰδων. This corresponds with Luke viii. 10. St Matthew has ὅτι βλέπωντος ὁ βλέπων... “The final particle ὅτι denotes intention or aim. But in regard to God’s dealing, all results are intended results, and the usual distinction between consecutive and final clauses is lost. The result of teaching by parables was that the careless and indifferent did not understand, it was the intention of God; in other words it is a spiritual law that those only who have πίστις shall learn.” Carr on St Matt. xiii. 13.

μὴ ποτε, lest haply they should turn again, and it shall be forgiven them (Rev. Vers.). For the transitive use of ἐπιστρέφειν comp. Jaa. v. 19, καὶ ἐπιστρέφῃ τις αὐτῶν; for the intransitive Matt. xiii. 15; Luke xvii. 4; Acts iii. 19, xxviii. 27.

13. οὐκ οἴδατε. For this Parable afforded the simplest type or pattern of a Parable. “Parabola de Semine, prima ac fundamentalis.” Bengel.

τάσας τὰς παραβολὰς, all the parables (Rev. Vers.), or all My Parables. See Appendix, p. 219.

17. πρόσκαιροι ἐστιν, endure for a while, temporarii, Vulg.; comp. 2 Cor. iv. 18, τὰ γὰρ βλέπομενα πρόσκαιρα, τὰ δὲ μὴ βλέπομενα αἰώνια; Heb. xi. 25, πρόσκαιρον ἔχειν ἀμαρτιάς ἀπόλαυσιν.

γνωμένης θλίψεως. Thus early in His ministry our Lord forecasts a time of persecution.

θλίψεως, from θλίβω denotes (1) pressure, that which presses upon or burdens the spirit, then (ii) the distress arising therefrom. Vulg. tribulatio, from tribulum, the threshing-roller.

18. καὶ ἄλλοι, and others are they that are sown among the thorns, these are they that have heard the word. See Appendix, p. 219.

19. μεριμναί, more than cares; distracting anxieties, which, as it were, cut a man in sunder (μερίζω, μερίζομαι). Comp. Virg. Aen. iv. 285:

“Atque animum nunc hue celerem, nunc dividit illue,
In partesque rapit varias, perque omnia versat.”

Ter. Andr. i. 5, 25:

“Tot me impedient curræ, quæ meum animum divorse trahunt.”

The word occurs in the Synoptists, but not in St John’s Gospel; it is once used by St Paul, 2 Cor. xi. 28; once by St Peter, 1 Pet. v. 7.

αὐτὸς τὰ λουτρά ἐπιθύμει. For this, peculiar to St Mark, St Luke viii. 14 ἔδωκεν τοῦ βίου. See Appendix, p. 220.
IV. 28. ]

NOTES.

οὐμανίζοντες. All the three Synoptic Gospels use this word here. For another sense see Luke viii. 42, ὁ ψυχα ὠμανίζοντας αὐτῶν.

20. καὶ ἡσύχασεν, And those are they that were sown upon the good ground. See Appendix, p. 220.

ἐν τριάκοντα. ἐν not ἐν, thirty-fold, and sixty-fold, and a hundred-fold. See Appendix, p. 220.

21. μὴν δὲ λόγος, is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel? μὴ surely it is not? The article here and with the two next nouns points to the simple and indispensable furniture in every Jewish household. The ordinary lamp in use by the poor was an earthenware lamp in the shape of a small plate or saucer, with the edge turned up at one side to hold the wick, and containing a spoonful of oil. But many were made to be permanently suspended from the wall or ceiling, and others to be set on tables, shelves, brackets, or on a tall pedestal, or stand. Lennepes, Bible Lands and Customs, r. 132.

τὸν μόδιον, the bushel, the common measure found in every Jewish house.

τὴν λυχνίαν, on the stand, i.e. the lamp-stand. This is a statement of the end for which He confided to them the mystery of the kingdom in parables. “Do not suppose that what I now commit to you in secret, I would have concealed for ever; the light is kindled by Me in you, that by your ministry it may disperse the darkness of the whole world.” Erasmus. “Christus, lux vera, cum Evangelio venit. Et homo ipsé debet esse non modius, sed candelabrum.” Bengel. See Appendix, p. 220.


24. ἐν οἱ μέτρῳ μετερήτε. According to the measure of your ability and diligence as hearers ye will receive instruction, and according to the measure of your diligence in teaching will your Master add to your knowledge. Docendo discimus.


26. οὐπώς ἐστίν. This is the only parable which is peculiar to St Mark, and seems to take the place of “the Leaven” recorded by St Matthew (Matt. xiii. 33).

ἀνθρωπος. We need not inquire too minutely who the Sower is, though primarily it refers to the Lord Himself. It is the property of the seed which is intended to engage our attention, the secret energy of its own, the principle of life and growth within itself, whereby it springs up and grows.

28. αὐτομάτη, of herself, of her own accord, spontaneously. The word occurs only once again, viz. in Acts xii. 10, of the gate of St Peter’s prison, αὐτομάτη ἰδον αὐτῶς.
29. *παραδοτ*, either (i) *ripe* (Rev. Vers.), or (ii) *alloweth* (Rev. Mar.), quando per fructus maturitatem licuerit. For the first rendering comp. Virgil Geo. r. 287,

"Multa adeo gelida melius se nocte dedere."

For the second ῥή ὅρας παραδιδοῦσις, Pol. xxii. 4, 9, Isoc. 106.

ἀποστέλλει, *he putteth forth or sendeth forth*. For the application of the word to things as well as persons comp. Acts x. 36, xi. 30; Joel iii. 13, ἢ ἐκποστέλλατε ὑπέρ, διή παρέστηκεν ὁ τρυγητὸς.

παρέστηκεν, *is come*. In this sense the word is only used here. Comp. Joel iii. 13 above.

30—34. THE PARABLE OF THE MUSTARD SEED.


30. *πῶς ὅμοιόσωμεν*. This method of asking a question before beginning a discourse was not unknown to the Rabbis. See the parallel in Luke xiii. 18.

31. *ὡς κόκκος, as unto a grain of mustard seed, or it is like a grain of mustard seed*. The growth of a worldly kingdom had been already set forth under the image of a tree, and that of the kingdom of God also had been similarly compared. (See Dan. iv. 10—12; Ezek. xvii. 22, 24, xxv. 3-9.) ὡς is correlative to the πῶς of ver. 30.

ΣΩΝΑΗΔΟΣ. Mustard (σιναπί) does not occur in the Old Testament. In the N. T. it is three times mentioned by our Lord, and on each occasion with reference to the smallness of its seed; (1) here and in the parallels; (ii) in Matt. xvii. 20, when reproving His disciples for their unbelief; (iii) in Luke xvii. 6, when asked by His disciples to increase their faith. From these passages it is evident that "small as a grain of mustard seed" was a familiar and proverbial expression of which our Lord made use. Tristram, Nat. Hist. of Bible, p. 472.

ἐν τῆς γῆς, *upon the earth*. In St Matt. xiii. 31 the man is represented as taking and sowing it ἐν τῷ ἄγρῳ ἀπός, while St Luke xiii. 19 says ἐλα καρακεν εαυτοῦ, *his own garden*.

ΜΙΚΡΟΤΕΡΟΝ. "Small as a grain of mustard seed" was a proverbial expression among the Jews for something exceedingly minute. The mustard-seed is not the least of all seeds in the world, but of all which the husbandman was accustomed to sow, and the "tree," when full grown, was larger than the other herbs in his garden*.

32. ΚΛΑΘΟUS ΜΕΓΑΛΟUS. In hot countries, as in Judea, the mustard-tree attains a great size. Thomson, Land and the Book, p. 414, tells us he has seen it on the rich plain of Akkar as tall as the horse and his rider. A variety of it may have been cultivated in the time of our Lord, which grew to an enormous size, and shot forth large branches, so that the fowls of the air could lodge in the branches of it. It may have been perennial, and have grown to a considerable tree, and there are traditions in the country of such so large that a man could climb into them. Thomson, p. 414.

* See Appendix, p. 220.
IV. 37.

---NOTES---

τὸ περαν. Not to build their nests in it, but simply to lodge or perch there to eat the seeds of which goldfinches and linnets are very fond. Tristram, Nat. Hist. of Bible, p. 473.

κατασκηνωόντων, lit. to dwell in tents, here to “settle,” or “rest upon,” or “lodge.” Besides this passage and the parallels Matt. xiii. 32, Luke xiii. 19, the word is only found in Acts ii. 26, Καὶ ἦ σάρξ μου κατασκηνώσα ἐν ἐξωτικῇ, a quotation from Ps. xvi. 9. Comp. Jer. xxiii. 6. Jos. Ant. viii. 35.

33. τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς. This shows that St Mark was familiar with many other parables of our Lord which he has not recorded.

καθὼς ἡδύναντο. This refers not to their worthiness, but to their ability to apprehend. “Non forebant apertius dicī,” Bengel.

34. τοῖς ἰδίοις μαθηταῖς, to His own disciples. Note the addition of ἰδίοις.

ἐπεξευθεία, he expounded (Rev. Vers.). The word only occurs here and in Acts xix. 39, ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἑκκλησίας ἐπισκόπησε, it shall be settled in the regular assembly, ἐπεξευθεία, to unloose, to solve; expedire rem controversam, explicare rem obscuram is used of loosing, solving, interpreting knotty points, riddles, dark sayings, dreams. Comp. Gen. xli. 12; Acts xix. 39; 2 Pet. i. 20.

35—41. THE STILLING OF THE STORM.


35. ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ τῇ ημέρᾳ. Thus St Mark gives a definite historical sequence to the preceding section. Before the stormy voyage our Lord uttered the first parables concerning the kingdom of heaven.

εἰς τὸ πέραν. After a long and exhausting day He needed retirement, and repose could nowhere be more readily obtained than in the solitude of the eastern shore.


ὡς ἦν, “sine apparatu,” Bengel, even as He was. Just before the boat put off three of the listeners to His words desired to attach themselves to Him as His disciples, (1) a scribe, (2) an already partial disciple, (3) another who wished first to bid farewell to his friends at home (Matt. viii. 19—22; Luke ix. 57—62). Comp. ὡς ἐστι LXX. 4 Kings vii. 7.

37. λαλᾶσθε μεγάλη ἀνήμον. St Luke uses this word λαλᾶσθε here (viii. 23) as well as St Mark. St Matthew (viii. 24) has εἰσερχόμενος, which is generally used of earthquakes. Λαλᾶσθε only occurs elsewhere in 2 Pet. ii. 17, ἵνα λαλησθῇ ἐλαυνόμενος. See the LXX. of Jer. xxv. 32; Job xxxi. 18, xxxviii. 1; Sap. v. 15, 24. κυνῆς νεφῶν καὶ ταραχῆ μετὰ εὐδοκ., Eustathius. It was one of those sudden and violent squalls to
which the Lake of Gennesaret was notoriously exposed, lying as it
does 600 feet lower than the sea and surrounded by mountain gorges,
which act "like gigantic funnels to draw down the cold winds from
the mountains." These winds are not only violent, but they come
down suddenly, and often when the sky is perfectly clear. See Thom­
son's Land and the Book, p. 374; Tristram's Land of Israel, p. 430.

ἐπέθαλην, beat, or rather, began to beat. For other uses of the
word comp. Matt. ix. 16; Mark xiv. 46; John vii. 44.

γεμίσοντας, was now filling (Rev. Vers.), or beginning to fill.

38. καὶ αὐτός, "And He, i.e. the Master." The nominative of αὐτός
is very rare in the first two Synoptists, but very common in the third.
It has here (i) the proper classical force of contrast, but also possibly
(ii) the sense of the relation of the disciples to the Master as αὐτός ἐφα.
Comp. LXX. 3 Kings xviii. 7, 17; 2 Pet. iii. 4; 1 John ii. 12; 2 John 6,
where αὐτός is used of Christ without any expressed antecedent. See Carr on Matt. viii. 24.

προσκεφάλαιον, on the cushion, pulvinar (Vulg.). The leathern
cushion of the steersman. The word only occurs here in N.T., but
comp. LXX. of Ezek. xiii. 18, 20, ἵδει ὡς ἐπὶ τὰ προσκεφάλαια ὑπάν.
Dion Cass. 59.

διδάσκαλε. St Luke viii. 24 has ἐπιστάτα repeated.

οὐ μελει σοι. This pathetic appeal is peculiar to St Mark. "Non
irascitur Dominus importunius orantibus." Bengel.

39. ἐπιτιμήσαν. All three Evangelists record that He rebuked the
wind (comp. Ps. cvi. 9), St Mark alone adds His distinct address to
the furious elements. ἐπιτιμάω, (1) to fix a judicial penalty (τιμή);
then (ii) to rebuke judicially; then (iii) to rebuke generally.

τεφιμωρο, see above, i. 25. Comp. Matt. viii. 26; Luke viii. 24,
and note. The perfect imperative of the original implies the com­
mand that the result should be instantaneous. "σιώτα, desiste a
sonitu; τεφιμωρο, desiste ab impetu." Bengel.

40. δείλια. The word besides the parallel in Matt. viii. 26, only
occurs again in the terrible passage Apoc. xxii. 8, τοῖς δὲ δείλιοις καὶ
ἀπίστοις. The substantive δείλια occurs once 2 Tim. i. 7; the verb
δείλια, John xiv. 27.

τῶς οὖκ; "Habuerunt illi jam antea, cur crederent." Bengel.

41. καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. St Mark as usual adds interesting details;
observe the "Pictorial vividness in the narrative of the voyage; even­ing;
the convoy of other boats; the violence of the storm; the ship
all but sinking; the image of Him who slept on the pillow; the re­
proach of the distressed men that Jesus cared not; the words of rebuke
to the wind; the strong reproof of the disciples; their great fear, and
its effect."—Lange.
CHAPTER V.

1. Τερασηγνων, ΝΒΔ Λαττ., is stated by Origen (Op. iv. p. 140) to be the prevailing reading, and is adopted by Tischendorf and Tregelles.

2. ξελθωνος αυτοι in place of ξελθωνι αυτω of the Received is supported by ΝΒClΔ, several cursives, Syr. Copt. and Αethiop. Versions.

3. αλυσα. The Received has αλυσεσει, a correction to suit what follows. The singular is supported by ΒC1L, and adopted by the most recent editors.

ουκ ἐνειδεν, a strong negation: ins. ΝΒC-ΔLΔ.

9. λεγα αυτω is far better supported than ἀπεκριθη λέγων.


36. παρακούσας, supported by ΝΒΔLΔ is an interesting variation and adds a graphic touch.

1—20. The Healing of the Gadarene Demoniac.


1. εἰς τὸ πέραν, to the Eastern shore, but not even here was the Lord destined to find peace or rest.

Τερασηγνων. All three Gospels which record this miracle vary in their readings between (1) Gadarenes, (2) Gergesenes, and (3) Gerassenes. (a) Gadara, the capital of Perea, lay S.E. of the southern extremity of Gennesaret, at a distance of about 60 stadia from Tiberias, its country being called Gadaritis; (β) Gerasa, or the town generally understood by this name, lay on the extreme eastern limit of Perea, and was too far from the Lake to give its name to any district on its borders; (γ) Gergesa, of which the Gerasa here spoken of is probably another form, was a little town nearly opposite Magdala, the ruined site of which is still called Khersa, in the neighbourhood of which “rocks with caves in them very suitable for tombs, a verdant sward with bulbous roots on which the swine might feed” (Macgregor’s Rob Roy), and a steep descent to the verge of the Lake, exactly correspond with the circumstances of the miracle.

2. έκ τῶν μνημείων. These tombs were either natural caves or recesses hewn by art out of the rock, often so large as to be supported with columns, and with cells upon their sides for the reception of the dead. Such places were regarded as unclean because of the dead men’s bones which were there (Num. xix. 11, 16; Matt;
xxiii. 27). Such tombs can still be traced in more than one of the ravines on the eastern side of the Lake. Thomson's *Land and the Book*, p. 376.

ἀνθρώπος, a man. St Matthew (viii. 28) mentions two demoniacs, St Luke (viii. 27), like St Mark, only speaks of one. Probably one was better known in the country round than the other, or one was so much fiercer that the other was hardly taken any account of.

3. οὕς δὲ λύσει, and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain (Rev. Vers.). Ἀλως is a general expression for any bonds connecting the hands or feet; comp. Acts xxi. 33; Eph. vi. 20; Rev. xx. 1. ἡδα αὐστρατεία were restricted to the feet.

4. καὶ τὸ αὐτόν. Each Evangelist adds something to complete the picture of the terrible visitation, under which the possessed laboured. St Matthew that he made the way impassable for travellers (viii. 28); St Luke that he was without clothing (viii. 27); St Mark that he cried night and day and cut himself with stones (v. 5).

συντερπιθαυ. For another instance of the extraordinary muscular strength which maniacs put forth see Acts xix. 16.

6. ἀνδρὸς μορφῆν. This particular is found only in St Mark. While, as a man, he is attracted towards the Holy One; as possessed by the Legion, he desires to withdraw from Him.

7. ὅρκῳ σε. Notice the intermixture of praying and adjuring, so characteristic of demoniac possession when brought into the presence of Christ.

9. Δεινῶν. "He had seen the thick and serried ranks of a Roman legion, that fearful instrument of oppression, that sign of terror and fear to the conquered nations." Even such, terrible in their strength, inexorable in their hostility, were the "lords many," which had dominion over him. Compare (i) the "seven demons," by whom Mary Magdalene was possessed (Luke viii. 2), (ii) the "seven other spirits" "worse than the first," which our Lord describes as taking up their abode in a man (Matt. xii. 45).

10. ἐξ ἡς χώρας, or as it is expressed in St Luke (viii. 31), εἰς τὴν ἁβυσσὸν, into the abyss, or bottomless pit (Rev. ix. 1, 2, 11).

11. ἄγιλη μεγάλη. The lawless nature of the country, where Jews lived mingled with Gentiles, the Evangelist denotes by the circumstance of the two thousand swine, emphasizing the greatness of the herd. If their owners were only in part Jews, who merely trafficked in these animals, still they were not justified before the Law. The territory was not altogether Jewish.

13. καὶ τοῦ κρημνοῦ, down the steep familiar to the readers of the Gospel. "At Khersa, where there is no precipice running sheer to the sea, but a narrow belt of beach, the bluff behind is so steep, and the shore so narrow, that a herd of swine rushing frantically down, must certainly have been overwhelmed in the sea before they could recover themselves." Tristram's *Land of Israel*, p. 462.
15. καθήμενον—"sedentem, vestitum, sana mentis, cum antea fuisset sine quiete, vestibus, rationis usu." Bengel.

ιματισμένον. Because, as St Luke informs us (viii. 27), before the wretched man wore no clothes. "On descending from the heights of Lebanon, I found myself," writes Warburton, "in a cemetery... The silence of the night was now broken by fierce yells and howlings, which I discovered proceeded from a naked maniac, who was fighting with some wild dogs for a bone." The Crescent and the Cross, i. 352.

17. καὶ ἡράκλει ταφακαλέων. Many were doubtless annoyed at the losses they had already sustained, and feared greater losses might follow. "And their prayer was heard: He did depart; He took them at their word; and let them alone" Comp. Exod. x. 28, 29. Trench on the Miracles, p. 177.

18. καὶ ἐμβαίνοντο, and as He was entering into the boat (Rev. Vers.).

ἐνα μετ' αὐτόν ὗς. Either (i) in a spirit of deepest gratitude longing to be with his Benefactor, or (ii) fearing lest the many enemies, from whom he had been delivered, should return. Comp. Matt. xii. 44, 45. "Crux hominem ablactarat a suis; virtus Jesu eum tenebat." Bengel. On the use of ἐνα after a verb of praying or asking see Winer, p. 306.

19. οὐκ ἀφίκετο αὐτόν. "Wherefore? The healed man had friends at home. Probably he was in danger of despising his own people." But whereas on others (comp. Matt. viii. 4; Luke viii. 56) after shewing forth towards them His miraculous power, the Lord enjoined silence; on this man He enjoined publicity. He appoints him to be a living memorial of His own saving Power, and so to become the great preacher in the half-heathen district.

καὶ ἀνάγγειλον. "That Jesus did not forbid, but command the promulgation of the matter, is explained by the locality (Persea), where He was less known, and where there was not the same danger as in Galilee from uproar concerning His person." Mayer.

20. ἐν τῇ Δικαπόλει. When the Romans conquered Syria, b.c. 65, they rebuilt, partially colonized, and endowed with peculiar privileges "ten cities," the country which was called Decapolis. All of them lay, with the exception of Scythopolis, East of the Jordan, and to the East and South-East of the Sea of Galilee. They were according to Pliny v. 18 (but there is some variation in the lists), 1 Scythopolis, 2 Hippos, 3 Gadara, 4 Pella, 5 Philadelphia, 6 Gerasa, 7 Dion, 8 Canatha, 9 Damascus, 10 Raphana. Ptolemy includes Capitolias among the ten. The name only occurs three times in the Scriptures, (a) here; (b) Matt. iv. 25, and (c) Mark vii. 31; but it seems to have been also employed to denote a large district extending along both sides of the Jordan,
21. ἐς τὸ πέραν, i.e. the western side of the Lake, near Capernaum:

22. ἐς τῶν ἀρχισυναγωγῶν. Each synagogue had a kind of Chapter or College of Elders, presided over by a ruler, who superintended the services, and possessed the power of excommunication. From this place, e.g., compared with Acts xiii. 15, it would appear that some synagogues had several rulers.

Ἰάμπος. It is but rarely we know the names of those who were the objects of the Saviour's mercy. He afterwards probably was one of those who came to the Lord pleading for the centurion at Capernaum (Luke vii. 3). The aid he then asked for another, he now craves for himself, but under the pressure of a still greater calamity. "Quo tempore Marcus hoc scripsit Jairus ejusve filia adhuc reperiri in Palmstina potuit. Magnum veritatis argumentum est, quod ipsa nomina propria in historia evangelica ponuntur." Bengel.

23. τὸ θυγάτριόν μου. θυγάτηρ μονογενής, Luke viii. 42. She was about twelve years of age.

ἐσεχομένη ἐκείνη. "In extremis est." One of the Latinisms of St Mark, comp. ἀνέθυμποκεν, she lay a dying, Luke viii. 42.

Ἰνα ἄλλαν, [I pray Thee] that Thou come and lay Thy hands on her. In the N. T. the weakened ἔν with the conjunctive is used as a sort of imperative. Comp. 2 Cor. viii. 7, ἵνα καὶ ἐν τιμίῳ τῇ χάριτι περισσεύσετε; Eph. v. 33, ἕ γεννή ἵνα φοβηθῇ τῷ ἄνδρα; and in Latin, Cic. Fam. xiv. 20, ibi ut sint omnia parata. Winer, p. 396.

24. THE Petition of Jairus.


21. ἐς τὸ πέραν, i.e. the western side of the Lake, near Capernaum:

22. ἐς τῶν ἀρχισυναγωγῶν. Each synagogue had a kind of Chapter or College of Elders, presided over by a ruler, who superintended the services, and possessed the power of excommunication. From this place, e.g., compared with Acts xiii. 15, it would appear that some synagogues had several rulers.

Ἰάμπος. It is but rarely we know the names of those who were the objects of the Saviour's mercy. He afterwards probably was one of those who came to the Lord pleading for the centurion at Capernaum (Luke vii. 3). The aid he then asked for another, he now craves for himself, but under the pressure of a still greater calamity. "Quo tempore Marcus hoc scripsit Jairus ejusve filia adhuc reperiri in Palmstina potuit. Magnum veritatis argumentum est, quod ipsa nomina propria in historia evangelica ponuntur." Bengel.

23. τὸ θυγάτριόν μου. θυγάτηρ μονογενής, Luke viii. 42. She was about twelve years of age.

ἐσεχομένη ἐκείνη. "In extremis est." One of the Latinisms of St Mark, comp. ἀνέθυμποκεν, she lay a dying, Luke viii. 42.

Ἰνα ἄλλαν, [I pray Thee] that Thou come and lay Thy hands on her. In the N. T. the weakened ἔν with the conjunctive is used as a sort of imperative. Comp. 2 Cor. viii. 7, ἵνα καὶ ἐν τιμίῳ τῇ χάριτι περισσεύσετε; Eph. v. 33, ἕ γεννή ἵνα φοβηθῇ τῷ ἄνδρα; and in Latin, Cic. Fam. xiv. 20, ibi ut sint omnia parata. Winer, p. 396.

25. THE Healing of the Woman with an Issue of Blood.


25. καὶ γυνῇ. "Such overflowing grace is in Him, the Prince of Life, that as He is hastening to the accomplishing of one work of His power, He accomplishes another, as by the way." Trench, p. 188.

ἐν ὑπούργων. Her malady was especially afflicting (Lev. xv. 19—27), for not only did it unfit her for all the relationships of life, but was popularly regarded as the direct consequence of sinful habits.

27. τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ. The law of Moses commanded every Jew to wear at each corner of his tallith a fringe or tassel of blue, to remind them that they were God's people (Num. xv. 37—40; Deut. xxii. 12). "Two of these fringes usually hung down at the bottom of the robe, while one hung over the shoulder where the robe was fastened round the person." Those who wished to be esteemed eminently religious were wont to make broad, or "enlarge the borders of their garments" (Matt. xxiii. 5).
NOTES.

28. ἔγδαν γὰρ. Notice the imperfect, “kept saying over and over again to herself.”

30. τὸς μὲν ἤθαν. He who with the eye of His Spirit saw Nathanael under the fig tree (John i. 47, 48), recognised at once (Mark v. 30) the magnetic touch of faith however weak and trembling (Luke viii. 48). “Many throng Him, but only one touches Him.” “Caro premit, fides tangit,” says St Augustine.

32. περιβλέπετο, “He looked round about” (Rev. Vers.), or He kept on looking all round. His eyes wandered over one after the other of the many faces before Him, till they fell on her who had done this thing. We have here a striking proof of St Mark’s graphic power.

33. τρέμουσα. She may have dreaded His anger, for according to the Law (Lev. xv. 19) the touch of one, afflicted as she was, caused ceremonial defilement until the evening.

καὶ ἔπεσεν, i.e. probably all the particulars we find in verses 25, 26, and this before all the people (Luke viii. 47).

34. Θυγατέρ. Our Lord is recorded to have addressed no other woman by this title. It calmed all her doubts and fears.

ἐστε ἵστε, either (i) “enter into peace,” abi in pacem, as the future element in which thy life shall move, or (ii) the ἵστε in this formula may merely represent the Heb. ו in the phrase קִם וַיַּחְלֹק וְהוֹדֵל.

35—43. THE RAISING OF THE DAUGHTER OF JAIRUS.


35. σκύλλες. The verb means (i) to flay, (ii) to fatigue or worry. It is only used (i) here and in the parallel in St Luke viii. 49; (ii) in St Matt. ix. 36, τὸς δὸχος δὴ ἤσαν ἐσκυλλόντο καὶ ἐφρυμένον; (iii) in St Luke vii. 6, κύριε μη σκύλλου.

36. ταρακοῦσα may mean (i) overhearing the word spoken (Rev. Mar.), indicating that the very instant He heard the message, the Lord hastened to reassure the ruler with a word of confidence and encouragement; or (ii) not heeding the word spoken (Rev. Vers.). Comp. Matt. xviii. 17, ἐκαίνι δὲ ταρακοῦσαν αὐτῶν. This is the usual meaning of the verb, obiter vel negligentem audire.

37. ἐλ ὁμ Ἰννον. This is the first time we hear of an election within the election. “That which He was about to do was so great and holy that those three only, the flower and crown of the Apostolic band, were its fitting witnesses.” The other occasions when we read of such an election were equally solemn and significant, (1) the Transfiguration (Matt. xvii. 1); and (2) the Agony in the Garden of Gethsemane (Matt. xxvi. 37).

38. καὶ διαλύ戈νας. These were the hired mourners, chiefly women; whose business it was to beat their breasts (Luke viii. 52), and to make loud lamentations at funerals; comp. 2 Chron. xxxv. 25; Jer. ix. 17, 18; Amos v. 16. The Rabbinic rule provided for the
poorest Israelite at least two flute-players, and one mourning woman. A Ruler of the Synagogue, bereaved of his only child, may well have been prodigal in the expression of his grief. "As soon as death takes place, the female members of the household and the professional mourning-women announce it to the neighbourhood by setting up their shrill and piercing cry, called 'the tahlil,' which is heard at a great distance, and above every other noise, even the din of battle, and is quite characteristic of the East. In Micah i. 8 it is compared to the cry of the screech-owl." Van Lennep's Bible Lands and Customs, p. 586.

39. τὸ παιδίον, τὸ κοράσιον, Matt. ix. 24, a diminutive of affection.

καθεύδει. Speaking of Lazarus our Lord says, Ἀδίκας ὁ φίλος ἡμῶν κεκομμηταὶ (not καθεύδει) John xi. 11; and of St Stephen it is said καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐκομμηθεῖ (Acts vii. 60). The Lord of Life takes away that word of fear, "She is dead," and puts in its room that milder word which gives promise of an awakening, "She sleepeth."

κατεύθεν, they laughed Him to scorn. For the force of κατα comp. Matt, xxvi. 49; Acts xx. 37.

41. Ταλιθά κούμ. Doubtless St Peter, who was now present, often recalled the actual words used on this memorable occasion by our Lord, and told them to his friend and kinsman St Mark. So it is the same Evangelist, who preserves the very word, which our Lord used, when He opened the eyes of the blind man, Ephphatha (vii. 34). The mention of these words goes to prove that in ordinary life our Lord availed Himself of the popular Aramaic dialect.

42. εὐθύς. "Non demum paulatim sese recolligit." Bengel. There is no struggle, no effort on the part of Him, Who is "the Resurrection and the Life" (John xi. 25); we read of no "crying unto the Lord," or "stretching himself upon the child three times" as in the case of Elijah at Sarepta (1 Kings xvii. 21); He lieth not upon the child, or putteth His mouth upon her mouth, and His eyes upon her eyes, and His hands upon her hands as in the case of Elisha (2 Kings iv. 34), He speaks but a word and instantly He is obeyed.

γάρ. Redii ad statum ætati congruentem.

ἐξετάσαν, "they were amazed straightway with a great amaze-ment" (Rev. Vers.). ἐκοτάσις denotes (i) a trance, ἐποτεν ἐπὶ αὐτὸν (Peter) ἐκτάσις (Acts x. 10); γένεσαι με ἐν ἐκτάσι, xxi. 17, with which comp. 2 Cor. xiii. 2, 3; (ii) amazement, awe; ἐκτάσις ὁμβετ ἑπάντας (Luke v. 26); εἴρε δὲ αὐτὰς τρῆμαι καὶ ἐκτάσις (Mark xvi. 8); ἐπέλειθησαν τὰμβουσι καὶ ἐκτάσεως (Acts iii. 10).

43. καὶ ἔσεν. At once to strengthen the life thus wonderfully restored, and to prove that she was no spirit, but had really returned to the realities of a mortal existence. γνω, see Appendix, p. 221.
CHAPTER VI.

1. For ἥλθεν, adopted in the Received after the parallel place in Matthew, ΝΒCLΔ read ἐρχέσται.

9. ἰδέαν τὸν θεόν is the better reading, though ἰδέαν αὐθαίνει is strongly supported. The change in the construction, and the direct quotation of this command, make it more emphatic and in keeping with the style of St Mark.

11. δὲ ἀν τόπος μη δέξηται. Rec. at end adds ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτόπητον ἔσται Σωδόμως ἢ Γομόρρῃς ἐν ἡμέρα κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνη. The words seem to have been introduced from the parallel place in St Matthew (x. 15), and probably from memory. For the omission we have ΝΒCDΛΔ. See Scrivener's Introd. pp. 331, 332.

16. ἐν ἑώς. The reading which drops the ἐστιν αὐτοῦ and ἐκ νεκρῶν of the Received with the oldest uncials Κ*ΒΛΔ is strongly authenticated, and adds force and graphic vigour to the words.

20. πολλὰ ἡπόρεα, "was much perplexed," instead of the πολλὰ ἐτοις of the Received, is supported by ΝΒΛ and the Memphitic Version. The authorities are few, but they are first-rate, and internal evidence pleads powerfully in favour of the reading. See Scrivener's Introd. p. 506.

22. αὐτῆς. For this ΝΒΔΛΔ read αὐτοῦ. This places St Mark in direct contradiction with Josephus, who expressly states that the girl's name was Salome, and that she was the daughter of Herod Philip by Herodias, who did not leave her husband till after the birth of Salome (Jos. Ant. xiii. v. 4). Αὐτῆς on the other hand strongly expresses the writer's feelings that even Herodias could stoop so low. See Scrivener's Introd. p. 478.

ἡρεσίβας, instead of καὶ ἡρεσάσθης, as read in the Received, lends emphasis to the verse.

27. ἐντόκατον ἑνεκήθησα, in the Rec., adopted by Tischendorf and Tregelles, is the harsher reading and to be preferred.

33. The of δοχεῖον of the Received is wanting in ΝΑΒΔ.

43. For κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνων πλήρεις of Rec. Tischendorf reads κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνων (ΕΝ) πληρώματα (ΝΒΛΔ) the more difficult reading and more likely to have been softened to that of the Received.

1—6. CHRIST IS DESPISED AT NAZARETH.

Matt. xiii. 54—58.

1. εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ, i.e. Nazareth and the neighbourhood. This visit is only recorded by St Matthew (xiii. 53—58) and St Mark.

2. ἡρέσατο. For His former visit here see Luke iv. 16 sq. The conduct of His hearers on this occasion did not betray the frantic violence exhibited at His first visit.
**ST MARK.**

*See Appendix, p. 221.*
It is possible that the four "brothers" here mentioned, and "the sisters," whose names are nowhere recorded, were the children of Clopas and Mary, the sister and namesake of the blessed Virgin, and so the "cousins" of our Lord. (Compare Matt. xxvii. 56 with Mark xv. 40 and John xix. 25.) Joseph would seem to have died at some time between A.D. 8 and A.D. 26, and there is no reason for believing that Clopas was alive during our Lord's ministry. It has been suggested, therefore, that the two widowed sisters may have lived together, the more so as one of them had but one son, and He was often taken from her by His ministerial duties. Three other hypotheses have been formed respecting them: (1) that they were the children of Joseph by a former marriage; (2) that they were the children of Joseph and Mary; (3) that Joseph and Clopas being brothers, and Clopas having died, Joseph raised up seed to his dead brother, according to the Levirate law.


6. Ἰακώβου. Our Lord does not marvel at other human things generally, but He does marvel; on the one hand, at faith, when, as in the case of the centurion, it overcomes in its grandeur all human hindrances, and, on the other, at unbelief, when it can, in the face of numerous Divine manifestations, harden itself into a wilful rejection of Himself. He now seems to have left Nazareth never to return to it, or preach in its synagogue, or revisit the home where He had so long toiled as the village Carpenter.

καὶ περιήγησαν. "Beneficium tamen præstitit Jesus patris se."

Bengel. On the evening of the day of His rejection at Nazareth, or more probably on the morrow, our Lord appears to have commenced a short circuit in Galilee, in the direction of Capernaum.

7—13. MISSION OF THE TWELVE.


7. ἄνεστε. St Mark alone records this. Binos misit, (Vulg.) two and two. When the cardinals are repeated they stand for distributives. Comp. μυρία μυρία Ἐσχ. Pers. 981; σωμόνωσιν σωμόνωσιν, πρᾶσιαν πρᾶσιαν, Mark vi. 39, 40. The repetition is properly Hebraistic, but is found in modern Greek, Soph. Gram. p. 142, and some popular phrases are modelled on this distributive form; as ταξιδεῖον γιαλό γιαλό, "they voyage along the coasts" ("coast coast"); Vincent and Dickson's Modern Greek, p. 310. Greek writers use κατὰ or ἀνὰ δύο, comp. Luke x. 1.

8. καὶ παράργαλεν. Now follows a brief summary of the charge, which the Lord proceeded to give them on this occasion, and which is recorded at far greater length by St Matthew, x. 5—42.

ἐπὶ μὴ ἔδεισυν. They were to go forth with their staff as they had it at the time, but they were not (Matt. x. 10) to seek or procure one, μὴ κατηχοῦντες, for the purposes of this journey.
"τηρῶν, no wallet (Rev. Vers.). The wallet or scrip of the Galilean peasants was of leather, "the skins of kids stripped off whole, and tanned by a very simple process," used especially to carry their food on a journey, and slung over their shoulders (Thomson’s Land and the Book, p. 355).

χαλκόν. Comp. below xii. 41, βάλλει χαλκόν εἰς τὸ γασφυλάκιον. The brass or copper would represent the native currency.

9. ἄλλα κατεσεμάνας, "but [to go] shod with sandals" (Rev. Vers.). That is, they were to take no other shoes with them for travelling "than their ordinary sandals of palm-bark." So now "the Galilean peasants wear a coarse shoe, answering to the sandal of the ancients, but never take two pairs with them." In St Matthew x. 10 we find the Apostles cautioned not to take ἄνοδόματα, shoes, of soft leather, and therefore a mark of more luxurious living. See Appendix, p. 221.

10. ἐκεῖ μένετε. "When a stranger arrives in a village or an encampment, the neighbours, one after another, must invite him to eat with them. There is a strict etiquette about it, involving much ostentation and hypocrisy: and a failure in the due observance of this system of hospitality is violently resented, and often leads to alienation and feuds among neighbours. It also consumes much time, causes unusual distraction of mind, leads to levity, and every-way counteracts the success of a spiritual mission. The Evangelists... were sent, not to be honoured and feasted, but to call men to repentance, prepare the way of the Lord, and proclaim that the kingdom of heaven was at hand. They were, therefore, first to seek a becoming habitation to lodge in, and there abide until their work in that city was accomplished." The Land and the Book, p. 347.

11. ἐχθρίσατε, "shake off at once, without more ado." For instances of the carrying out of this command, compare the conduct of St Paul at Antioch in Pisidia, Acts xiii. 51; and at Corinth, Acts xviii. 6. The action must be regarded as symbolical of a complete cessation of all fellowship, and a renunciation of all further responsibility. It was customary with Pharisees when they entered Judea from a Gentile land, to do this in token of renunciation of all communion with heathenism; those who rejected the Apostolic message were to be looked upon as those who placed themselves beyond the pale of fellowship and communion.

13. ἐλεύθητον. St Mark alone mentions this anointing as the method, whereby the healing of the sick was effected. Though not expressly ordered, it was doubtless implied in the injunction to "heal the sick" (Matt. x. 8). The prophet Isaiah (i. 6) alludes to the use of oil for medicinal purposes, and we find this form of cure prescribed thirty years later than this Gospel, by St James in his general Epistle (v. 14). It was much used by the Jews for curative purposes, and thus supplied at once a fitting symbol and an efficient means, in these miraculous cures wrought by the Apostles. For the use of symbolical media by our Lord Himself comp. Mark viii. 23; John ix. 6.
NOTES.

14—29. THE MURDER OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.
Matt. xiv. 6—12.

14. ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης. This was Herod Antipas, a son of Herod the Great and Malthace, a Samaritan. St Matthew (xiv. 1) and St Luke (ix. 7) style him more exactly ὁ τετράρχης, the ruler of a fourth part or district into which a province was divided. He is here called βασιλεὺς in the ancient or wide sense of the word, just as Deiotarus, tetrarch of Galatia, whose cause Cicero defended, is called "king" by Appian.

15. ἐγκύρωσεν. Herod's guilty conscience triumphed over his Saddu­cean profession of belief that there is no resurrection. Comp. Matt. xvi. 6; Mark viii. 15. Dean Alford remarks that this incidentally confirms St John's statement (x. 41) that the Baptist wrought no miracle while living.

16. ἐν δὲ ζ作品内容 of power [of which he had heard] are active, or work, in him. Rev. Ver. These powers work in him. ἐνεργοῦν is used (1) transitively in 1 Cor. xii. 6, ὁ αὐτὸς Θεὸς ὁ ἐνεργῶν τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν; comp. xii. 11, Gal. iii. 5; Phil. ii. 13, &c. (ii) intransitively in Eph. ii. 2, τοῦ ὑπὸ ἐνεργοῦντος ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος, Gal. ii. 8.

17. ἐν στὸν προφήτην, i.e., "of the old prophets, even if not so great as Elias." Lange.

18. ἐν ὑπὸ ἀπεκεφάλησα, John, whom I, the pronoun ἐγὼ "has the emphasis of a guilty conscience," beheaded, he is risen. Josephus confirms the account of these forebodings when he tells us that after the utter defeat of Herod Antipas by Aretas, the people regarded it as a righteous retribution for the murder of John (Jos. Ant. xviii. 5. 1, 2).

19. στὸν προφήτην, for Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold on John. St Mark now proceeds more fully than the first Evangelist to relate the circumstances of the murder of the Baptist.

20. ἐν φυλακῇ. At Machærus, or the "Black Fortress" in Perea, on the Eastern side of the Dead Sea, near the southern frontier of his tetrarchy. Herod's father had built it in one of the most abrupt wadys to the east of the Dead Sea, to overawe the wild Arab tribes of the neighbourhood. Though originally in the possession of Aretas, Herod had probably seized the fortress after the departure of his first wife to her father's stronghold at Petra (Jos. Ant. xviii. 5. 2).

21. Ἡρώδια. During one of his journeys to Rome, Herod Antipas had fallen in with Herodias the wife of his brother Herod Philip, a son of Herod the Great and Mariamne, who was living there as a private person. Herodias was not only the sister-in-law, but the niece of Antipas, and already had a daughter who was grown up. Herod himself had long been married to the daughter of Aretas, emir of Arabia Petraea, but this did not prevent him from courting an adulterous alliance with Herodias, and she consented to become his wife, on condition that the daughter of the Arabian prince was
divorced. But the latter, suspecting her husband's guilty passion, did not wait to be divorced, and indignantly fled to the castle of Machærus, and thence to her father's rocky fortress at Petra, who forthwith assembled an army to avenge her wrongs, and defeated Herod in a decisive battle (Jos. Ant. v. 1).

18. Ἡθέλεν. Imperfect, "told him again and again."

ἐγένετο, "to marry." Comp. Matt. xxii. 28, πάντες γὰρ ἐκοίμησαν αὐτῷ. 1 Cor. v. 1, τιμᾶντι πορνεῖα... ἦσαν γυναῖκα τίνα τοῦ πατρὸς ἐγένετο.

19. ἐνίχθευν αὐτῷ. Ἐνέχθεν, (i) to hold or keep fast within; pass. to be held fast, see above under ἐκοίμησαν, iii. 29; (ii) to lay up or cherish wrath against another; dictio elliptica, plena χόλον ἐνέχθεν τῷ. Comp. Herod. i. 118, Ἀστυάγης δὲ, κρύπτων τὸν οἶκον ἐνίχθευε χόλον διὰ τὸ γεγονός; vpp. 27, ἄρα σφι ἐνίχθεντες αἰεὶ χόλον; LXX. of Gen. xlix. 28, where the dying Jacob says of Joseph, Εἴπερ διαβουλεύσομεν ἑυθύς ἑαυτού, καὶ ἐνίχθευς αὐτῷ κύριος ταξιματίας, which is rendered in our Version, "hated him." According to this construction the word here would mean that she nourished an inward grudge against the Baptist, or set herself against him, as it is rendered in the Revised Version. Others would understand the ellipsis to be of ἡθόποι, as with ἐνίχθευς, Luke xiv. 7, ἐνίχθεων πώς τὰς πρωτοκλησίας ἐξελέγοντο; Acts iii. 5, ὅ δὲ ἐνίχθευς αὐτῶν, and with προσέθεκα, Acts viii. 6, προσέθηκεν τῷ δικλινῷ τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φίλιππου; xvi. 14, προσέθηκαν τοῖς λαλομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου; 1 Tim. i. 4, μηδὲ προσέθηκαν μύθους. The sense would then be, to observe, to watch hostilely, insidiabatur ei, Vulg.

ἡθέλεν. She desired to kill him, she had a settled wish to do so.

20. συνετήρα, kept him safe, i.e. from her plots. The word is used in St Matt. ix. 17, of new wine being put into new bottles, καὶ ἀμφότεροι συνετήραν, and in Luke ii. 19, of the Virgin-Mother, πάντα συνετήρα, τὰ ῥήματα.

πολλὰ ἡμέρα, he was much perplexed. Comp. John xiii. 22, ἀπορούμενοι περὶ τῶν λέγει; Acts xxv. 20, ἀπορούμενοι ἐγὼ εἰς τὴν περὶ τούτων ἔκτην; 2 Cor. iv. 8, ἀπορούμενοι, ἀλλ' ὅπι ἐκατορούμενοι; Gal. iv. 20, ἀπορούμας ἐν υἱῷ. The reading of the Received Version is πολλὰ ἐτούλε, he did many things—many things, but not "the one thing." He would not put away his unlawful wife. "St Mark's narrative gives a picture of the inner court intrigues, and bears evidence of keen questioning of some eye-witness as to facts."

21. εὐκαλπου, convenient for her fell designs. The word only occurs once again, Heb. iv. 16, εἷς εὐκαλπος βοηθεῖαν.

τοῖς γενεσίοις αὐτοῦ. The word only occurs here and in the parallel Matt. xiv. 6. The dative marks precisely the time when; comp. ἔτι τρίτη ἡμέρα; τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, Clyde's Syntax, p. 30; the plural is used for the name of a festival, comp. ἐγκαίνια, ἐξεύμα. Γενεσια, (i) as here, "a birthday festival," (ii) a memorial feast in honour of the dead kept on the anniversary of birth, while τὰ νεκύσεια was the feast observed on the anniversary of death. τὰ γενέθλια, in Classical Greek a birth-day feast, in Eccl. Greek a feast commemorating a martyr's death.
and his birth into a new life. In imitation of the Roman emperors, the Herodian princes kept their birthdays with feasting and revelry and magnificent banquets.

τοῖς μεγαστάτιν αὐτῶ, his lords. Μεγαστάτες, principes, Vulg. is post-classical, Lobeck ad Phryn. p. 196. It occurs twice in the Apocalypse, vi. 15, οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ μεγαστάτες, and xviii. 23, οἱ μεγαστάτες τῆς γῆς; and in the LXX. of Nahum ii. 6, iii. 10; Jer. xxiv. 8; Dan. iv. 33; I Macc. ix. 37.

τοῖς χιλιάρχοις, the high captains (Rev. Vers.), or military tribunes (Rev. Mar.). Comp. John xviii. 12 ὁ οὖν στραταρχαῖος καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος. The word occurs frequently in the Acts, as xxi. 31, 32, 33, 37; and with μεγαστάτες, Apoc. vi. 15. The word denotes the military officials, just as μεγαστάτες—the civil.

τοῖς πρῶτοις, the chief men of Galilee, the Galilean nobles generally.

22. τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς, and when the daughter of Herodias herself came in. The words mark strongly the act to which she demeaned herself. She, Herod's own niece, a grand-daughter of Herod the Great, and of Mariamne, a descendant therefore of Simon the High Priest, and of the great line of Maccabean princes. Her name was Salome, and she afterwards married (i) Philip the tetrarch of Trachonitis, her maternal uncle, (ii) Aristobulus, the king of Chalcis.

ἐρχησαμένης. A voluptuous pantomimic dance. "Herodias, desperately bent on compassing the death of John the Baptist, decks her own daughter in the apparel of a harlot, and sends her into the hall of feasting to perform the shameless almah dance, in the presence of the king and his revelling companions, castanets in hand, and accompanied by the royal music. A better illustration we could not have of the moral degradation of mother and daughter and of the whole court." Van Lennep, n. 628. For Horace's opinion of the effect of these voluptuous dances see Od. iii. 6. 21.

23. ἔως ἠμέτοικον. Compare the words of Ahasuerus to Esther: "What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee; and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom" (Esther v. 3, vii. 2).

24. τὴν κεφαλὴν. Herodias saw that her hour was come. No jewelled trinket, no royal palace, no splendid robe, should be the reward of her daughter's feat—"Ask," said she, "for the head of John the Baptister."

25. ἔαντης. Παρανυκτικά, Hesych, immediately. Comp. Acts x. 33, εἴαντης οὖν ἐπεμψα; xxi. 32, ἔαντης παραλαβῶν στρατιώτας; Phil. ii. 23, ἐπιλέγω περισσα...έαντης. She will have no delay. The request must be granted at once.

ἐπὶ πίνακα, "a flat wooden trencher," on which meat was served. Comp. Hom. Od. i. 141, δαίρετος δὲ κρείων πίνακας παρέθηκεν ἄνθρωπος. The old English word charger, by which it is here rendered, as in the
parallel Matt. xiv. 8, is also connected with the French charger and Eng. cargo, that on which anything is laid, a dish. For the diminutive of πιάτζ, πιάτδων, comp. Luke i. 63.

26. τεράλυτος, exceeding sorry. The word denotes extreme vexation and grief. It is used of (1) the rich young ruler, ὁ δὲ ἀκοῦσας ταύτα τεράλυτος ἐγενήθη, Luke xviii. 23; (2) of our Lord Himself in the Garden of Gethsemane, τεράλυτος ἐστιν ἡ γυνὴ μου ἡς θανάτου, Matt. xxvi. 38; Mark xiv. 34.

διὰ τοὺς ὑπατούς, for the sake of his oaths, plural, which he had repeatedly uttered.

ἀθετήσαι, to make ἄθετον, lawless and improper. It denotes (i) to make invalid, or abolish, as of a decree or covenant, Mark vii. 9; Gal. iii. 15; Heb. x. 28; (ii) in reference to a person, to deprive of a legal claim, to reject (Rev. Vers.), spemere, repudiare. Comp. Luke x. 16; John xii. 48.

27. στρατευλάτωρ. Literally, a soldier of the guard. The word στρατευλάτωρ denotes (i) a looker-out, spy, scout; (2) a special adjutant, soldier of the guard. These scouts formed a special division in each legion; but under the emperors a body bearing this name was specially appointed to guard the emperor and execute his commands (Tac. Hist. i. 24, 25; n. 11; Suet. Claud. xxxv.). Hence they were often employed as special messengers in seeking out those who were proscribed or sentenced to death (Seneca, de Ira r. 16). In the earlier English Versions the word is rendered "hangman," but this term describes a mere accident of his office. The use of a military term, compared with Luke iii. 14, is in accordance with the fact that Herod was at this time making war on Aretas (Jos. Antiq. xviii. 5. 1).

28. τό πτωμα. Lat. cadaver; the corpse, the dead body. Comp. Matt. xxiv. 28, ὁ τοῦ γαρ ἔαν ὁ τό πτωμα; Ἀρσ. xi. 8, τό πτωμα αὐτῶν ἐτι τῆς πλειάδος. Hence the interpretation of Matt. xxiv. 28, which refers it to our Lord is indisputably false. In classical Greek πτωμα is generally followed by a genitive of the person.

καὶ ἐδήκων. And then "went and told Jesus" (Matt. xiv. 12) of the death of His great Forerunner, over whom He had pronounced so remarkable a eulogy (Luke vii. 27, 28).

30—44. RETURN OF THE TWELVE. FEEDING OF THE FIVE THOUSAND.


30. συνάγωνται, a graphic present. Their brief tentative mission was now over, and they returned to Capernaum.

31. Ἰησοῦς γὰρ. The Passover was now nigh at hand (John vi. 4) and the pilgrim companies would be on the move towards the Holy City.

ἀναπαύσασθε. The compound ἀναπαύσασθε implies "relaxation, refreshment, or a preparation for the renewal of labour or suffering.
VI. 38.]

NOTES.


32. ἐς ξηροῦν τόπον. They crossed the Lake of Gennesaret (John vi. 1) and proceeded in the direction of Bethsaida-Julias, at its north-eastern corner (Luke ix. 10), just above the entrance of the Jordan into it. Bethsaida-Julias was originally only a village, but was rebuilt and enlarged by Herod Philip not long after the birth of Christ. He raised it to the dignity of a town, and called it Julias after Julia the daughter of Augustus, and Sebaste in honour of Augustus. Philip occasionally resided there, and there died and was buried in a costly tomb (Jos. Antiq. xviii. 4. 6). To the south of it was the green and narrow plain El-Batihah, “with abundant grass, and abundant space for the multitudes to have sat down” (Tristram’s Land of Israel, p. 439).

33. τετῇ...συνέδραμον. The multitudes saw the vessel start from Capernaum, and quickly ran along the coast and round the northern extremity of the Lake, where they met the little company disembarking on the shore. The motive of their coming in such large numbers is stated by St John, vi. 2.

36. ἀπὸλυσον. Already earlier in the day the Lord had asked the Apostle Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat? and he, thinking of no other supplies save such as natural means could procure, replied that two hundred pence would not suffice to provide sustenance for such a number (John vi. 5—7). Then He left this confession of inability to work in their minds, and it was now in the eventide that the Apostles came to Him with the proposition contained in this verse.

37. λέγοντες. With one mouth they seem to have reiterated what St Philip had said earlier in the day. See Appendix, p. 221.

Σημαρίων διακοσίων. The specifying of this sum is peculiar to St Mark and St John. The word translated penny is the denarius, a silver coin of the value originally of 10 and afterwards of 16 asses. The denarius was first coined in b.c. 269, or 4 years before the first Punic war, and originally was of the value of 8½d. of our money, later it=7½d. It was the day-wages of a labourer in Palestine (Matt. xx. 2, 9, 13). “It so happens that in almost every case where the word denarius occurs in the N. T. it is connected with the idea of a liberal or large amount; and yet in these passages the English rendering names a sum which is absurdly small.” Prof. Lightfoot on the Revision of the N. T. p. 166.

38. ἀρτοὺς, thin and crisp cakes which could be broken. Comp. Juv. v. 67,

Quanto porrēxit murmure panem
Vix fractum.

υπάγετε, ἵππο. In the interval between their going and return they learnt that a lad in their company had five barley loaves,
and two small fishes, which they could secure for purchase. They were only barley loaves (John vi. 9), the food even then, for the most part, of beasts, or of the poor and the unfortunate. Comp. 2 Kings vii. 1. The fact has an important bearing on Judges vii. 13.

39. συμπόσια συμπόσια, by companies, lit. drinking parties. For the construction see above on δίο δίο, verse 7.

δύο τῷ χλωρῷ χέρτῳ. St Mark alone mentions the green grass, “still fresh in the spring of the year, before it had faded away in the summer sun.” It was the season of the Passover, corresponding to our March or April, hence there was “much grass in the place;” comp. John vi. 10.

40. πρασιάλ πρασιάλ, lit. in parterres or garden-beds (areolatim). Comp. Hom. Od. vii. 127, Ἐνδά δὲ κοσμηματί πρασιάλ παρά νειαν ἄρχον; xxiv. 247; Theoph. Hist. Plant. iv. 4. 3. “As they sat in these orderly groups upon the grass, the gay red and blue and yellow colours of the clothing, which the poorest Orientals wear, called up in the imagination of St Peter a multitude of flower-beds in some well-cultivated garden.” Farrar’s Life of Christ, p. 402. “Our English ‘in ranks’ does not reproduce the picture to the eye, giving rather the notion of continuous lines. Wyclif was better, ‘by parties;’ perhaps in groups would be as near as we could get to it in English.” Trench, Miracles, p. 265. St Mark here, as elsewhere, doubtless reproduces the description of the scene by St Peter.

κατέκλασεν. “Two long rows of 100, a shorter one of 50 persons. The fourth side remained, after the manner of the tables of the ancients, empty and open.” Gerlach.

41. εὐλογησεν. The words, though not given, were probably those of the ordinary grace before meat in use in Israel. “He gives thanks to God, as the father surrounded by his household was on the occasion of the Passover wont to do, for His natural gifts and covenant blessings. This action is made almost equally prominent in each of the four Narratives, and after the thanksgiving, He distributed the food, as the father was accustomed to do at the Paschal meal.” See note on xiv. 16.

κατέκλασεν καὶ ἔσσωσ. The first of these words denotes an instantaneous, the second a continuous act. The multiplication of the loaves and fishes had a beginning and went on in the hands of Christ between the acts of breaking and distributing the bread. Comp. 2 Kings iv. 42—44.

42. καὶ ἤραν. In obedience to our Lord’s command (John vi. 12), Who would teach them that wastefulness even of miraculous power was wholly alien to the Divine economy.

κλασμάτων, broken pieces, [not crumbs, but “portions” broken off for distribution,] twelve basketfuls, and also of the fishes. All the Evangelists alike here use κόφωντ for the small common wicker-baskets, in which these fragments were collected, at the feeding of the Five Thousand, and the word στίγματα, or large rope-baskets, when they describe the feeding of the Four Thousand. These wicker-baskets were the common possession of the Jews, in which to carry their food
in order to avoid pollution with heathens; “Judaeis, quorum copinus foenumque supellex,” Juv. Sat. iii. 14. The same distinction is made by our Lord when He alludes to both miracles (Mark viii. 19, 20; Matt. xvi. 9, 10).

44. πεντακιςλίον. Besides women and children (Matt. xiv. 21), who would not sit down with the men, but sit or stand apart.

45–52. THE WALKING ON THE LAKE.

45. καὶ εὐθὺς. The impression made upon the people by the miracle just narrated was profound. It was the popular expectation that the Messiah would repeat the miracles of Moses, and this “bread of wonder,” of which they had just partaken, recalled to the minds of the multitudes the manna, which the Great Lawgiver had given to their forefathers. They were convinced, therefore, that the Saviour was none other than “the Prophet,” of whom Moses had spoken, and in this conviction they would have taken Him by force and made Him a king (John vi. 14, 15). To defeat this intention the Saviour bade His Apostles take ship and cross over to the other side of the Lake.

πρὸς Βηθσοῦδάν, i.e. the western Bethsaida, the town of Philip, Andrew, and Peter, in the neighbourhood of Capernaum (John vi. 17).

46. καὶ ἀποτάσσεται, and after He had taken leave of them (Rev. Vers.). Ἀποστάσεως, to separate, to set apart. In the N. T. the word occurs only in the middle form, to separate oneself from, to take leave of, valedicere, Vulg. Comp. Luke ix. 61, πρὸς δὲ δὲ ἐπίτροπον μοι ἀποτάσσεσθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκον μου; Acts xviii. 18, Ὅ δὲ Παύλος...τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ἀποτασσόμενος. See also 2 Cor. ii. 13. In classical Greek ἀποτάσσειν τίνα was thus used. See Lobeck ad Phryn. p. 23. For the force of renouncing, renunciare, comp. Luke xiv. 33, πᾶς...δὲ φίλα ἀποτάσσεται πάσι τοῖς οἷον ὑπάρχουσιν.

47. ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης. With all their efforts and the toil of the entire night they had not in consequence of contrary winds (John vi. 18) accomplished more than five-and-twenty or thirty furlongs, i.e. scarcely more than half of their way, the Lake being forty or forty-five furlongs in breadth, when one of the sudden storms, to which the Lake is subject, rushed down from the western mountains. See above, iv. 37.

48. καὶ ἔδω. “Et tamen non priusquam maturum esset, venit ad cos.” Bengel.

βασανίζομενος. The verb denotes in the active voice (1) to test metals with the touchstone, (2) to rack, torture, (3) to torment as in Matt. viii. 29, of the evil spirit, ἠλθεὶς δὲ πρὸ καροῦ βασανίζατα ἡμᾶς, and viii. 6, of the centurion’s servant, δεινῶς βασανίζομενος. Here it seems to imply that they were tortured, baffled, by the waves, which were boisterous by reason of the strong wind that blew (John vi. 18). Wyclif translates it “travailing in rowing;” Tyndale and Cranmer, “troubled in rowing.”
The proper Jewish reckoning recognised only three watches or periods, for which sentinels or pickets remained on duty. They were entitled (1) the first, or beginning of the watches, from sunset to 10 p.m. (Lam. ii. 19), (2) the middle watch, from 10 p.m. to 2 a.m. (Judg. vii. 19), and (3) the morning watch, from 2 a.m. to sunrise (Ex. xiv. 24; 1 Sam. xi. 11). After the Roman supremacy the number of watches was increased to four, sometimes described by their numerical order, as here and in Matt. xiv. 25; sometimes by the terms (1) even, closing at 9 p.m.; midnight; cock-crowing, at 3 a.m.; morning, at 6 a.m.

καὶ ἔδειξεν. He came quite near their vessel on the storm-tost waves, and seemed to wish to lead the way before them to the western shore. Comp. Luke xxiv. 28, 29.

49. φάντασμα. An unsubstantial appearance. So they thought on the evening of the world’s first Easter Day, when they saw Him after His resurrection. See Luke xxiv. 36, 37.

50. Ἐκκολογεῖ...καὶ λέγει. λαλεῖν points merely to sound and utterance, the general idea of talking; λέγειν to purport. We find the two words joined with εἰςκολογεῖν in Matt. xiii. 3, xxiii. 1; Luke xxiv. 6; John viii. 12. But often as the words occur together in such phrases as this, each is true to its own meaning. Εἰκολογεῖ will express the fact of opening the mouth to speak, as opposed to the remaining silent (Acts xviii. 9); καὶ λέγει proceeds to declare what the speaker actually said. Trench’s Synonyms, p. 275. See below, vii. 35.

51. Χαμ έκκολογείν. Stupebant (Vulg.). Never had the disciples been so impressed by the majesty of Christ as they were now in consequence of this miracle. St Matthew, xiv. 33, tells us that the impression made extended also to those who were with them in the ship, i.e. probably the crew. Not only did they approach Him with an outward unforbidden gesture of worship, “but they avowed, for the first time collectively, what one of them had long since separately declared Him to be, the Son of God” (Matt. xiv. 33; comp. John i. 49), Bp Ellicott’s Lectures, p. 211.

52. πεπωρωμένη. See note above, iii. 5.

Matt. xiv. 34—36.

53. καὶ διαστεράσατος. The sense may be rendered either (1) and when they had crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret (Rev. Vers.), or (ii) when they had crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret (Rev. Mar.). This region is only mentioned here and in Matt. xiv. 34. It is the same as the modern el-Ghuweir, a fertile crescent-shaped plain, on the north-western shore of the Lake of Gennesaret, about 2½ miles in length and 1 in width. From its
sheltered situation, and especially from its depression of more than 500 feet below the level of the ocean, its climate is of an almost tropical character. Josephus speaks of it as if it were an earthly paradise, in which every kind of useful plant grew and flourished. Jos. B. J. iii. 10. 8.

προσωρμαζότατας, and moored to the shore (Rev. Vers.). Applianceunt (Vulg.), προσορμίζονται, Pass. and Midd. to come to anchor near a place. Comp. Hdt. vi. 97, ὅτι ἐν ταῖς νεαῖς πρὸς τὴν γῆν προσορμίζονται; Arrian, Exped. Alex. vi. 4, προσορμίζομενος δὲ δὴ τούς ταῖς ἤχοις. The word only occurs here in the N.T.

54. ἐπιγύνοντες. The dawn had now broken, and the people on shore at once recognized the Great Healer and craved His help in behalf of their sick and afflicted.

56*. ἐν ταῖς ἁγοραῖς, in the market-places. Comp. below vii. 4, ἐν ἁγοραῖς, e foro reversi; Matt. xi. 16, ἐν ἁγοραῖς καθήμενοι; xx. 3, εἶδεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἐν τῇ ἁγορᾷ ἁγοραῖς.

παρεκάλλουν. Observe the imperfects εἰποῦν, παρεκάλλουν, ἡπτοῦντο, ἐπάγωντο.

γα. In Hellenistic Greek the use of γα is extended to obliqua petitione after words of entreaty, command, &c., instead of διώσ or the infinitive. Goodwin's Greek Moods and Tenses, p. 78.

tοῦ κρασπέδου, fimbriam (Vulg.), if it were but the hem. At each corner of the robe worn by the Jews there was a tassel, in which while the other threads were white one was conspicuously blue, according to the commandment of the Law, Numb; xv. 38, 39. Hence the hem of the garment had a certain sanctity attached to it.

ἐκώσοντο. Comp. the case of the woman with an issue of blood related above, v. 25—34. Soon after followed the ever-memorable discourse so strikingly in accordance with the present Passover-season in the synagogue of Capernaum respecting "the Bread of Life" (John vi. 22—65).

CHAPTER VII.

2. ἐσθίοντο, the reading adopted by Tischendorf and Tregelles, is more vivid than the ἐσθιόντας of the Received, while the addition of ἐμέμψαντο is an instance of "a word supplied from the margin to explain a supposed irregular, obscure, or incomplete construction." Scrivener, p. 13.

3. πυγμή. For this Tischendorf reads πυκνα with K.

8. The words βαπτισμοὺς ἤταν καὶ ποτηριῶν, καὶ ἄλλα παράμοια τοιαῦτα τολλὰ ταύτες, are omitted by Tischendorf and placed in brackets by Tregelles.

19. καθαρίζουν. The masculine form is found in the important uncials NAHL, the four cursives 13, 28, 69, 124, and a large number

* See Appendix, p. 222.
of others, as well as in the first two editions of Erasmus. In this form it was adopted and understood as referring for its subject to the Divine Speaker by Origen and Gregory.

24. καὶ Σιδωνιος is wanting in BLΔ. It was probably introduced from Matt. xv. 21.

31. οὐδὲ Σιδωνιος. This reading is supported by ΝΒΔΛΔ, and is adopted by Lachmann, Tischendorf, and Tregelles.

35. ἐκνεύγησαν is adopted by ΛΤΤΔ in place of δινηθήσαν in the Received Version.

1—23. CONTEST WITH THE PHARISEES OF JERUSALEM CONCERNING TRADITIONS OF EATING.

Matt. xv. 1—20.

1. συνάγαγαν, and there are gathered unto Him (Rev. Vers.). Present tense. A few days only were assigned to the performance of those deeds of mercy described at the close of the last chapter. But the Saviour's labours of love were soon rudely interrupted. Having kept the Feast at Jerusalem the Scribes and Pharisees returned to seek out matter for accusation against Him. The combination of the Pharisees of Galilee and the Pharisees of Judea had already been concerted and entered upon, and they now watched His every step.

Δόξατε. "The Sanhedrin were in constant connection and correspondence with the synagogues of the provinces, and even with those of foreign lands (Acts ix. 2). Some, therefore, appointed by them diligently visited the provinces, and watched especially those teachers whose doctrines declined from the principles of Pharisaism, at the head of which stood that of tradition." Lange in loc.

2. κοιναίς χερσίν, τούτ' ἐστιν ἀνάτιτον. Thus St Mark explains for his Roman readers, and then proceeds more fully to set forth certain Jewish usages.

3. ἐὰν μὴ τυγμή. Of the various meanings which have been suggested for this word the chief are (i) diligently (Rev. Vers.), (ii) frequently, crebro Vulg., (iii) with the fist, i.e. having clenched the hand, "facto pugno," (iv) including the hand as far as the wrist, Lightfoot. Cf. Rev. Mar. "up to the elbow." The word comes from πίξ, πύκω, Lat. pungo. We find in the LXX. of Ex. xxii. 18, ἐὰν ὅς λαυδαιται δύο ἄνδρες, καὶ πιατέωσι τὸν πλήσων λίθων ἐπιγιμή. "When they washed their hands, they washed the fist unto the jointing of the arm. The hands are polluted, and made clean unto the jointing of the arm." Lightfoot, Hor. Heb. upon St Mark. When water was poured on the hands, they had to be lifted, yet so that the water should neither run up above the wrist, nor back again upon the hand; best, therefore, by doubling the fingers into a fist. The Israelites, who, like other Oriental nations, fed with their fingers, washed
VII. 11.] NOTES. 107

their hands before meals for the sake of cleanliness. But these customary washings were distinct from the ceremonial ablutions; in the former water was poured upon the hands; in the latter the hands were plunged in water. When, therefore, some of the Pharisees remarked that our Lord's disciples ate with "unwashed hands," it is not to be understood literally that they did not at all wash their hands, but that they did not wash them ceremonially according to their own practice. And this was expected of them only as the disciples of a religious teacher; for these refinements were not practised by the class of people from which the disciples were chiefly drawn.

τὴν παραδοσίαν. The Rabbinical rules about ablutions occupy a large portion of one section of the Talmud.

4. ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς, and after market, a foro, Vulg.; i.e. "when they come from the market-place," scil. ἐλθόντες. Codex D has the addition ἐὰν ἐλθὼν. Comp. Arrian, Epict. iii. 19. 5, ἀν μὴ εἰρωμεν φορεῖν εκ βαλανείου; and Strabo xx. 8, παραπληκτῶς γὰρ ὄσπερ ἀπὸ μεθροῦ τὸ λουτρόν ἐν δίδει ἑστὶν, οὕτω καὶ ἀπὸ συνοισίας.

ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσωσιν, except they wash themselves; nisi baptizentur, Vulg. "The progression would be this: i. before every meal the washing of hands; ii. but, after the return from market, where there was so much danger of coming into contact with unclean men, the bath was used as a washing of the whole man." Lange. For βαπτίζεται comp. 4 Kings v. 14, καὶ κατέβη Ναμαν καὶ ἐβαπτίσατο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ; Luke xi. 38, διὶ οὗ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη; Judith xii. 7, 8, καὶ ἐξεταμένον κατὰ νύκτα...καὶ ἐβαπτίζετο ἐν τῇ παραμυθῇ ἐπὶ τῆς πυγῆς τοῦ ἱδατος; Sirach xxxiv. 30; Heb. ix. 10.

ἔρυτὼν, urceorum, Vulg., pots; this is one of St Mark's Latinisms. It is a corruption of the Latin sextarius, a Roman measure both for things liquid and dry.

καλ ἑλών is added in several MSS. It means banqueting-couches, triclinia, the benches or couches on which the Jews reclined at meals.

5. ἀλλὰ κοινὰς, but eat their bread with defiled hands (Rev. Vers.).

κοινάς is "common" as opposed to that which is set apart for religious purposes or consecrated; hence it passes into the meaning of "defiled." Cf. Acts x. 15 for the transition sense.

6. καλὸς, well did Isaiah prophesy—well, full well, said in irony. See Isai. xxix. 13.


9. καλὸς ἐθετέτη, full well do ye reject: Bene iirritum facit preceptum Dei, Vulg.

10. Μωυσῆς γὰρ ἐκεῖν. Comp. Matt. xv. 4, ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἐνερειλατο. The variation is instructive.

11. ὑπὸς δὲ λέγετ, But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me, is
Corban, that is to say, Given [to God] (Rev. Vers.). Others would give these words an imperative force, Let that wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me, be Corban. The scribes held that it was merely necessary to pronounce these words over any possession or property, and towards parents who needed succour the son was exempt from performing a natural duty, nay, bound not to perform, and yet not obliged really to devote the sum to the service of God or of the temple.

13. τῇ παραδόσαι υμῶν. The Jews distinguished between the “Written Law” and the traditional or “Unwritten Law.” The Unwritten Law was said to have been orally delivered by God to Moses, and by him orally transmitted to the Elders. On it was founded the Talmud or “doctrine,” which consists of (1) the Mishna or “repetition” of the Law, (2) the Gemara or “supplement” to it. So extravagant did the veneration for the Traditional Law become, that there was amongst many other sayings this assertion, “The Law is like salt, the Mishna like pepper, the Gemara like balmy spice.” Buxtorf, Synag. Jud. ch. iii.

14. προσκαλεσάμενος. A graphic touch: and when He had called to Himself the multitude again. He appeals to the multitude as worthier than the Pharisees to receive Divine truth.

15. κοινώσας, lit. to make common, then to defile. The Classical word would be βεβηλώσα. Comp. Acts xxi. 28, καὶ κεκοινωνείς τὸν ἄγιον τόπον τοῦτον; Heb. ix. 13, βαρύφωνα τούς κεκοινωμένους.

16. οἱ μαθηταὶ. From St Matthew we learn that the questioner was St Peter (Matt. xv. 15). As in the walking on the water, so here, he modestly suppresses himself in the Gospel which was written under his eye.

τὴν παραβολὴν. They regarded the words uttered in the hearing of the mixed multitude, and which deeply offended the Pharisees (Matt. xv. 12), as a parable, or “dark saying.” See note above, iv. 2.

19. εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρόνα. A Macedonian word=latrina, cloaca, only here and Matt. xv. 17. Ἀφεδρός occurs in Lev. xii. 5; κατὰ τὴν ἀφεδρόν αὐτῆς, xv. 19, ἐν τῇ ἀφεδρῷ αὐτῆς. For the English word draught from Icel. dræf, dregs, dirt, [comp. A.-S. drabbe, dréfe] comp. 2 Kings x. 27, “And they.....brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.” Shakespeare, Tim. of Ath. v. 1. 105.

19*. καθαρίζων. According to the punctuation adopted in the Text, this masc. participle applies to ἀφεδρῶνα. The ἀφεδρῶν is that which, as the place destined for the purpose of receiving the excretions, purifies the meat. Hence it is put not in the accusative, but in the nominative, as though καὶ ὁ ἀφεδρῶν δεξεται, or something similar had been said previously, so that the ἀφεδρῶν appears as the logical subject. Comp. Soph. Antig. 259,

λέγει δ' ἐν ἄλληλουσι ἐφρόθουν κακολ. φύλαξ ἐλέγχων φύλακα.

* See Appendix, p. 221.
NOTES.

21. Διαλογισμοὶ. Thirteen forms of evil are here noticed as proceeding from the heart. The first seven in the plural number, are predominant actions; the latter six in the singular, disposions. Comp. the blending of the singular and plural in St Paul's enumeration of the works of the flesh, Gal. v. 19—21.

22. πλεονεχεῖαι, avaritiae, Vulg.; "avarises," Wyclif. The word denotes more than the mere love of money, it is "the drawing and snatching to himself, on the sinner's part, of the creature ui every form and kind, as it lies out of and beyond himself." Hence we find it joined not only with a HPV9, thefts, here, and with extortio, ἀρπαξία, 1 Cor. v. 10, but also with sins of the flesh as in 1 Cor. v. 11; Eph. v. 3, 5; Col. iii. 5. "Impurity and covetousness may be said to divide between them nearly the whole domain of human selfishness and vice." "Homo extra Deum quaerit pabulum in creatura materiali vel per voluptatem vel per avaritiam." See Canon Lightfoot on Col. iii. 5.

πονηραί, necuitiae, Vulg. The word occurs in the singular in Matt. xxii. 18, γυνής δὲ ὁ Ἰσραήλ την πονηραν αὐτῶν, and again in Luke xi. 39; Rom. i. 29; 1 Cor. v. 8; Eph. vi. 12. In the plural it only occurs twice, here and in Acts iii. 26, where we have translated it "iniquities." It denotes the active working of evil, "the cupiditas nocendi," or as Jeremy Taylor explains it, an "aptness to do shrewd turns, to delight in mischief and tragedies; a love to trouble our neighbour and to do him ill offices; crossness, perverseness, and peevishness of action in our intercourse." Trench's N. T. Synonyms, p. 36.

ἀσέλγεια. In classical Greek ἀσέλγεια generally signifies insolence or violence towards another, as it is defined in Bekker's Anecd. p. 451, ἢ μετ' ἐπιθεμοῦ καὶ ἀνατύντας βία. In the later Greek the prominent idea is sensuality, ἐτοιμητήν πρὸς πάναν ἤδωνν: Etym. Magn. In our Version it is translated generally lasciviousness, as here and 2 Cor. xii. 21; Gal. v. 19; Eph. iv. 19; 1 Pet. iv. 3; sometimes (2) "wantonness," as in Rom. xiii. 13; 2 Pet. ii. 18. The Vulgate renders it now "imprudicitia," now "lascivia." In Gal. v. 19, it occurs in conjunction with ἀκαθαρσία, on which Bishop Lightfoot remarks, "A man may be ἀκάθαρτος and hide his sin; he does not become ἀσέλγη until he shocks public decency."

ὀφθαλμός πονηρός, "oculus malignus, invidia et de malis alienis gaudium." Bengel.

ὑπερήφανος. As a substantive this word only occurs here in the N. T. The adjective occurs in Luke i. 51, διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερήφανος διασοφία καρδίας αὐτῶν; Rom. i. 30, ύπερεφύτης, ὑπερήφανος; 2 Tim. iii. 2, ὑπερήφανον, βλάσφημον; see James iv. 16; 1 Pet. v. 5. The true seat of this sin, the German "Hochmuth," is within, and consists in comparing oneself secretly with others, and lifting oneself above others, in being proud in thought. Trench's Synonyms, p. 98.

ἀφροσύνη, senselessness, "dementia." The word only occurs here in the Gospels, and is used three times by St Paul, 2 Cor. xi. 1, 17,

24—30. THE SYROPHOENICIAN WOMAN.

Matt. xv. 21—28.

24. ἐκεῖθεν ἤ ἀναστάσ. The malevolence of our Lord’s enemies was now assuming hourly a more implacable form. The Pharisaic party in Eastern Galilee were deeply offended (Matt. xv. 12); even those who once would fain have prevented Him from leaving them (Luke iv. 42) were filled with doubts and suspicions; Herod Antipas was inquiring concerning Him (Luke ix. 9), and his inquiries boded nothing but ill. He therefore now leaves for awhile eastern Galilee and makes His way north-west through the mountains of upper Galilee into the border-land of Phœnia.

tὸ ὅρα. His travelling towards these regions was the prophetic and symbolical representation of the future progress of Christianity from the Jews to the Gentiles. So in ancient times Elijah travelled out of his own land into Phœnia (1 Kings xvii. 10—24).

Τύρων. A celebrated commercial city of antiquity, situated in Phœnia. The Hebrew name “Tzōr” signifies “a rock,” and well agrees with the site of Sū, the modern town on a rocky peninsula, which was formerly an island, and less than 20 miles distant from Sidon. We first get glimpses of its condition in 2 Sam. v. 11 in connection with Hiram, King of Tyre, who sent cedar-wood and workmen to David and afterwards to Solomon (1 Kings ix. 11—14, x. 22). Ahab married a daughter of Ithobal, King of Tyre (1 Kings xvi. 31), and was instrumental in introducing the idolatrous worship of Baalim and Ashtaroth. The prosperity of Tyre in the time of our Lord was very great. Strabo gives an account of it at this period, and speaks of the great wealth which it derived from the dyes of the celebrated Tyrian purple. It was perhaps more populous even than Jerusalem.

Σαίδανος. The Greek form of the Phoenician name Zidon, an ancient and wealthy city of Phœnia, situated on the narrow plain between the Lebanon and the sea. Its Hebrew name Tsidon signifies “Fish- ing” or “Fishery.” Its modern name is Saida. It is mentioned in the Old Testament as early as Gen. x. 19; Josh. xi. 8; Judg. i. 31, and in ancient times was more influential even than Tyre, though from the time of Solomon it appears to have been subordinate to it.

24. ἔθελε. Desiring seclusion and rest after His late labours.

25. ἀλλ’ εὐθὺς, but straightway: so speedily did the news of His arrival spread. The fame of His miracles had already penetrated even to these old Phœnician cities, and we have seen (Mark iii. 8) “a great multitude” from Tyre and Sidon coming to Him (comp. also Matt. iv. 24).
NOTES.

26. Ἑλληνις. St Matthew describes her as γυνὴ Χαράδη (xv. 22). St Mark describes her as (1) Ἑλληνις, (2) Συροφωνίσσα τῷ γένει. The first term describes her religion, that she was a Gentile; the second the stock of which she came, "which was even that accursed stock once doomed of God to total excision, but of which some branches had been spared by those first generations of Israel that should have extirpated them root and branch. Everything, therefore, was against this woman, yet she was not hindered by that everything from drawing nigh, and craving the boon that her soul longed after." Trench on the Parables, p. 339. She is called a Syrophoenician, as distinguished from the Libyphoenicians, the Phoenicians of Africa, that is, Carthage. Phoenicia belonged at this time to the province of Syria.

27. καὶ ἔγενεν αὐτῇ. St Mark passes more briefly over the interview than St Matthew. The latter Evangelist points out three stages of this woman's trial; (i) Silence; "He answered her not a word" (Matt. xv. 23); (ii) Refusal; "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel" (Matt. xv. 24); (iii) Reproach; "It is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs" (Matt. xv. 26). But in spite of all she persevered, and finally conquered.

τοὺς κυνάριοις, "little dogs." "Little whelps" Wyclif; "the whelps" Tyndale, Cranmer. The Jews, "the children of the kingdom" (Matt. viii. 12), were wont to designate the heathen as "dogs," the noble characteristics of which animal are seldom brought out in Scripture (comp. Deut. xxiii. 18; Job xxx. 1; 2 Kings viii. 13; Phil. iii. 2; Rev. xxii. 15). Here however the term is somewhat softened. The heathen are compared not to the great wild dogs infesting Eastern towns (1 Kings xiv. 11, xvi. 4; 2 Kings ix. 10), but to the small dogs attached to households. In the East now the Mahometans apply this name to the Christians.

28. Ναὶ, κύριε· καὶ τὰ κυνάρια. Yea Lord; even the dogs under the table (Rev. Vers.). Her "yea" is the "yea" of admission not of contradiction. She accepts the declaration of Christ, and in that very declaration she affirms is involved the granting of her petition. "Saidst Thou dogs? It is well; I accept the title and the place; for the dogs have a portion of the meat—not the first, not the children's portion, but a portion still—the crumbs which fall from the table." Her words speak to us even now across the centuries, and our Church adopts her words of faith in the "Prayer of Humble Access" at the celebration of the Holy Eucharist.

ψιθών. The word does not occur in classical Greek. It probably denotes something more than what would accidentally fall from the table. It was the custom during the meal for the guests after thrusting their hands into the common dish to wipe them on the soft white part of the bread, which, having thus used, they threw to the dogs.

30. εὑρέθη. Thus the daughter was healed in consequence of the mother's faith and in answer to her prayers. This is an instance of a cure effected at a distance; other instances are, (1) the nobleman's son at Capernaum, whom our Lord healed while Himself at Cana (John
iv. 46), (2) the centurion's servant (Luke vii. 6). The case also of this lonely woman not suffering the Lord "to go" until He had blessed her (comp. Gen. xxxii. 24—32) is the greatest of the three ascending degrees of faith, "as it manifests itself in the breaking through of hindrances which would keep from Christ. The paralytic broke through the outward hindrances, the obstacles of things merely external (Mark ii. 4); blind Bartimæus through the hindrances opposed by his fellow-men (Mark x. 46); but this woman, more heroically than all, through apparent hindrances, even from Christ Himself." Trench on the Miracles, p. 347.

31—37. THE HEALING OF ONE DEAF AND DUMB.
Matt. xv. 29—31.

31. ἰδιὰ Σιδώνος, through Sidon. This is the preferable reading here, and is supported by several MSS. and several ancient versions. See critical Notes above.

ηλθεν. The direction of the journey appears to have been (1) northward towards Lebanon, then (2) from the foot of Lebanon through the deep gorge of the Leontes to the sources of the Jordan, and thence (3) along its eastern bank into the regions of Decapolis, which extended as far north as Damascus, and as far south as the river Jabbok.

32. μουγιλάκων from μόγις and λάκος. μουγιλάκως, βραδύγλωσσος, ἁγκυλόγλωσσος, balbutiens, one who could make no intelligible sounds. Comp. LXX. of Isai. xxxv, 6, τραβη γε ἔσται γλώσσα μουγιλάκων. It does not "imply that he was a mute," as some have thought, but that with his deafness was connected a disturbance of the organs of speech, so that he could make no intelligible sounds. Tyndale renders it "one that was deffe and stambred in hys speche,"

παρακαλεῶν. This is one of the few instances where the friends of the sufferer brought the sick man to Christ. We have already met with another instance in the case of the paralytic borne of four (Mark ii. 3—5), and shall meet with another in the case of the blind man of Bethsaida in Mark viii. 22—26.

33. ἐπολαβώμενος. Comp. Mark viii. 23. Why? (1) Some think it was to avoid all show and ostentation; (2) others to prevent a publicity which might bring together the Gentiles in crowds; (3) others, far more probably, that apart from the interruptions of the crowd the man might be more recipient of deep and lasting impressions.

τοὺς δακτύλους αὐτοῦ. In this man's case, there were evidently circumstances which rendered it necessary that his cure should be (1) gradual, and (2) effected by visible signs. And so our Lord (a) took him aside from the multitude; (b) put His fingers into his ears, (c) touched his tongue with the moisture of His mouth (comp. ch. viii. 23; John ix. 6; 2 Kings ii. 21); (d) looked up to heaven (comp. Matt. xiv. 19; Mark vi. 41; John xi. 41), and sighed (comp. Mark viii. 12; John xi. 33, 38), and (e) spake the one word Ephphatha (comp. Mark v. 41).
34. ἀναβλέψας. This upturned look expressive of an act of prayer and an acknowledgment of His oneness with the Father, occurs also (1) in the blessing of the five loaves and two fishes (Matt. xiv. 19; Mark vi. 41); (2) at the raising of Lazarus (John xi. 41); and (3) before the great high-priestly prayer for the Apostles (John xvii. 1).

ἐστέναξεν, he sighed. We may well believe “that this poor helpless creature now brought before Him, this living proof of the wreck which sin had brought about, of the malice of the devil in deforming the fair features of God’s original creation, wrung the groan from his heart.” Trench’s Miracles, p. 353. ἐστέναξε only occurs here in the Gospels. In the Epistles we find it five times, Rom. viii. 23; 2 Cor. v. 2, 4; Heb. xiii. 17; James v. 9; the sigh of the “Firstborn among many brethren” (Rom. viii. 29), attesting that the Human sympathies of the Saviour were co-extensive with human suffering and sorrow. Comp. John xi. 33.

Εὐφορά: “Prima vox, audita surdo.” Bengel. The actual Aramaic word used by our Lord, like the “Talitha cumi” of Mark v. 41, treasured up by actual eye and ear witnesses, on whom the actions used and the word spoken made an indelible impression.

35. αἱ ἀκοαὶ, “non unus in aure meatus.” Bengel.

ἄλαλα. “The dumb man, ἄλαλος (Mark vii. 37), restored to human speech, ἄλαλος (Matt. ix. 33; Luke xi. 14), the Evangelists fitly employing this word, for they are not concerned to report what the man said, but only with the fact that he who before was dumb was now able to employ his organs of speech. Comp. λαλεῖν γλώσσας, Mark xvi. 17; Acts ii. 4; 1 Cor. xii. 20; Trench’s Synonyms, p. 274.

36. διαστελλατο αὐτοῖς, that is, the friends of the afflicted man, who had accompanied or followed him into the presence of his Healer. “Silentium iis praecipue injungi solitum, qui curati fuerant.” Bengel.

μᾶλλον περισσότερον, tanto magis plus, Vulg. Observe the strengthening of the comparative by μᾶλλον which is not joined to the superlative. Comp. 2 Cor. vii. 13, περισσότερος μᾶλλον ἐχάρισεν; Phil. i. 23, πολλῷ μᾶλλον κρείστων. Winer’s Grammar, p. 300.


CHAPTER VIII.

1. For παροπάλλων of the Received τάλιν πολλοῦ is the reading of ΝΒΔΓΛΜΝΔ, while the ὁ Ἰησοῦς after προσκαλεσάμενος is probably an explanatory interpolation.

24. The expressive reading βλέπω τοὺς ἄθρωπους, ὅτι ὃς ἐνθρα ὅρω περιπατῶντας, has the preponderance of authorities ΝΑΒΟΛLN and is adopted by the most recent editors.
25. διέβλεψεν seems not to have been understood. Hence the various corrections ἥραγον ἄναβλεψαι D; ἐνεβλεψεν C; ἐπαληθην αὐτῶν ἄναβλέψαι Rec. Text NBCDLΔ.

26. μηδὲ εἶπεν τινι ἐν τῇ κόμη. These words are omitted by Tischendorf and are placed in brackets by Tregelles. Westcott and Hort place them in the margin of their edition. They are omitted by NBL, and on the principles guiding the present text they are not inserted.

28. αὐτῷ λέγοντες omitted in the Rec. are supported by NBCDLΔ.

29. ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς. The λέγει αὐτοῖς of the Rec. appears to be taken from the parallel in Matthew; text NBCDLΔ.


CH. VIII. 1—9. THE FEEDING OF THE FOUR THOUSAND.

Matt. xv. 32—38.

1. πολλοῦ ὅλου ὄντος. The effect of these miraculous cures on the inhabitants of the half-pagan district of Decapolis was very great. So widely was the fame of them spread abroad, that great multitudes brought their sick unto the Lord (Matt, xv. 30), and upwards of four thousand, without counting women and children (Matt. xv. 38), gathered round Him and His Apostles, and continued with Him upwards of three days (Mark viii. 2). ἡμέραι τρεῖς, see Appendix, p. 221.

3. ἐκλυθήσονται, dejectum in viâ (Vulg.). For this force of ἐκλύνονται comp. 1 Macc. iii. 17; Gal. vi. 9.

4. καλ ἀπεκριθησαν. Though the Apostles are the writers, they do not conceal from us their own shortcomings, or the fact that they had so soon forgotten so great a miracle.

πέθαν δυνησταὶ τις. It has been suggested that "it is evermore thus in times of difficulty and distress. All former deliverances are in danger of being forgotten; the mighty interpositions of God's hand in former passages of men's lives fall out of their memories. Each new difficulty appears insurmountable; as one from which there is no extrication; at each recurring necessity it seems as though the wonders of God's grace are exhausted and had come to an end." Comp. (a) Ex. xvii. 1—7, (b) Ex. xvi. 13 with Num. xi. 21, 23. Trench on the Miracles, p. 356. Still it has also been well observed that "many and many a time had the Apostles been with multitudes before, and yet on one occasion only had He fed them. Further, to suggest to Him a repetition of the feeding of the Five Thousand would be a presumption which their ever-deepening reverence forbade, and forbade more than ever as they recalled how persistently He had refused to work a sign, such as this was, at the bidding of others." Farrar's Life of Christ, i. p. 480.
VIII. 11.

NOTES.

ἐνεργείας. This word only occurs in the Gospels here and in the parallel Matt. xv. 33. St Paul, however, speaks of κινδύνους ἐν ἐργεία. 2 Cor. xi. 26, and in Heb. xi. 38, some of the heroes of faith are described as ἐν ἐργείαις πλανώμενοι.

7. ἵππος. One of St Mark's diminutives, but it is found in the parallel St Matt. xv. 34.

8. ἐπὶ τὰς σπείρας. Not the small wicker κοφυρό of the former miracle, but large baskets of rope, such as that in which St Paul was lowered from the wall of Damascus (Acts ix. 25). We notice at once the difference between this and the Miracle of the Five Thousand:

(a) The people had been with the Lord upwards of three days, a point not noted on the other occasion;
(b) Seven loaves are now distributed and a few fishes, then five loaves and two fishes;
(c) Five thousand were fed then, four thousand are fed now;
(d) On this occasion seven large rope-baskets are filled with fragments, on the other twelve small wicker-baskets.
(e) The more excitable inhabitants of the coast-villages of the North would have taken and made Him a king (John vi. 15); the men of Decapolis and the Eastern shores permit Him to leave them without any demonstration.

10—21. THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES AND OF HEROD.

Matt. xvi. 4—12.

10. εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθία. Comp. Matt. xv. 39, εἰς τὰ ὅρα Μαγαδαί. Nothing is known of Dalmanutha. It must clearly have been near to Magdala, which may have been the Greek name of one of the many Migdols (i.e. watch-towers) to be found in the Holy Land; possibly the Migdal-el of Josh. xix. 38, and its place may now be occupied by a miserable collection of hovels known as el-Mejdel, on the western side of the Lake, and at the S.E. corner of the Plain of Gennesaret. "Just before reaching Mejdel, we crossed a little open valley, the Ain-el-Barideh, with a few rich cornfields and gardens straggling among the ruins of a village, and some large and more ancient foundations by several copious fountains, and probably identical with the Dalmanutha of the New Testament." Tristram's Land of Israel, p. 425.

11. καὶ εξῆλθον. Our Lord seems purposely to have avoided sailing to Bethsaida or Capernaum, which lay a little north of Magdala, and which had become the head-quarters of the Pharisees; but they had apparently watched for His arrival, and now "came forth" to meet Him accompanied for the first time by the Sadducees (Matt. xvi. 1), their rivals and enemies.

Ἱρέγαντο. They had made their arrangements for a decisive contest, which began with a demand for a sign.
The same request had already been twice proffered. (1) After the first cleansing of the Temple (John ii. 18); (2) after the feeding of the Five Thousand (John vi. 30); and (3) again shortly after the walking through the cornfields (Matt. xii. 38). By such a “sign” was meant an outward and visible luminous appearance in the sky or some visible manifestation of the Shechinah, the credentials of a prophet. They asked in effect, “Give us bread from heaven, as Moses did, or signs in the sun and moon like Joshua, or call down thunder and hail like Samuel, or rain and fire like Elijah, or make the sun turn back on the dial like Isaiah, or let us hear the Bath-Kol, the ‘daughter of the Voice,’ that we may believe Thee,”

12. ἀναστεναζάς, ingemiscens, Vulg.: the word only occurs here in N.T. The ἀνα is intensive, He sighed deeply, ab imo pectore suspiria ducens. Comp. LXX. of Lam. i. 4, οτε κεφαλὶ αὕτης ἀναστεναζονυν; 2 Macc. vi. 30, μέλλων δὲ ταῖς πληγαῖς τελευτάν, ἀναστεναζάς εἰτε; Herod. i. 86, ἀνενεκέμενον τε καὶ ἀναστεναζάντα. Our Lord “sighed deeply” not merely, we may conclude, at their hardened unbelief, but also with the feeling that the decisive crisis of the severance from the ruling powers had come. “For the demand for a sign from heaven was a demand that He should, as the Messiah of their expectation, accredit Himself by a great overmastering miracle; thus it was fundamentally similar to the temptation in the wilderness, which He had repelled and overcome.” Lange,

eλ δοθήσεται, lit. if a sign shall be given, i.e. there shall no sign be given unto this generation. A peculiar mode of negation is constituted by the conjunction εἰ in formula of swearing, in virtue of an aposiopesis of the apodosis. Comp. Heb. iii. 11, iv. 5, εἰσερχόμενον, εἰ εἰσελθείσαι εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν μου. Arist. Eq. 698 εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκφάγω... οὐδέποτε βλέψομαι; Cic. Fam. ix. 1577, morior, si habeo. For LXX. usage see Gen. xiv. 23; Deut. i. 55; 3 Kings i. 51, ii. 8, 4 Kings iii. 14. A sign such as they expected was not given, but “the sign of Jonah the prophet” was vouchsafed (Matt. xvi. 4).

13. καὶ ἀφεῖς. “Justa severitas,” Bengel. “It was His final rejection on the very spot where He had laboured most, and He was leaving it, to return, indeed, for a passing visit, but never to appear again publicly, or to teach, or work miracles.”

15. τῆς ἑλμος. Leaven in Scripture, with the single exception of the Parable (Matt. xiii. 33; Luke xiii. 20, 21), is always a symbol of evil (comp. 1 Cor. v. 6, 7, 8; Gal. v. 9), especially insidious evil, as it is for the most part also in the Rabbinical writers. See Lightfoot on Matt. xvi. 8. The strict command to the children of Israel that they should carefully put away every particle of leaven out of their houses during the Passover-week, rests on this view of it as evil.

Ἡρεῖον and, as it is in the first Gospel, of the Sadducees. The leaven of the Pharisees was hypocrisy (Luke xii. 1), of the Sadducees, unbelief, of Herod, worldliness; all which working in secrecy and silence, and spreading with terrible certainty, cause that in the end “the whole man is leavened,” and his whole nature transformed.
16. ἶτι ἄρεινα. "Or is probably not causal but recitativum, used to introduce the words of the speaker.

17. τετερωμένην, as on the former occasion, the walking on the sea (Mark vi. 52). "Ex corde induratio manat in visum, auditum et memoriam." Bengel.

19. τόσου καφένους. Observe how our Lord reproduces in this allusion to the putting forth of His miraculous power not only the precise number but the precise kind of baskets taken up on each occasion. See above, on vi. 43. Wyclif brings out this in his translation: "Whanne I brak fyue loues among fyve thousand, and hou many coffyns ful of brokene mete ye token up?...whanne also seuene loues among foure thousand, how many leepis of brokene mete ye token up?" See above on vi. 43.

22—26. THE BLIND MAN IN EASTERN BETHSAIDA.

22. Ἑθεθαϊδάν. Bethsaida Julias, on the N. E. coast of the Lake.

τυφλόν. "St Mark alone records this history of Christ's healing works during the time of His final mountain travels along the Gaulonite range, on the Eastern side of the Jordan and the Sea of Galilee. The remembrance of St Peter preserved for us these special treasures, belonging to a time so preeminently memorable to him and his spiritual development." Lange.

23. ἐπιλαβόμενον. "Ipse ducebat. Magna humilitas." Bengel. Even as He did with the other sufferer, whose case came before us in Mark vii. 33. As then, so now, the Lord was pleased to work gradually and with external signs: (i) He leads the man out of the town; (ii) anoints his eyes with the moisture of His mouth; (iii) lays His hands upon him twice (Mark viii. 23, 25): (iv) inquires of the progress of his restoration. St Mark has a peculiar feeling for the gradual, natural, progressive development of the kingdom of God. Lange in loc.

24. βλέψω, "I see men, for I behold them, as trees, walking" (Rev. Vers.). He had not been born blind. He remembered the appearance of natural objects, and in the haze of his brightening vision he saw certain moving forms about him, "trees he should have accounted them from their height, but men from their motion." Ὄραω applies to bodily sight; βλέπω to mental vision or consideration. 1 Cor. i. 26; 2 Cor. iv. 18; Rom. vii. 23; Heb. ii. 8, 9, ὁπώ ὁρῶμεν (we do not yet see with our bodily eyes) αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ὑποτεταγμένα· τὸν δὲ βραχύ ὑπ' ἀγγέλους ἡλιατημένων βλέπωμεν Ἰησοῦν (with the eye of faith we contemplate).

25*. καὶ διέβλεψεν. The tenses here are deserving of notice. He laid His hands upon his eyes (a momentary act), and διέβλεψε, he looked steadfastly, an instantaneous act, and he was restored, and saw (began and continued to see, impft.) all things clearly. For the force of διέβλεψε comp. Matt. vii. 5, καὶ τότε διέβλεψεν ἐκβαλέω τὸ κάρφος.

* See Appendix, p. 221.
δηλανγως = τηλαιανγως, from τηλε = afar off, and αυγή, brightness. The adjective occurs in the LXX. of Job xxxvii. 20; Ps. xix. 9. Comp. also Diod. i. 50, τηλαιανγέστερον ὅραν. See Appendix, p. 222.

26. καὶ ἀπέσταλεν. This is one of the few instances of a strictly progressive cure recorded in the Gospels. “His friends asked that He would touch him. To this demand for an instant act followed by an instant cure, the Lord opposed His own slow and circumstantial method of procedure.” Lange. Comp. the cure of Naaman, 2 Kings v. 10, 11, 14.

μὴ δὲ, do not even enter into the village. “Jesus celebratatem fugit, eo imprimis tempore.” Bengel. For the clause following in the Textus Receptus see critical note above p. 114. See App., p. 222.

27—IX. 1. CÉSAREA PHILIPPI.

27. καὶ εξῆλθεν. The Redeemer and His Apostles now set out in a northerly direction, and travelled some 25 or 30 miles along the eastern banks of the Jordan and beyond the waters of Merom, seeking the deepest solitude among the mountains, for an important crisis in His Life was at hand. The solitude of the beautiful district, whither the Saviour now journeyed, is illustrated by the fact that it is the only district of Palestine where a recent traveller found the pelican of the wilderness (Ps. cii. 6). See Thomson’s Land and the Book, pp. 260, 261; Caspari’s Introduction, p. 163, n.

tὰς κάμας. The little company at length reached the “villages,” as it is literally, or the “parts” or “regions” (Matt. xvi. 13) of the remote city of Cæsarea Philippi, near which it is possible He may have passed in His circuit from Sidon a few weeks before. See above, vii. 24, n., Bishop Ellicott’s Lectures, p. 225.

Κασσαρελας τῆς Φιλίππου lay on the north-east of the reedy and marshy plain of El Huleh, close to Dan, the extreme north of the boundaries of ancient Israel. (i) Its earliest name according to some was Baal-Gad (Josh. xi. 17, xii. 7, xiii. 5) or Baal-Hermon (Judg. iii. 5; 1 Chron. v. 23), when it was a Phænician or Canaanite sanctuary of Baal under the aspect of “Gad,” or the god of good fortune. (ii) In later times it was known as Panium or Paneas, a name which it derived from a cavern near the town, “abrupt, prodigiously deep, and full of still-water,” adopted by the Greeks of the Macedonian kingdom of Antioch, as the nearest likeness that Syria afforded of the beautiful limestone grottoes, which in their own country were inseparably associated with the worship of the sylvan Pan, and dedicated to that deity. Hence its modern appellation Baneas. (iii) The town retained this name under Herod the Great, who built here a splendid temple, of the whitest marble, which he dedicated to Augustus Cæsar. (iv) It afterwards became part of the territory of Herod Philip, tetrarch of Trachonitis, who enlarged and embellished it, and called it Casarea Philippi, partly after his own name, and partly after that
of the Emperor Tiberius. Jos. Ant. xv. 10. 3; Bell. Jud. i. 21. 3. It was called Caesarea Philippi to distinguish it from Caesarea Palestine, or Caesarea "on the sea." Dean Stanley calls it a Syrian Tivoli, and "certainly there is much in the rocks, caverns, cascades, and the natural beauty of the scenery to recall the Roman Tibur. Behind the village, in front of a great natural cavern, a river bursts forth from the earth, the 'upper source' of the Jordan. Inscriptions and niches in the face of the cliffs tell of the old idol worship of Baal and of Pan." Tristram, Land of Israel, p. 581.

ἐπηρώτη. It was in this desert region that the Apostles on one occasion found Him engaged in solitary prayer (Luke ix. 18), a significant action which had preceded several important events in His life, as (a) the Baptism, (b) the election of the Twelve, and (c) the discourse in the synagogue of Capernaum. It was now the precursor of a solemn and momentous question. Hitherto He is not recorded to have asked the Twelve any question respecting Himself, and He would seem to have forborne to press His Apostles for an explicit avowal of faith in His full divinity. But on this occasion He wished to ascertain from them, the special witnesses as they had been of His life and daily words, the results of those labours, which were now drawing in one sense to a close, before He went on to communicate to them other and more painful truths.

28. οἱ τὴν ἀπάντησιν. In this answer we have the explanation, which common rumour, in His own days, offered of His marvellous works. (1) Some, like the guilty Herod, said He was John the Baptist risen from the dead; (2) others that He was Elijah, who, like Enoch, had never died, but was taken up bodily to heaven and had now returned as Malachi predicted (iv. 5); (3) others that He was Jeremiah (Matt. xvi. 14), who was expected to inaugurate the reign of the Messiah; (4) others again that He was one of the "old prophets" (Luke ix. 19). But they did not add that any regarded Him as the Messiah.

29. Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός. To the momentous question, But whom say ye that I am? St Peter, as the ready spokesman of the rest of the Apostles, made the ever-memorable reply, Thou art the Christ, the Messiah (Matt. xvi. 16; Luke ix. 20), the Son of the living God (Matt. xvi. 16), but in the Gospel written under his eye the great announcement respecting his own memorable confession, and the promise of peculiar dignity in the Church the Lord was about to establish, find no place.

31. τῇ ἠρωτήσει. The question and the answer it called forth were alike preparatory to strange and mournful tidings, which He now began to reveal distinctly to the Apostles respecting Himself, for clear and full before His eyes was the whole history of His coming sufferings, the agents through whom they would be brought about, the form they would take, the place where He would undergo them, and their issue, a mysterious resurrection after three days.

83. This word is important. It indicates our Lord's perfect consciousness of a Divine plan ruling His life from first to last. He uses
the same word: (a) in His childhood, ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρὸς μου δεῦ εἶναί με, Luke ii. 49; (b) at the commencement of His ministry, εὐαγγελίσθη, με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ· δεῖ εἶναι ἀπεστάλῃς, Luke iv. 43; (c) after His Resurrection, ωθεῖ ταῦτα ἔστε παρεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν, Luke xxiv. 26.

παρθεῖν. For the special application of πάσχειν to the sufferings and death of Christ, comp. Luke xxii. 15, πρὸ τοῦ με παρθεῖν, 1 Pet. ii. 21, Χριστὸς ἐκαθὼν ἔπεσεν ἡμῶν. Through the Vulgate “Passion” has passed with this technical sense into English as in “Passion-tide,” “Passion-week.” Carr on St Matt. xvi. 21.

ἀποδοκιμασθημα. For the use of this word—reprobari, repudiari, comp. Matt. xxii. 42, Λίθον ἐν ἀπεδοκιμασθαν οτ ἐκκοιμηθησαν; 1 Pet. ii. 4, 7; Heb. xii. 17.

ἀποκτανθημα. For this late form comp. ἐκτάθην, Hom. Od. iv. 537; ἐπεκτάθη, Polyb. vii. 7. The word itself is found, besides the parallels, in Matt. xxii. 6; Mark ix. 31; John v. 18, viii. 22; Acts iii. 15; Apoc. ii. 13.

32. παρρησία, openly and without disguise. Comp. John xi. 14, τότε εἶπον αὐτοῖς ὅ ἤθελος παρρησία Λάζαρος ἀπέβαλε, “Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.” Before this there had been intimations of the End, but then they had been dark and enigmatical. (a) The Baptist had twice pointed Him out as the Lamb of God destined to take away the sin of the world (John i. 29). (b) At the first Passover of His public ministry He Himself had spoken to the Jews of a Temple to be destroyed and rebuilt in three days (John ii. 19), and to Nicodemus of a lifting up of the Son of Man, even as Moses had lifted up the serpent in the wilderness (John iii. 12—16); (c) He had intimated moreover to the Apostles that a day would come when the Bridegroom should be taken from them (Matt. ix. 15), and (d) in the synagogue at Capernaum He had declared that He was about to give His flesh for the Life of the world (John vi. 47—51). Now for the first time He dwelt on His awful Future distinctly, and with complete freedom of speech.

καὶ ὁ Πέτρος. The selfsame Peter, who a moment before had witnessed so noble and outspoken a confession to his Lord’s Divinity.

πρωτολαβόμενος, i.e. took Him aside by the hand or by the robe, and began earnestly and lovingly to remonstrate with Him. The idea of a suffering Messiah was abhorrent to him and to all the Twelve.

33. ὁ δὲ ἐπισταφής. Observe the graphic touches of St Mark. The Apostle who had restrained the Evangelist from preserving the record of that which redounded to his highest honour, suppresses the record neither of his own mistaken zeal, nor of the terrible rebuke it called forth.

ἵπτε. The very words which He had used to the Tempter in the wilderness (Matt. iv. 10), for in truth the Apostle was adopting the very argument which the great Enemy had adopted there.
For Peter now took the place of the Tempter in counselling such a course. Comp. Matt. iv. 10.

οὐ φρονεῖς—"Thy heart is set not on the things of God, but the things of men." Comp. Rom. viii. 5, τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς φρονεῖσθαι; Phil. iii. 19, οὐ τὰ ἐπίγεια φρονεῖται; Col. iii. 1, ὧν ἐν οὐ φρονεῖτε. For the use of the word in classical Greek of political partisanship, comp. φρονεῖ τὰ πολιτείας, Demosth. Hdt. ii. 162; vii. 103; Soph. Ant. 374. The translation "savourest" in the English Version comes from the Latin sapere, through the French.

34. τὸν δίκλον. Even in these lonely regions considerable numbers would seem to have followed Him, apparently at some little distance. These He now called to Him, and addressed to them, as well as to His Apostles, some of His deepest teaching, making them sharers in this part of His instruction.

dύνες θέλει. For the force of θέλει here, comp. John vii. 17, ἕαν τις Θελή τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν.

ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν. For the first naming of the Cross by the Saviour, comp. Matt. x. 38, ὅσοι λαμβάνει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ. St Luke (ix. 23) adds καθ’ ἡμέραν. There is not a hint as yet that He would suffer, if He suffered at all, save at the hands of the Jews. Yet already He has before His eye the Roman punishment for the malefactor and the slave. Already He is familiar with the idea of the Cross. The word falls from His lips so casually and unconsciously that we forget what it implies, and the insight it gives into what was uppermost in the mind of the Speaker.

κερδησαί. Comp. Phil. iii. 7, ἀποκ. ἔργον κέρδησαῖ, ταῦτα ἤγγισα διὰ τὸν Χριστὸν ἤματαν. The offer of "gaining the whole world" constituted a special portion of the Temptation. Comp. Matt. iv. 8, ὅ διάβολος...διεκνυόμεν ἀυτῷ...πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν.

ζημιωθῆναι. We have this word used (i) absolutely, as 1 Cor. iii. 15, εἰ τινὸς τὸ ἔργον κατακαίηται. ζημιωθῆσαί; (ii) with ἐν and a dative, as 2 Cor. vii. 9, ἐναὶ ἐν µηδεὶ ζημιωθῆτε εἰ ἥμᾶς; (iii) with an accusative, as Phil. iii. 8, διὰ ὅν τὰ πάντα ζηµιωθῆν. For ψυχὴν used here by St Matthew and St Mark, St Luke (ix. 25) has ἑαυτὸν.

37. ἀντάλλαγμα. For the proverbial expression of the preciousness of physical life, comp. Hom. II. ix. 401, οὐ γὰρ ἐκόλ ψυχῆς ἀντάξιον; and Eur. Or. 1156,

ἀλλοιωτόν δὲ τι
tὸ πλήθος ἀντάλλαγμα γενναλοῦ φιλοῦ.

The word itself occurs only in N. T. here and in the parallel place of St Matt., xvi. 26.
ST MARK.

122

CHAPTER IX.

1. *δαμὴν λέγω ὃμιν.* This well-known formula occurs 13 times in St Mark, 31 times in St Matthew, 7 times in St Luke, 25 times in St John. It always introduces solemn and important announcements.

τῆς ἐς τῶν ἐστηκότων. Of those then standing near the Lord, (a) three, six days afterwards, beheld Him transfigured; (b) all, save one, were witnesses of His resurrection and of the descent of the Holy Ghost at Pentecost; (c) one at last, St John, survived the capture of Jerusalem and the destruction of the Temple, and on each of these occasions, “the Kingdom of God came with power.” The full manifestation will be at our Lord’s second coming in glory for the universal judgment of mankind.

2. The Transfiguration.


2. *μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας* Ε. St Luke’s words ὀσεὶ ἡμέραι ὀκτώ (ix. 28) may be considered an inclusive reckoning. The link is intentional between the announcement of the Passion and the foretaste of glory.

τοῦ Πέτρου καὶ τοῦ Ἰἀκώβου καὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννην. The flower and crown of the Apostolic band, the privileged Three, who had already witnessed His power over death in the chamber of Jairus; St Peter who loved Him so much (John xxi. 17), St John whom He loved so
IX. 3. 

NOTES. 123

much (John xxv. 20), and St James “who should first attest that death could as little as life separate from His love” (Acts xiii. 2). Trench’s Studies in the Gospels, p. 191.

dei δρός υψηλόν. One of the numerous mountain-ranges in the neighbourhood, probably one of the spurs of the magnificent snow-clad Hermon, the most beautiful and conspicuous mountain in Palestine or Syria. The Sidonians called it Sirion, “breastplate,” a name suggested by its rounded glittering top, when the sun’s rays are reflected by the snow that covers it (Deut. iii. 9; Cant. iv. 8). It was also called Sion, “the elevated,” and is now known as Jebel-es Sheikh, “the chief mountain.” “In whatever part of Palestine the Israelite turned his eye northward, Hermon was there terminating the view. From the plain along the coast, from the mountains of Samaria, from the Jordan valley, from the heights of Moab and Gilead, from the plateau of Bashan, that pale-blue, snow-capped cone forms the one feature on the northern horizon.”

κατ’ ἐστίν μένον. St Luke tells us that one object of His own withdrawal was that He might engage in solitary prayer, προσεύχασθαι, ix. 28. We may infer, therefore (comparing Luke ix. 37), that evening was the time of this solitary retirement. The fact that it was night must have infinitely enhanced the grandeur of the scene.

μεταμορφώθη. The word denotes a “change” (μετά) of “the abiding form,” μορφή, in contrast to μετασχηματίζεσθαι, which denotes a change of “external appearance.” It is used here both by St Matthew and St Mark. St Luke (ix. 29) has instead ἔγερθη...τὸ εἴδος τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἠτέρω. It occurs twice again in the N. T., (i) 2 Cor. iii. 18, ἧμεις δὲ πάντες...μεταμορφοῦμεθα ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς δόξαν, and (ii) Rom. xii. 2, καὶ μὴ συσχηματίζεσθε (be not fashioned) τῷ αἰώνι τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ μεταμορφοῦσθε (be ye transformed) τῇ ἀνακαινώσει τοῦ νόος. For its force as involving an “inwardness of change, a change not external, not of accidents, but of essence,” see Trench N. T. Syn., p. 252, where he remarks, “if I were to change a Dutch garden into an Italian, this would be μετασχηματισμός; but if I were to transform a garden into something wholly different, say a garden into a city, this would be μεταμόρφωσις.” See also Bishop Lightfoot’s note on Phil. ii. 6—8.

ημπροσθεν αὐτῶν. From the records of St Luke (ix. 29), we infer that while He was engaged in prayer, ἐν τῷ προσεύχεσθαι, the marvellous change came over His Person.

3. καὶ τὸ ἱμάτια. The Divinity within Him shone through the veiling flesh, till His raiment became exceeding white as the light, ὡς τὸ φῶς (Matt. xxi. 2), or, according to the Received Text, as the snow on the peaks above Him, “so as no fuller on earth could white them” (Mark ix. 3). “St Mark borrows one image from the world of nature, another from that of man’s art and device; by these he struggles to set forth and reproduce for his readers the transcendent brightness of that light which now arrayed, and from head to foot, the Person of the Lord, breaking forth from within, and overflowing the very garments which He wore; until in their eyes who beheld, He seemed
to clothe Himself with light as with a garment, light being indeed the proper and peculiar garment of Deity (Ps. civ. 2; Hab. iii. 4).”

Trench’s Studies, pp. 194, 195.


The Textus Receptus adds ὡς χάλων, which words are wanting in the MSS. quoted above, Critical Note p. 122. The words are omitted by Tischendorf and Tregelles. See Appendix, p. 222.

4. καὶ ὁφθη αὐτοῖς. The three Apostles had not witnessed the beginning of this marvellous change. They had been weighed down with sleep, ἠπνον βεβαιμένοι ὑπὸν (Luke ix. 32), lying wrapped like all Orientals in their abbas on the ground, but awakened probably by the supernatural light, they thoroughly roused themselves (διαγγελοῦσαντες), and saw His glory and the two men standing with Him. It was clearly no waking vision or dream.

Ἡλιας σύν Μωϋσεί. (i) Among all the prophets and saints of the Old Testament these were the two, of whom one had not died (2 Kings ii. 11), and the other had no sooner tasted of death than his body was withdrawn from under the dominion of death and of him that had the power of death (Deut. xxxiv. 6; Jude 9). Both, therefore, came from the grave, but from the grave conquered. (ii) Again, these two were the acknowledged heads and representatives, the one of the Law, the other of the Prophets (comp. Matt. vii. 12).

ἵππαν συναλόουντες. St Luke tells us what was the subject of mysterious converse which the Three were privileged to hear—“the decease, which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem” (Luke ix. 31). St Peter himself reproduces this remarkable word in his second Epistle, i. 15. “Vocabulum valde grave, quo continentur Passio, Crux, Mors, Resurrectio, Ascensio.” Bengel.

5. ὁ Πέτρος. Eager, ardent, impulsive as always. This proposal he made as the mysterious visitants were being parted from Him (Luke ix. 33). It was for him too brief a converse, too transient a glimpse and foretaste of the heavenly glory.

καλὸν ἔστιν. “Better, as no doubt he felt, than to be rejected of the Jews, better than to suffer many things of the Elders and Chief Priests and Scribes and be killed” (Matt. xvi. 21). Trench’s Studies, p. 202.

σκινάς. Three booths of wattled boughs, like those of the Feast of Tabernacles. It seemed to him that the hour for the long-looked-for reign had come. From the slopes of Hermon he would have had the Laws of the New Kingdom proclaimed, so that all men might recognise the true Messiah attended by the representatives of the Old Dispensation.

6. οὐ γὰρ ἔδει, not οὐ λέγει, “what he said,” as St Luke (ix. 33) has it, but τι ἀποκριθή, “what to answer.”

Εκθέσθων, they became (not they were) sore afraid, “agast by drede,” Wyclif. We only find the word once again, in Heb. xii. 21, Μωϋσῆς εἶπεν, “Εκθέσθω εἰμί καὶ ἐπτρομοῖς. It denotes the very extremity of fear.
NOTES.

7. νεφόλη. Not dark and murky, but bright, φωτεῖνη (Matt. xvii. 5). It overshadowed the lawgiver and the prophet, and perhaps also the Lord. “Light in its utmost intensity performs the effects of darkness, hides as effectually as the darkness would do.” Comp. 1 Tim. vi. 16, and the words of Milton, “dark with excess of light,” and of Wordsworth, “a glorious privacy of light.” Trench's Studies, pp. 205, 206.

8. ηγενέρο φωνή. The same Voice which had been heard once before at the Baptism (Matt. iii. 17), and which was to be heard again when He stood on the threshold of His Passion (John xii. 28), attesting His Divinity and Sonship at the beginning, at the middle, and at the close of His ministry. Looking back afterwards on the scene now vouchedsafe to him and to the “Sons of Thunder,” St Peter speaks of himself and them as “eyewitnesses of His majesty” (2 Peter i. 16), i.e. literally, as men who had been admitted and initiated into secret and holy mysteries, and says that the Voice “came from the excellent glory” (2 Peter i. 17), from Him, that is, Who dwelt in the cloud, which was the symbol and the vehicle of the Divine Presence. St John also clearly alludes to the scene in John i. 14 and 1 John i. 8.

9. ηνα μηδεν. This implies that they were forbidden to reveal the wonders of the night, and what they had seen, even to their fellow-Apostles. The seal set upon their lips was not to be removed till after the Resurrection.

& αεδων. α εφαρκαν (St Luke), το ἑραμα, “the thing seen” (St Matthew).

10. συνήθοντες. St Mark alone mentions the perplexity which this language of their Lord occasioned to the Apostles. It was not the question of the resurrection generally, but of His resurrection, and the death, so abhorrent to their prejudices, that rendered it possible and necessary, which troubled them.

11. δει λέγουσιν. How is it that the Pharisees and the Scribes say that Elijah must first come (Rev. Mar.)? Rev. Vers. “The scribes say,” &c., that is, before the Messiah (Mal. iv. 5).

12. Ἡλειας θιδων. According to the punctuation adopted in the text this verse runs, “But he said unto them, Elijah cometh first, and restoreth all things. But how is it written of the Son of Man? For what purpose is He represented as coming? That He may suffer many things and be set at naught.”

13. Ἡλειας ἐλθετον. That is, in the person of John the Baptist, as is clear from Matt. xvii. 13.

καλ ἐποιησεν αυτῷ, “because they did not recognise Him.” οὐκ ἐπεγρώσαν αὐτῶν (Matt. xvii. 12). A few remarks here will not be out
of place (i) On the three accounts of the Transfiguration; and (ii) On the meaning and significance of the event itself.

(i) The Three Accounts. (a) All three Evangelists relate the conversation which preceded, and the Miracle which succeeded it. (b) St Matthew alone records the prostration of the disciples through excessive fear, and the Lord's strengthening touch and cheering words, uttered once before on the stormy lake (Matt. xvii. 6, 7, xiv. 27), recalling, as the Hebrew Evangelist, the scene in the Exodus when the face of Moses shone, and the children of Israel were afraid to come nigh him (Ex. xxxiv. 29, 30). (c) St Mark, in describing the effect of the Transfiguration, uses the strongest material imagery, "so as no fuller on earth can whiten," and he alone has the sudden vanishing of the heavenly visitors, and the inquiring look around of the disciples, and their questioning amongst themselves what "the rising from the dead could mean?" (d) St Luke alone tells us that our Lord was engaged in prayer at the moment of His glorification (Luke ix. 29), and mentions the slumberous and wakeful condition of the three witnesses, the subject of mysterious converse between the Lord and His visitors from the other world (Luke ix. 31), and the fact that the Heavenly Voice succeeded their departure (Luke ix. 35). (e) Both St Matthew and St Mark place in immediate connection with the Event the remarkable conversation about Elias, but St Matthew alone applies the Lord's words concerning that great prophet to John the Baptist (Matt. xvii. 13).

(ii) The meaning and significance of the Event. This we may believe had respect (a) to the Apostles, and (b) to our Lord Himself.

(a) As regards the Apostles. This one full manifestation of His Divine glory, during the period of the Incarnation, was designed to confirm their faith, to comfort them in prospect of their Master's approaching sufferings, to prepare them to see in His Passion the fulfilment of the Law and the Prophets, to give them a glimpse of the celestial Majesty of Him whom they had given up all to follow.

(b) As regards our Lord. As regards the Redeemer we may conclude that the transaction marked His consecration as the Divine Victim, Who was to accomplish the great "Decease" at Jerusalem, even as the Baptism inaugurated the commencement of His public ministry; it was the solemn attestation of His perfect oneness with His Father in heaven at the very time when He was about to descend into the valley of the shadow of death. It was, as it has well been called, "the summit-level" of the Life Incarnate. From this time forward there is a perceptible change. (a) Miracles, which hitherto had abounded in prodigal profusion, well-nigh cease. Those, for whom "signs" could avail, were already won. For the rest, no more could be done. They were like those, amongst whom in His earlier ministry "He could do no mighty work because of their unbelief." (b) As regards His teaching, public addresses, before the rule, now become few and rare; His
special revelations of the future to the chosen Twelve become more frequent, and they uniformly circle, unenrined in type or figure or dark saying, round the Cross.


14. καὶ ἀλῶντες. "When they came." This is the preferable reading. The great picture of Raphael has enshrined for ever the contrast between the scene on the Mount of Glorification and that which awaited the Saviour and the three Apostles on the plain below, between the harmonies of heaven and the harsh discords of earth.

γραμματεῖς. Thus far north had they penetrated in their active hostility to the Lord. Many of them would be found in the tetrarchy of Philip.

15. ἰδόντες αὐτόν. His face would seem, like that of Moses (Ex. xxxiv. 30), to have retained traces of the celestial glory of the Holy Mount, which had not faded into the light of common day, and filled the beholders with awe and wonder.

15. ἔξεθαμβηθόσαν. The word points to an extremity of terror, stupore percusi sunt, obstupefacti. It occurs once in classical Greek, Orph. Arg. 1217. St Mark alone uses it in the N. T. What is here said of the multitudes is said (i) of our Lord in Gethsemane, καὶ ἥρατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθα: καὶ ἄνθωμον (xiv. 33), and (ii) of the holy women at the Sepulchre, καὶ ἔξεθαμβηθόσαν (xvi. 5).

17. τὸν ὅλον μου, and his "only son," μονογενής (Luke ix. 38).

ἐχουντα πνεύμα ἄλλον. "Alalos only occurs here and in vii. 37. The LXX. use it in Ps. xxxi. 19, xxxviii. 14; and Plutarch, Oeae. def. 438 b, has ἀλελαν καὶ κακοῦ πνεύματος πλήρης. It denotes dumb in respect to articulate sounds, to which he could give no utterance, though he could suddenly cry out (Luke ix. 39).

18. ὁποτέ. According to St Matthew these crises had a connection with changes of the moon (Matt. xvii. 15).

ἀφήσει. ἀφός, spume, occurs Luke ix. 39. The verb only occurs here in the N. T. Comp. Soph. Electr. 709,

ὁμοό γὰρ ἀμφι νῶτα καὶ προϊῶν βάσεις ἔφριζον.

ἐξαιρεῖται. We have this word applied to corn-plants, Mark iv. 6, καὶ διὰ τὸ μῆ ἐκεῖν θέλων ἔξαιρῃ; to grass, James i. 11, ἀνέτειλον γὰρ ὁ πλος......καὶ ἔξαιρεν τῶν χόρων; to the fountain of the blood, Mark v. 29, καὶ εὗρος ἔξαιρῆθη ἦ πηγὴ τοῦ αίματος; to water, Apoc. xvi. 12, καὶ ἔπρανθη τὸ υδρο αὐτοῦ; to the hand, Mark iii. 1, ἐξαιρεῖται ἐκεῖν ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα. Here it may denote either (i) that he pined away, like one, the very springs of whose life were dried up, or (ii) that in the paroxysms of his disorder his limbs became unnaturally stiff and stark. Comp. LXX. 3 Kings xiii. 4. Trench on the Parables, p. 372.
19. Ὁ γεγενένα ἄπιστος. These words, though primarily addressed to the father, apply also to the surrounding multitude, and indeed to the whole Jewish people of which he was a representative, and in a sense to the disciples.

ἐντὸς τοῦτον. "Have I abode with you all this time, and have you profited so little by my teaching?" Comp. John xiv. 19.

20. συνεστάναθεν, "tore him grievously" (Rev. Vers.) or "con­vulsed him" (Rev. Mar.). The preposition has an intensifying force. The word is also found in Luke ix. 42, but nowhere else. The mere introduction to our Lord brings on one of the sudden and terrible paroxysms to which he was liable.

21. ἐπηρώτησεν. "As the Lord on occasion of another difficult and perilous cure (Mark v. 9) began a conversation with the sufferer Himself, seeking thus to inspire him with confidence, to bring back something of calmness to his soul, so does He now with the representative of this sufferer." Trench, Miracles, p. 374.

22. εἴ τι δύνῃ. "If thou canst do anything." This is an expression betokening a very infirm faith, which at the beginning had been too weak, but had become more and more weak owing to the failure of the disciples to aid him. See Appendix, p. 222.

ημῖν. The plural shews how entirely his own life is knit up with his child's.

23. εἴπεν αὐτῷ. "And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him that believeth." For the use of the Article comp. Matthew xix. 18, ὅ ἐδε Ἰησοῦς ἔδει, τὸ ὅθεν φονεύσεις; Luke ix. 46, ἐδόθη δὲ διαλογισμός ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς ἕν ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀπειθεῖνον. See Appendix, p. 222.


πιστεύω. The faith of the person being impossible, the father's is accepted instead; even as the Syrophoenician mother's in the room of her daughter's (Matt. xv. 22).

τῷ ἀπιστῷ. "Only he who believes, guesses ought of the unbeliever of his heart," Trench.

25. ἵδον δὲ. St Mark alone notices this graphic feature.

ἐγὼ ὑπενανάσω. The ἐγὼ is very emphatic, "Ego, antitheton ad discipulos, qui non valorant." Bengel.

καὶ μηκέτι. "He shall not take advantage of his long possession, presently to come back (Matt. xii. 45), and reassert his dominion; the cure shall be at once perfect and lasting."

28. καὶ εἰσελθόντος, κ.τ.λ. This comes out only in St Mark's Gospel.

διὰ ήμεῖς. They had not exceeded their commission (Matt. x. 8). They had on former occasions found the devils subject to them (Luke x. 17). Where was the secret of their defeat now?
IX. 32.  

NOTES.  

29. τοῦτο τὸ γένος. This phrase seems to indicate that as there is a hierarchy of heaven, so there is an inverted hierarchy of hell. Comp. Matt. xii. 45, ἐπὶ τὰ ἑτέρα πνεύματα ποιησόμενα ἐν αὐτοῖς; Eph. vi. 12, τὰς ἁρχὰς, τὰς ἐξουσίας, τῶν κοσμοκράτωρας τῶν ἁγθῶν τούτων, where there is probably a climax, mounting up from one degree of spiritual power and malignity to another.

ἐν σοφήν δέννατε ἐξιλθήν, "can come out by nothing." It is a strong expression.

30—32. SECOND PREDICTION OF THE PASSION.


30. κακάκεθεν. From the northern regions, into which our Lord had penetrated, He now turned His steps once more towards Galilee, probably taking the route by Dan across the slopes of Lebanon, thus escaping the publicity of the ordinary high roads, and securing secrecy and seclusion. "It was the last time He was to visit the scene of so great a part of His public life, and He felt, as he journeyed on, that He would no more pass from village to village as openly as in days gone by, for the eyes of His enemies were everywhere upon Him."

παρεπορέωντο. Pretergradiebantur, Vulg. This word occurs five times in the N. T. It is applied to the disciples passing through the corn-fields (Mark ii. 23); to their passing by along the road from Bethany and noticing the withered fig-tree (Mark xi. 20); to those that passed by and reviled our Lord upon the Cross (Matt. xxi. 39; Mark xv. 29). Here it seems to denote that, avoiding populous places, He and His Apostles sought by-paths among the hills, where He would meet few and be little known.

31. Ἐλθασεν γὰρ. The tense is important. He was engaged in enforcing by reiterated teaching the lesson He had already begun to inculcate respecting His approaching Passion.

καὶ ἔλεγεν. Bidding His hearers, as St Luke informs us, with special solemnity to let His words "sink down into their ears," Θέσθε ἴματι εἰς τὰ ὠντα ἰμάτι (ix. 44).

παραβάθοτα. We notice the gradations as compared with the first prediction. That had simply foreshadowed His rejection as the Messiah by the Jews, and had alluded to His death by the indefinite passive ἀποκτήθησαν. The present speaks of His betrayal into the hands of men, and they shall put Him to death (Matt. xvii. 29).

ἀναστήσεται. Again the Resurrection is distinctly predicted.

32. καὶ ἐφόβοιντο. St Luke also notices this fear to ask what His words really meant (ix. 45), and St Matthew adds that the Apostles were exceeding sorry, ἐπιθύμησαν σφόδρα (xvii. 23).
33. kal ἁλθῶν. At Capernaum the half shekel for the Sanctuary at Jerusalem was demanded, as recorded by St Matthew alone (xvii. 24—27).

34. τίς μεγίζων. They called to mind perhaps the preference given on Hermon to Peter and the sons of Zebedee, and now disputed who should be the greatest in the Messianic kingdom, which they fondly believed was about to be speedily set up.

For the use of the comparative here rather than the superlative, see Winer, 303 and 305.

35. kal καθώς. Observe the several graphic and pathetic touches in this and the following verse. (i) He sits down; (ii) He calls the Twelve to Him; (iii) He takes a little child and places it in the midst of them; S. Luke (ix. 47) notices how ἐστησεν αὐτὸ παρ' ἑαυτῷ; (iv) He takes it into His arms, and then He speaks to them.

36. ἐναγκαλισάμενος. The action is recorded by St Luke (ii. 28) of the aged Symeon, kal ἄνδρα ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ ἐς τὰς ἁγκάλια; the verb is only used by St Mark, (a) here, and (b) below, x. 16, of the Saviour blessing little children, kal ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτῶ. Comp. LXX. Prov. vi. 10; xxiv. 33.

38. ὅ Ἰωάννης. The Apostle was probably led to make the communication by the remark of Jesus about receiving ἐν τῶν τουτοῦν παιδίων ἐκ τῶν ὄντων μου. We may suppose the question arose in his mind how far they were to go in recognising the presence of His name in others besides the disciples. Lange. The occasions on which S. John is recorded to have spoken to our Lord are very few.

ἐκολόμην. The tense does not imply that they succeeded, but that they tried to prevent or forbid him.

οὐκ ἔκολομεν ἡμῖν, or as St Luke (ix. 49) has it, μεθ' ἡμῶν. "Observe what the Apostle affirms to have been the ground of their rebuke, 'because he followeth not us,' not 'because he followeth not Thee.'" It is the utterance of excited party feeling. "We gather from this passage," observes Meyer, "how mightily the words and influence of Christ had wrought outside the sphere of His permanent dependants, exciting in individuals a degree of spiritual energy that performed miracles on others."


40. ὅς οὖν ἔστιν. That in this holy region of tender beginnings they may not break a single blade of His delicate growth, He turns
IX. 48. NOTES.

His kingly watchword, "He that is not for Me is against Me," for them into the disciples' watchword, "He that is not against us, is on our side."

41. πονηρός. For the use of this verb with the double accusative, comp. 1 Cor. iii. 2, γάλα ἔμας ἐπόνησα.

πονηρῶν δειατος. Which all gave readily in those sultry lands.

42—50. AVOIDANCE OF OFFENCES.

42. ὅσ αὐτ. From offences to His "little ones," He proceeds to speak of offences generally, of everything that hinders the progress of the spiritual life.

μύλος ὑμικός. Literally, "an ass-mill stone," a mill-stone turned by an ass. These were much larger and heavier than the stones of hand-mills. Comp. Ov. Fast. vi. 318, "Et quase puniceas versat asella molas." It was not a Jewish punishment, but was not unknown to the Greeks and Romans. Comp. Aristoph. Equites, 1360; Juv. Sat. viii. 213; Sueton. Oct. ixvii. "Pædagogum ministrosque C. fili...oneratos gravi pondere cervicibus praecipitavit in flumen."

τὰν πιστεύων εἰς ἑμ, so St Matthew. πιστεύω τινι means "to believe anyone," i.e. to accept his statements as true; πιστεύω εἰς τίνα, "to believe a person," to put one's whole trust in him.

43. σκανδαλίζῃ σε, "cause thee to stumble," lead thee into sin. Special mention is made of the Hand, the Foot, the Eye, those members whereby we do amiss, or walk astray, or gaze on what is sinful.

ἀς τὴν γῆναν. Literally, "the Gehenna." "The Ravine of Hinnom," also called "Topheth" (2 Kings xxiii. 10; Isai. xxx. 33), is described in Josh. xviii. 16, as on the south of Mount Zion. Its total length is a mile and a half. It is a deep, retired glen, shut in by rugged cliffs, with the bleak mountain-sides rising over all. It became notorious in the times of Ahaz and Manasseh as the scene of the barbarous rites of Molech and Chemosh, when the idolatrous inhabitants of Jerusalem cast their sons and daughters into the red-hot arms of a monster idol of brass placed at the opening of the ravine (2 Kings xvi. 3; 2 Chron. xxviii. 3; Jer. vii. 31). To put an end to these abominations the place was polluted by Josiah, who spread over it human bones and other corruptions (2 Kings xxiii. 10, 13, 14), from which time it seems to have become the common cesspool of the city. These inhuman rites and subsequent ceremonial defilements caused the later Jews to regard it with horror and detestation, and they applied the name given to the valley to the place of torment.

49. Ἄλοι κοινοὶ. Salt and fire have properties in common. Salt, like a subtle flame, penetrates all that is corruptible, and separates that which is decaying and foul, whilst it fixes and quickens that which is sound. Fire destroys that which is perishable, and thereby establishes the imperishable in its purest perfection, and leads to new and more beautiful forms of being. Thus both effect a kind of transformation. Now “every one,” our Lord saith, “shall be salted with fire;” either (1) by his voluntary entering upon a course of self-denial and renunciation of his sins, and so submitting to the purifying fire of self-transformation; or (2) by his being involuntarily salted with the fire of condemning judgment (Heb. x. 27, xii. 29), as the victims on the altar were salted with salt (Lev. ii. 13; Ezek. xliii. 24). See Lange.

50. καλὸν τὸ ἀλά. In its kind and its effect, as preserving from corruption.

ἀναλον. “It was the belief of the Jews that salt would by exposure to the air lose its virtue (Matt. v. 13) and become saltless. The same fact is implied in the expressions of Pliny sal inere, sal tabescere, and Maundrell asserts that he found the surface of a salt rock in this condition.” Thomson, Land and Book, p. 382, describes “the sweeping out of the spoiled salt, and the casting it into the streets,” as actions familiar to all men.

ἐν τῷ ἐν τῷ τῷ ἐν τῷ ἐν τῷ τCHAPTER X.

6. After αὐτῶν: Rec. has ἀ θέσ, which is omitted by Tischendorf and Tregelles on the authority of ΝΒCLΔ, and also by Westcott and Hort.
NOTES.

16. κατευλόγει. Rec. κατευλόγει, avoiding the unusual compound, and conforming the order to the parallel in St Matthew. Text ΝΒCLΔ, which is more forcible and complete than the simple verb would have been. See Scrivener, Introd. p. 506.

21. After ἀκολούθει μοι Rec. inserts ἄρα τῶν σταυρῶν. The words are omitted by Tischendorf and Tregelles on the authority of ΝΒCDΔ.

29. ἤ μητέρα ἤ πατέρα. Such is the order adopted by the most recent editors.

46. τυφλὸς προσαίτης. Rec. before τυφλὸς inserts ὅ and omits προσαίτης.

CH. X. 1—12. MARRIAGE LEGISLATION OF THE PHARISEES.
Matt. xix. 3—12.

1. καὶ έκείθεν. Between the events just recorded and those of which the Evangelist now proceeds to treat, many others had occurred, which he had passed over. The most important of these were

(a) The visit of our Lord to Jerusalem at the Feast of Tabernacles (John vii. 8—10), which was marked by

(a) The rebuke of the “Sons of Thunder” at the churlish conduct of the inhabitants of a Samaritan village on their way to the Holy City (Luke ix. 51—56);

(b) Solemn discourses during the Feast, and an attempt of the Sanhedrin to apprehend Him (John vii. 11—52, viii. 12—59);

(c) The opening of the eyes of one born blind (John ix. 1—41), the revelation of Himself as the Good Shepherd (John x. 1—19);

(b) Ministrations in Judea and Mission of the Seventy (Luke x.—xiii. 17);

(γ) Visit to Jerusalem at the Feast of Dedication (John x. 22—39);

(δ) Tour in Pææa (Luke xiii. 22—xvii. 10);

(ε) The raising of Lazarus (John xi. 1—46);

(ζ) Resolve of the Sanhedrin to put Him to death, and His retirement to Ephraim (John xi. 47—54).

ἀναστάσις ἐξεταί. The place, whither He now retired, has been identified with Ophrah, and was situated in the wide desert country north-east of Jerusalem, not far from Bethel, and on the confines of Samaria. Caspari would identify it with a place now called El-Faria, or El-Farah, about 2 hours N.E. of Nablous. Chron. and Geog. Introd. p. 185. Here in quiet and seclusion He remained till the approach of the last Passover, and then commenced a farewell journey along the borderline of Samaria and Galilee (Luke xvii. 11) and so by the further side of Jordan towards Judea (Mark x. 1).
 Portions of His teaching at this particular period are recorded by St Luke, and include the Parables of (a) the Unjust Judge, and (b) the Pharisee and the Publican (Luke xviii. 1—14). On the frontier of the region now traversed occurred in all probability the Healing of the Ten Lepers (Luke xvii. 12—19).

2. γυναῖκα ἀπολύσαι. St Mark omits the important words καὶ πᾶσαν αὑτὰν, "for every cause" given by St Matthew (xix. 8). On this point the rival schools of Hillel and Shammai were divided, the former adopting the more lax, the latter the stricter view: the one holding that any dislike, which he felt towards her, would justify a man in putting away his wife; the other, that only notorious unchastity could be a sufficient reason. It has also been suggested that the object of the question may have been to involve Him with the adulterous tetrarch, in whose territory He was.

4. βιβλιῶν ἀποτασσόν. See Deut. xxiv. 1. Moses did not command, but only permitted it (ἐπέτρεψεν), and laid it down that it should not be done hastily and passionately by mere word of mouth, but in a set form, with a written document properly prepared, attested, and executed before a magistrate, in order to give time for reflection and secure proper evidence. Copies of such "bills of divorce" are still preserved, and the formula is given by Lightfoot, Hor. Heb. on Matt. v. 31. The same facility of divorce still prevails in Mahometan countries.

5. πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν, "having respect to, with a view to the hardness of your hearts."

6. ἀπὸ τῆς ἀρχῆς. From the law of Moses He appeals to a higher and anterior Law, and the original creation of man.

9. δὲ σῦν. In St Matthew xix. 4 the words are the words of God; in St Mark they are the words of Christ. They are words of God as being eternally valid; they are words of Christ, as rules for Christian life re-established by Him, Who "adorned and beautified" the holy estate of matrimony with His presence and first miracle at Cana of Galilee.

10. ἐς τὴν ὁλίγαν. St Mark alone mentions this part of the conversation as having taken place in the house. He records several confidential household words of our Lord to His disciples, e.g. concerning (a) the power of casting out demons (ix. 28, 29); (b) the great in the kingdom of heaven (ix. 33—37); and (c) here, the Christian law of marriage.

13—16. Suffer Little Children to Come Unto Me.

13. καὶ προσέφερον. These probably were certain parents, who honoured Him and valued His benediction. The "children" in St Mark and St Matthew are "infants" in St Luke xviii. 15.

ἐνα ἀυτῶν. For the sequence of the subjunctive on the historic tenses as the established usage in Hellenistic Greek, see
X. 17. 

NOTES.

Winer p. 360, note 2, and p. 363. St Matthew (xix. 13) adds, that “He should lay his hands upon them and pray for them,” ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ αὐτοῖς, καὶ προσεύχηται, as Jacob did on Ephraim and Manasseh (Gen. xlviii. 14). Hebrew mothers were accustomed in this manner to seek a blessing for their children from the presidents of the synagogues, who were wont to lay their hands upon them. “After the father of the child,” says the Talmud, “had laid his hands on his child’s head, he led him to the elders one by one, and they also blessed him, and prayed that he might grow up famous in the Law, faithful in marriage, and abundant in good works.”

14. ἕγανάκτησεν. This feature is peculiar to St Mark. Only lately the Lord had expressed His love towards little children in a very remarkable manner (Mark ix. 36, 37). The verb, which expresses extreme grief and indignation, occurs three times in St Matthew, twice in St Mark, and once in St Luke, but is not found in St John.

ἅφετε τὰ παιδιά. For this force of the verb comp. Mark i. 34, καὶ οὐκ ἤφειν λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια; ν. 37, καὶ οὖν ἄφηκεν οὐδένα μετ’ αὑτοῦ σωκαλουθήσας; John xi. 44, Ἀυτότε αὐτὸν, καὶ ἄφετε αὐτὸν ὑπάγεων. “With holy displeasure Jesus takes the dim faith of these mothers, and the yet dimmer, unconscious faith of the children under His wing.” Lange’s Life of Christ, iii. p. 451. Here we have the authorisation of infant baptism. “In parvulis natis et nondum baptizatis agnoscatur Adam; in parvulis natis et baptizatis et ob hoc renatis agnoscatur Christus. Qui Adam non agnoscit in parvulis natis, nec Christum poterit in renatis.” St Aug. Serm. 174.

τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων. He says not of these, but of such as these: shewing that it is not children only, but the disposition of children which obtains the kingdom, and that to such as have the like innocence and simplicity the reward is promised.

16. ἐναγκαλισάμενος. See above, ix. 36. He ever giveth more than men ask or think. He had been asked only to touch the children. He doth more, He taketh them into His arms, layeth His hands upon them, and blesseth them.

κατευλόγεται. Except in Matt. xiv. 19; Luke xxiv. 30; Heb. xi. 20, 21 ἐυλογέω is found without the augment in N. T. The κατὰ in composition is intensive, as in καταφυλέω, Matt. xxvi. 49.

17—31. THE RICH YOUNG RULER.


17. καὶ ἐκπορευομένου, and as He was going forth. He was just starting, it would seem, on His last journey towards Bethany.

προσδραμέων. He ran up to Him, apparently from behind, eager and breathless. Then he knelt before Him, as was usual before a venerated Rabbi.
Young (Matt. xix. 22), of great wealth, and an ἄγαθός (Luke xviii. 18), or ruler of a local synagogue, like Jairus. Each synagogue had a decemvirate chosen from "men of leisure" (Heb. בַּלְתָּן), who were free from the necessity of labour and could devote themselves to the duties of the congregation and to study. The first three of this decemvirate were called "Rulers of the Synagogue." See Edersheim, Jewish Life, p. 262.

περιπλέκω: He had probably observed our Lord's gracious reception of little children, and he desired to have part in the Kingdom promised to them. But his question betrays his fundamental error. Not by doing but by being, was an entrance into it to be obtained.

18. τι με λέγεις ἄγαθόν; Our Lord does not decline the appellation "good." He repels it only in the superficial sense of the questioner, who regarded Him merely as a "good Rabbi." "Non se bonum negat, sed Deum significat." Bede. The young man was ignorant (i) of our Lord's character, (ii) of his own heart.

19. τάς ἐντολάς οἶδα. The young man is referred to the Commandments of the Second Table only, and they are cited generally from Ex. xx. 12—17. A striking instance of the free mode of quotation from the Old Testament even in such a case as the Ten Commandments.

μη ἄποστερήσῃς, "do not defraud" (Rev. Vers.). For this sense of ἄποστερέω, comp. 1 Cor. vi. 8, ἀλλὰ ύμεῖς ἀδικεῖτε καὶ ἄποστερεῖτε; 1 Cor. vii. 5, μη ἄποστερεῖτε ἄλλης. It means deprive none of what is theirs, and has been thought to sum up the four Commandments which precede.

τίμα. A positive command. The negative commands are introduced in St Mark and St Luke by μη with the subjunctive, in St Matthew by οὐ with the future, according to the Hebrew idiom.

20. ταῦτα πάντα ἐφιλαξάμην. Adding, according to St Matthew, τί έτι υπότερον; Compare the testimony of St Paul respecting himself, Phil. iii. 6, κατὰ δικαιοσύνην τήν ἐν νόμῳ γενόμενος ἀμέντος; Gal. i. 13. We are told that when the Angel of Death came to fetch the R. Chanina, he said, "Go and fetch me the Book of the Law, and see whether there is anything in it which I have not kept." Farrar's Life of Christ, ii. 161, n.

21. ἐμπλήψας. This word, which occurs again in verse 27 is applied (a) to the Baptist, where ἐμπλήψας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ he said "Behold the Lamb of God" (John i. 36), (b) to the steadfast gaze of the maidservant on St Peter (Mark xiv. 67), (c) to our Lord's look at the Apostle when he named him Cephas (John i. 42), and (d) when he turned and looked upon him, στραφεὶς ἐμπλήψεως (Luke xxii. 61) just before the cock crew for the second time. It implies a steadfast, earnest look, comp. Xen. Cyr. i. 3. 2, ἐμπλήπτων αὐτῷ ἔλεγε.

 некоторые жесты. Lightfoot remarks that the Jewish Rabbis were wont to kiss the head of such pupils as answered well. Some gesture
at least we may believe that our Lord used to shew that the young
man pleased Him, both by his question and by his answer. The same
has been suggested by Origen, Tom. iii. p. 356, ed Lomm, dilexit eum,
vel osculatus est eum. Bp Wordsworth in loc.

ἔν σὲ ὑπερετά. He thus proposed to him one short crucial test of
his real condition, and way to clearer self-knowledge. He had fancied
himself willing to do whatever could be required: he could now see if
he were really so.

πάλησον and δές τοῖς πτωχοῖς indicate the single act, ἀκολούθει the
continued following of Christ which was his duty.

22. ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας. The word occurs only in one other place.
Matt. xvi. 3, πυρράζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός, the heaven is red and
lowing. The LXX. use the words three times for ὁδοῦτος=obstup-
pecere, ἐπὶ τινα, Ez. xxvii. 35; xxviii. 19; xxxii. 10.

λυπούμενος. περιλυπτος says St Luke (xvii, 23).

ὡν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά. And these he preferred to pos-
sessions in heaven, and made, as Dante calls it, “the great refusal!”
“Yet within a few months,” to quote the words of Keble, “hundreds
in Jerusalem remembered and obeyed this saying of our Lord, and
brought their goods and laid them at the Apostles’ feet” (Acts iv. 34).
He was lost through the αὐθεντή τοῦ πλούτου (Matt. xiii. 22).

23. καὶ περιβλεψάμενος. “Sæpe describitur vultus Christi, affect-
tui conveniens, et affectibus auditorum attemperatus.” Bengel.
Comp. Mark iii. 5, 34, viii. 33; Luke vi. 10, xxii. 61.

24. τέκνα. By this affectionate title He softens the sadness and
sternness of His words.
The words τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ τοῖς χρήμασι are omitted by Tisch-
endorf and are placed in brackets by Tregelles. They are wanting in the Sinaitic MS.

25. κάμιλον. Attempts have been made to explain away the
natural meaning of these words. (a) Κάμιλον, a word which does
not occur elsewhere, and which is said to mean “a thick rope,” has
been read instead of κάμιλον, without any MS. support; (b) others
have explained τῆς πτυχαλίας τῆς ράφιδος as the name of a side-gate for
foot-passengers, close by the principal gate at Jerusalem, called “the
Needle’s Eye,” but there is no evidence of the existence of such a
gate and the various readings τρύπημα ράφιδος (Matt.), τρύπα βελώνι
(Luke), are opposed to this view; but (c) it is best to understand the
words literally, and similar proverbs are common in the Talmud.

πτυχαλίας, i.q. τρύπα, from τρύω, to perforate, occurs in the LXX.
of Judges xv. 11; Jer. xiii. 4, xvi. 16.

ῥάφιδος was rejected by the Attic purists. The more usual word
was βελώνι (Lob. Phryn. p. 90) which occurs in St Luke xviii. 25.

27. ἐμβλέψας. For this heart-searching look see above, v. 21.
28. ἡμᾶς, emphatic, "We have left all and followed Thee," adding, as St Matthew relates, τι ἄρα ἔστω ἡμᾶς; in reply to which our Lord uttered glorious words respecting the Twelve Thrones to be occupied by the Apostles "in the Regeneration," or "restoration of all things" (Matt. xix. 28).

29. γυναῖκα. Omitted by NBD, and the best editions. St Peter had not left his wife, 1 Cor. ix. 5.

καὶ ἕνεκεν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου. See above viii. 35, where the phrase καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου is similarly inserted by St Mark. See also above, note on i. 21.

30. ἐκατονταπλασίωνα. "The Christian gains back again already in this world, in the higher form of real spiritual essence, whatever in the physical and symbolical form of his life he has forfeited: houses enough, in the entertainment afforded him by his spiritual associates who receive him; brothers and sisters, in the highest sense of the term; mothers, who bless and tend the life of his soul; children, of his spirit; lands, of his activity, of his higher enjoyment of nature, of his delights; and all this ever purer, ever richer, as an unfolding of that eternal inheritance, of which it is said, 'All things are yours;' in spite of whatever persecutions of the world which dim the glory of these things." Lange, Life of Christ, iii. 459.

30. μετὰ διώγμων. An important limitation. See 2 Cor. xii. 10; 2 Thess. i. 4; 2 Tim. iii. 11.

31. πολλοὶ δὲ. Very signally was the former part of this verse fulfilled temporarily in the case of St Peter himself, finally in that of Judas; while the latter part was wonderfully realised in the instance of St Paul, so that this passage is chosen for the Gospel of the Festival of "the Conversion of St Paul:" It was now that, to impress upon His hearers the important lesson that entrance into the kingdom of heaven is not a matter of mercenary calculation, our Lord delivered the memorable Parable of the Labourers in the Vineyard (Matt. xx. 1—16).

32—34. THIRD PREDICTION OF THE PASSION.

Matt. xx. 17—19; Luke xviii. 31—34.

32. ἧμαν δὲ. Our Lord would seem to have now descended from Ephraim to the high road in order to join the caravans of Galilean pilgrims going up to Jerusalem.

ἡ λύπην. "After the manner of some leader who heartens his soldiers by choosing the place of danger for himself." Trench, Studies, p. 216. St Mark gives a special prominence to this critical period in His human history: he describes (a) the prophetic elevation and solemnity of soul which He displayed; (b) His advancing before them as the destined Sufferer, (c) the awe of the disciples as they followed Him.
NOTES.

οἱ δὲ ἀκολουθοῦντες. “They that followed,” as though there were two bands of the Apostles, of whom one went foremost, while the others had fallen behind.

ἐφοβοῦντο. “There are few pictures in the Gospel more striking than this of Jesus going forth to His death, and walking alone along the path into the deep valley, while behind Him, in awful reverence, and mingled anticipations of dread and hope—their eyes fixed on Him, as with bowed head He preceded them in all the majesty of sorrow—the disciples walked behind and dared not disturb His meditations.” Farrar, Life, ii. p. 179.

καὶ παραλαβὼν τάλιν. This was for the third time: the taking of the Twelve apart is noticed by all the Synoptists, the privacy, καὶ ἰδιαί, is peculiar to St Matthew.

λέγειν τὰ μελλόντα, “to describe the things that were about to happen unto Him.” For the force of λέγειν with the accusative, = “to describe,” “to relate the details of,” comp. ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐτῶν in the account of the Transfiguration (Luke ix. 31).

33. ἰδοὺ ἀναβαλόμεν εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα. These words have an emphasis of their own and are peculiar to this the third and clearest prediction of the Passion. They are found in all the Synoptists.

καὶ παραδόθησαν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθεσιν. This had not been intimated on either of the two previous occasions (a) Mark viii. 31; (b) Mark ix. 30—32.

34. ἐμπαίξουσαν αὐτῷ. For the construction of this verb with the dative, comp. Eur. Bacchæ, 867: Herod. iv. 134, and in N. T. Matt. xxvii. 29, ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ; Mark xv. 20; Luke xxiii. 11. Of the details now enumerated, all the synoptists mention the mockery, and the scourging; St Mark and St Luke the spitting; St Matthew alone mentions the crucifixion; St Mark and St Luke the putting to death. Characteristically St Luke draws attention solely to the share which the Gentiles shall have in the Passion.

καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας. The gradation noticeable in the triple intimation of the Passion is too minute and artless to be ascribed to the weaver of a mythical narrative. Each has a peculiar harmony of its own:—

(i) The First, in the neighbourhood of Caesarea Philippi, simply foretells to the Apostles the rejection of their Master by the Jews, and foreshadows His death in general terms;

(ii) The Second, during the return to Capernaum, describes His betrayal into the hands of men, who would put Him to death;

(iii) The Third, on the road towards Jerusalem, foretells His delivery into the power of the Sanhedrin, who would condemn Him, and then hand him over to the heathen authorities by whom He would be mocked, spitted on, scourged, crucified, and put to death.

(iv) Common to all three is the prediction of the Resurrection on the third day.
We have only to estimate the overwhelming difficulties of any attempt to give a consistent and harmonious account of so unparalleled an incident as the prediction by any one of his own death, to perceive how utterly impossible it is that such a narrative could have been the result of design or of imagination. But the difficulties are immeasurably increased when the prediction is repeated, and each time under different circumstances, and amidst varying details. To be able to represent the Utterer of such unique, unprecedented, prophecies, as consistent on each occasion with Himself, maintaining the same calmness, balance, and absence of all excitement or exaggeration, heightening the picture each time by the addition of some minute feature always in strict harmony with what had gone before, this is indeed to produce a miracle to which the whole realm of literature, past or present, can produce nothing similar.

35—45. The Ambitious Apostles.


35. Ἰδοὺ δὲ καὶ ἦσαν ἄγγελοι, and with them their mother Salome (Matt. xx. 20), to ask the same favour. We learn her name by comparison of Matt. xxvii. 56 with Mark xv. 40.

37. οὐκ ἐδόθη. The mention of Thrones (Matt. xix. 28), as in reversion for the Twelve at the coming of their Master in glory, may have suggested the idea to the aspiring Three. This session on the right hand and on the left was a Jewish form of expression for being next to the king in honour.

38. παντὶ τῷ ἄνθρωπῳ. “They had no sort of presentiment what terrible places of honour they would have shortly attained if their wish had been accorded them, namely the place of the two thieves who were crucified with Jesus, at His right hand and at His left.” Lange, iv. 7.

τῇ αὐτοῖς. “What ye are asking for yourselves.”

παρῇ τῷ τοπίῳν. This is the first time He employs this figure. Comp. Ps. lxxv. 8; Is. li. 17.

ἡ τῷ βάπτισμα. This expression here is peculiar to St Mark. “Baptizari proprie est aquis submergi, pro pati et mori et baptismus pro afflictione, pro passione, pro morte ponitur.” Maldonatus. St Matthew speaks only of the Chalice of Suffering. In the question as preserved to us by the second Evangelist we have the recurrence of a Key-word, which the Lord had used before, but which no one could have invented for Him, which is all His own. Some months before, expressions had fallen from His lips artlessly and incidentally indicating an internal, a mysterious soul-conflict: ἐπὶ Ἰησοῦ βαλεὶν ἐπὶ τῷ γῆ, καὶ τῇ δόξῃ εἰ ἡ δόξῃ ἀνθρώπων; βάπτισμα Στ οὐκ ἔστω βαπτισθήναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχουσα εἰς ὅτι τελεσθῇ (Luke xii. 49, 50). Now His thoughts fall without strain or effort into their former groove. An expression, of which we have heard nothing since, recurs, and in the prospect of the selfsame awful future. Could design or imagination have produced this incidental harmony between words uttered in
mysterious soliloquy and the question now put to the ambitious Apostles?

39. Συνάψα. They knew not at the time what they said, but their words were recorded in heaven. They had yet to learn how serious their words were, and afterwards they were enabled to drink of that Cup, and to be baptized with that Baptism. "If their declaration, 'We can,' be estimated according to its real worth, it cannot be mistaken that our Lord acknowledges in some measure the truth of their declaration. He does not at all announce to them, as to Peter, that in the hour of affliction they would deny Him. He acknowledges that these Sons of Thunder, in their eager attachment to Him, in their fiery enthusiasm and magnanimity, and possessing the germs of the Spirit, could already accomplish something considerable." Lange.

πίστε. To St James was given strength to be steadfast unto death, and be the first martyr of the Apostolic band (Acts xii. 2); to St John (a) to bear bereavement, first, of his brother, then of the other Apostles; (b) to bear a length of years in loneliness and exile in seagirt Patmos (Rev. i. 9); and (c) then to die last of the Apostles, as St James first.

40. δούναι. To give out of caprice, to lavish out of mere favour. ἀλλά never is equivalent to ei μή. Comp. Winer, 566, 728. Hence, as in the A. V., we must understand here δοθῇσται, "but it shall be given."

οἰς ἡτοίμασται. To which St Matthew adds ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου. "It is deeply to be weighed how accurately Christ distinguishes between the sphere of His own rule and that of His Father's."

41. ἤρωτο τὸ ἄγανακτέν. The sons of Zebedee had been in a better social position than most of their brethren, and this attempt to secure a pre-eminence of honour kindled a storm of jealousy.

42. οἱ δοκοῦντες αὐχεῖν. "Qui consentur imperare; i.e. quos gentes habent et agnoscent, quorum imperio pareant." Beza.

κατακυρεύουσιν, "lord it over them" (Rev. Vers.). The preposition is emphatic and gives the force of oppressive, tyrannical rule, where the ruler uses his rights for the diminution of the ruled and the exaltation of himself. The word is found in two other places; (a) in Acts xix. 16, where we read that the man possessed with an evil spirit κατακυρεύοντας ἀμφοτέρων ἑαυτῶν καὶ αὐτῶν, prevailed against and overcame the seven sons of Sceva; (b) in 1 Pet. v. 3, where the Apostle, recalling possibly this very incident, warns the elders of the Church not to be "lords over God's heritage," μὴ ὡς κατακυρεύοντες τῶν κληρῶν ἀλλὰ τόπος γενόμενοι τοῦ πατρίου.

κατευθυνόμεθα αὐτῶν. This word occurs here only and in the parallel Matt. xx. 25.

45. καὶ δούναι. This is the first distinct utterance on Christ's part as regards the purport and object of His advent. He declares the
work of salvation is to be also one of redemption. It could be accomplished only by the payment of a price, and that price was His own life. "Seldom," it has been remarked, "has a truth of such profound import been spoken, as it were, so incidentally. It is as if He had revealed a portion of His own thoughts, as He walked in silent solitude in advance of the rest." He draws aside for a moment the veil which hid the "why" and the "wherefore" of His mysterious life. He clearly knows more than He reveals. He walks on calmly self-contained to the end. Can a scene like this have been imagined or invented?

λύτρον occurs only here and in Matt. xx. 28. The three great circles of images which the Scriptures employ when they represent to us the purport of the death of Christ, are (a) λασμός, a sin-offering, or propitiation (1 John ii. 2, iv. 10); (b) καταλλαγή, atonement, i.e. at-one-ment, reconciliation with an offended friend (Rom. v. 11, xi. 15; 2 Cor. v. 18, 19); (c) as here, λύτρον, the ransom or price paid for the redemption of a captive from slavery (Rom. iii. 24; 1 Cor. vi. 20; 1 Pet. i. 19), while the act of redeeming is expressed by ἀπολύτρωσις, comp. ἀποκατάλασσεως, "prorsus reconciliare," as Eph. i. 7, εν ὧν ἐξέμειν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν διὰ τοῦ ἁματός αὐτοῦ τὴν ἁφευν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν; 1 Pet. i. 18, αὐτὸν ἀπολύτρωσεν, ἡμῶν ἐκ τῆς ᾨράνθητης; Col. i. 14, εν ὧν ἐξέμειν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν. See Trench, Synonyms, p. 276.

ἀντὶ πολλῶν. Comp. the words of St Paul, 1 Tim. ii. 6, ὁ δὲ φθαρτός, ἡμᾶς ἀντὶ πάντων, shewing that Christ died not only for us, but in our stead. See Trench's Synonyms, p. 299.


Matt. xx. 29—34; Luke xviii. 35—43.

καὶ ἔρχοντας. Leaving behind them the upland pastures of Perea, the little company travelled along the road which led down to the sunken channel of the Jordan, and the luxuriant "district" of Jericho.

eἰς Ιεριχώ. This ancient stronghold of the Canaanites,—taken by Joshua (ii., vi.), founded for the second time under Hiel the Bethelite (1 Kings xvi. 34), visited by Elisha and Elijah before the latter "went up by a whirlwind into heaven" (2 Kings ii. 4—15)—was still in the days of Christ surrounded by towers and castles. Two of them lay in ruins since the time of Pompeius, but "Kypros, the last fortress built by Herod the Great, who had called it after his mother, rose white in the sun on the south of the town... The great palace of Herod, in the far-famed groves of palms, had been plundered and burnt down in the tumults that followed his death, but in its place a still grander structure, built by Archelaus, had arisen amidst still finer gardens, and more copious and delightful streams. A grand theatre and spacious circus, built by Herod, scandalized the Jews, while a great stone aqueduct of eleven arches brought a copious supply of water to the city, and the Roman military road ran through it." Geikie's Life and Words of Christ, ii. p. 385.
δχλον ικανο, consisting of the caravan of pilgrims from Galilee and others going up to Jerusalem for the Passover.

ο νιός, “the son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a blind beggar,” this is the translation according to the best reading. The patronymic is made into a proper name after the analogy of Bartholomew and others. “This account of him hints that he was a personage well known to Christians in St Mark’s time as a monument of the Lord’s miracle, as was probably also Simon the Leper; and the designation ‘son of Timæus’ would distinguish him, not merely from the father, but also from other sons.” Lange. As in the case of the Gadarene demonsiacs, he was probably better known, and hence his case is more particularly recorded. “All the roads leading to Jerusalem, like the Temple itself, were much frequented at the time of the feasts, by beggars, who reaped a special harvest from the charity of the pilgrims.”

47. uti Δανειθ. This was the popular designation of the Messiah. He may have heard of the recent resurrection of Lazarus, which took place in his own neighbourhood. Comp. Matt. ix. 27, xxi. 9, xxii. 42.

49. στάσ. Stood still in the fulness of His compassionate heart.

ϕωνήσατε, “call him at once.” The reading adds to the graphic features of the narrative.

50. το ομάτιον αυτο. His abba, or upper garment.

ἀναιήσας, “sprang, or leaped, up.” Comp. Hom. ΙΙ. xi. 379,

Έκ λόχων δμηνήσας, καὶ ευχρεμενος επος ηδα,

and the LXX. of 1 Sam. xx. 34; Prov. xviii. 4.

51. Ραββωνή. The title only occurs here and in John xx. 16, where Mary Magdalene λέγει αυτῷ Ἐβραίων: Ῥαββωνή, δ λέγεται δΔσκαλε. It was peculiar to the Galilean dialect. See Lightfoot, Hor. Heb. et Talm. and Matt. xxiii. 6.

52. εἶπεν αὐτῳ, ὑπαγε. St Matthew alone (xx. 34) mentions that He had compassion and touched his eyes before they were restored to vision. St Luke alone (xviii. 42) records the word of power, Ἄνα-βλέψῃ.
appear immediately (Luke xix. 11–27); and at length, six days before
the Passover, reached the safe seclusion of the mountain hamlet of
Bethany (John xii. 1).

CHAPTER XI.

1. ἐς Βηθανίαν καὶ ἐς Βηθανίαν. Lachmann and Tischendorf
with D and Latt. omit ἐς Βηθανίαν.

3. ἀποστελεῖν. Rec. ἀποστελεῖ. Text from the parallel in St Matthew. Text ΝΑΒCD[gr]. The present is used of future things,
the occurrence of which is undoubted. The insertion of τὰς
is on the authority of ΝΒΔΝΑ Orig. The Revised Version renders it
“and straightway he will send (or sendeth) him back (or again) hither.”

8. στυβάδας is adopted by the most recent editors on the authority
of ΝΒΔΝΑ.

6κ τῶν ἀγρῶν, in place of ἕκ τῶν δένδρων as in Rec., is supported by
ΝΒΛΑ.

28. Rec. after βασιλέα repeats ἐν διώματι κυρίου: om. ΝΒCDΛΝΔ.

29. Rec. after οὖν αὐτῷ inserts ὅ εἰσ τῇ ὑπερ. Om. ΝΒ(CLΔ.

26. ἐπὶ δὲ ὑμεῖς ὑπὲρ κ.τ.λ. This verse is omitted by Tischendorf and
Tregelles, with ΝΒΛΝΔ, as being interpolated from Matt. vi. 15.

1–11. THE TRIUMPHAL ENTRY.


1. καὶ δέ. The order of events at this point needs explanation.
(1) The Saviour apparently reached Bethany on the evening of Friday,
Nisan 8. There (2) in quiet retirement He spent His last earthly
Sabbath; and (3) in the evening sat down to a festal meal provided
by the sisters of Lazarus at the house of one Simon, who had been a
leper (Matt. xxvi. 6; John xii. 1). (4) At this feast He was anointed
by Mary (John xii. 3); and (5) during the night a council of the Jews
was convened to consider the propriety of putting not Him only but
Lazarus also to death (John xii. 10).

ἐγγίζουσιν. The Evangelist, passing over for the present the
peaceful scene at the festal meal (Mark xiv. 3–9), translates us at
once to Palm Sunday, as to time; and, as to place, to the region be-
tween Bethany and the mount of Olives. Observe the present tenses
ἐγγίζουσιν, ἀποστελεῖν, λέγει.

ἐς Βηθανίαν. On the first day of the Holy Week the Saviour left
Bethany and proceeded towards Bethphage=the house of unripe figs,
a little hamlet on the road between Jericho and Jerusalem. As in a
journey towards Jerusalem it is always mentioned before Bethany, it
seems to have been to the east of that village.
NOTES.

Sw TWV p.a. Of! TWV aJ,-rou. The minuteness of the description that follows suggests that St Peter may have been one of these. If so, he was not improbably accompanied by St John.

πῶλον 6εδειμένον. "In the East the ass is in high esteem. State­lier, livelier, swifter than with us, it vies with the horse in favour. Among the Jews it was equally valued as a beast of burden, for work in the field or at the mill, and for riding. In contrast to the horse, which had been introduced by Solomon from Egypt, and was used especially for war, it was the symbol of peace. To the Jew it was peculiarly national, for had not Moses led his wife, seated on an ass, to Egypt; had not the Judges ridden on white asses; and was not the ass of Abraham, the friend of God, noted in Scripture? Every Jew, moreover, expected, from the words of one of the prophets (Zech. ix. 9), that the Messiah would enter Jerusalem riding on an ass. No act could be more perfectly in keeping with the conception of a king of Israel, and no word could express more plainly that the king pro­claimed Himself the Messiah." Geikie, ii, p. 395.

έφ' δὲ 6έδεικ. This agrees with St Matthew's account of the she­ass (Matt. xxi. 2) and her colt with her. The colt would not have been used, so long as it was running with the mother. Unused animals were put to sacred purposes. See Num. xix. 2; Deut. xxi. 3; 1 Sam. vi. 7.

3. ο κύριος. The words suggest that the man may have been a secret disciple. "Secret disciples, such as the five hundred who afterwards gathered to one spot in Galilee, and the hundred and twenty who met after the resurrection (1 Cor. xv. 6; Acts i. 15), were scattered in many places."

3. αποστέλλει, "straightway he sendeth him back hither." The present tense adds greatly to the vividness of the narrative as though the scene were taking place before the eyes of the Divine Speaker.

4. εν τού αμφόδου, "in the open street." "Αμφόδου, (i) a road that leads round a place, a street or lane; (ii) a block of houses surrounded by streets; (iii) the quarter of a town. It occurs in the LXX. of Jer. xvii. 27, xlix. 26. Here it means, "the passage round the house," "the open street." Observe the minuteness of the circumstances speci­fied. The Apostles would find the colt tied; it had never been ridden; it would be found outside, at the door of the house, in the open street; and persons would be near it, and the words which they would speak are predicted, and the answer is prescribed which the Apostles were to make.

7. τὰ ιμάτα, over both indeed (Matt. xxi. 7), to do Him regal honour, just as the captains "took every man his garment, and put it under Jehu on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king" (2 Kings ix. 13).

ἐν' αὐτῶν. Upon the unused colt, while probably some of the Apostles led it by the bridle.
8. ὑμέτεραι, i.e. their “abbas” or “hykes,” the loose blanket or cloak worn over the tunic or shirt. So myrtle-twig and robes had been strewn by their ancestors before Mordecai, when he came forth from the palace of Ahasuerus (Targ. Esther viii. 15), so the Persian army had honoured Xerxes when about to cross the Hellespont (Herod. vii. 54), and so Robinson tells us the inhabitants of Bethlehem threw their garments under the feet of the horses of the English consul at Damascus, whose aid they were imploring (Biblical Researches, p. 162).

στιβάδας. Στιβάς, from στείβω, is explained by Hesychius as ἀπὸ βασίλεων ἐλθὼν ἵππων στρατῶν. It means “layers of leaves.”

κόψατες ἐκ τῶν ἄγρων, “which they had cut from the fields,” or “gardens.” Eastern gardens are not flower gardens, nor private gardens, but the orchards, vineyards and fig-enclosures round a town. The road from Bethany to Jerusalem wound through rich plantations of palm trees, and fruit- and olive-gardens.

9. οἱ προάγοντες. From St John xii. 12 we gather that a second stream of people issuing from the Holy City came forth to meet the Saviour, and these joining the others coming from Bethany, turned round and swelled the long procession towards Jerusalem. See Stanley’s Sinai and Palestine, p. 191.

10. εὐλογημένα βασιλεία. The feelings of the multitudes found expression in the prophetic language of the Psalms, and they heralded the coming of the “Son of David” to establish His Messianic kingdom. See Ps. cxviii. 26.

11. καὶ εἰσῆλθεν. “At a particular turn in the road the whole of the magnificent city, as if rising from an abyss, burst into view. Then it was that the procession paused, and our Lord went over the devoted capital (Luke xix. 41—44), and afterwards resumed his route towards Jerusalem, crossing the bridge over the Kedron, and passing through the gate now St Stephen’s into Bezetha, the new town, through narrow streets, “hung with flags and banners for the feast, and crowded on the raised sides, and on every roof, and at every window, with eager faces.”

ἐπὶ τὸ ἱερόν. Ἱερὸν (= templum) is the whole compass of the sacred enclosure, the ῥέμενος, including the outer courts, the porches, porticoes, and other buildings subordinated to the temple itself. Ναός (sedes) from νῆσον, “habito,” as the proper habitation of God (Acts vii. 48; xvii. 24), the στέφανον θεοῦ (Matt. xii. 4) is the Temple itself, the heart and centre of the whole, the Holy, and the Holy of Holies, (comp. Matt. xxiii. 35). Irreverent as was the intrusion of the money-changers, the buyers and sellers, they had established themselves in the ἱερόν, not in the temple properly so called. See Trench’s Synonyms, pp. 10, 11.

καὶ περιβλεψάμενος. “The actual procession would not proceed farther than the foot of Mount Moriah, beyond which they might not advance in travelling array, or with dusty feet.” Before they reached
the Shushan gate they dispersed, and Jesus entered the courts of the Temple, surveyed the scene of disorder and desecration which they presented, with prolonged and calm and searching glance,

ἐξῆλθεν, and the great Palm Sunday was over, many, doubtless, being disappointed who had expected that as He passed on towards the Temple, He would display some unmistakeable "sign," and claim the sceptre, and ascend the throne.

12—14. THE WITHERING OF THE FIG-TREE.

Matt. xxi. 18, 19.

12. ἐπείνασεν. A late use for ἐπείνασεν. The contraction of α into a instead of η in πευδώς, δυσώ, &c. occurs, though rarely, in the later Greek Authors.

13. ἡχούσαν φύλλα. It stood alone, a single fig-tree, by the wayside (Matt. xxi. 19), and presented an unusual show of leaves for the season.

ο γάρ καίρος. That is, the ordinary fig-season had not yet arrived. The rich verdure of this tree seemed to shew that it was fruitful, and there was "every probability of finding upon it either the late violet-coloured autumn figs, which often hung upon the trees all through the winter, and even until the new spring leaves had come, or the first-ripe figs (Isai. xxviii. 4; Jer. xxiv. 2; Hos. ix. 10; Nah. iii. 12), of which Orientals are particularly fond." Farrar, Life, ii. 213. But this tree had nothing but leaves. It was the very type of a fair profession without performance; a very parable of the nation, which, with all its professions, brought forth no "fruit to perfection." Comp. Luke viii. 14.


μηκέτι μηδές...φάγοι. The use of the Optative in the N. T. is somewhat rare. It occurs here in the expression of a wish, may no man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. Comp. the formula μη γένοιτο.

καὶ παραχρήμα, immediately, adds St Matthew (xxi. 19), "the fig-tree withered away," though the disciples did not notice it till the following morning. Thus our blessed Lord exhibited at once a Parable and a prophecy in action.

15—19. THE SECOND CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE.


15. ἥρετο ἐκβάλλαν. The nefarious scene, which He had sternly rebuked on the occasion of His first Passover, and which is recorded only by St John (ii. 13—16), was still-being enacted.

τοὺς πολούτως. For the convenience of Jews and proselytes re-
siding at a distance from the Holy City, a kind of market had been established in the outer court, and here sacrificial victims, incense, oil, wine, and other things necessary for the service and the sacrifices, were to be obtained.

τὰς τραπέζας. Money would be required (1) to purchase materials for offerings, (2) to present as free offerings to the Temple treasury (Mark xii. 41; Luke xxii. 1), (3) to pay the yearly Temple-tax of half a shekel due from every Jew, however poor. All this could not be received except in a native coin called the Temple Shekel, which was not generally current. Strangers therefore had to change their Roman, Greek, or Eastern money, at the stalls of the money-changers, to obtain the coin required. This trade gave ready means for fraud, which was only too common.

τῶν κολλυβιστῶν. κολλυβιστάς, for which the classical usage was ἀργυρομοιχής, comes from κόλλυβος, Heb. Kolbôn, said to be a Phœnician word, (i) a small coin, (ii) a rate of exchange. Comp. Arist. Pax. 1200; Cic. in Verrem, Act. ii. 3, 78, “Ex omni pecunia...deductiones fieri solebant; primum pro spectatione et collybo.”

τὰς περιστεράς. Required for poor women coming for purification (Lev. xii. 6, 8; Luke ii. 24) from all parts of the country, and for other offerings. The sale of doves appears to have been in great measure in the hands of the priests themselves, and one of the high priests especially is said to have gained great profits from his dovecots on Mount Olivet.

16. σκέυος. He would not allow laden porters and others to desecrate the honour due to His Father’s house by crossing the Temple courts as though they were public streets, “quasi per plateam,” Bengel. This particular is peculiar to St Mark.

17. τῶν τοῖς ἑθέσιν, “for all the nations” (Rev. Vers.).

σπήλαιον λῃστῶν, “a den of robbers.” The distinction is to be borne in mind between λῃστής, latro, “the brigand or violent spoiler,” from λῃς or λεῖα, as our “robber,” from “Raub,” booty, who acts by violence and openly (2 Cor. xi. 26; Hos. vii. 1; Jer. vii. 11), and κλέπτης, fur, the “thief,” or secret purloiner, who compasses his purpose by fraud and in secret (Matt. xxiv. 43; John xxi. 6). “Pures insidianter et occulta fraude decipiunt; latrones audacter aliena diripiunt,” Jerome in Osee 7. 1, quoted in Trench’s Syn., p. 153.

18. ἄρχωνες. This title, it is to be remembered, was applied to (i) the high-priest properly so called; (ii) to all who had held the high-priesthood (the office under Roman sway no longer lasting for life, and becoming little more than annual); (iii) the heads of the twenty-four courses (1 Chron. xxiv., Luke i. 9).

19. ἐπορεύετο. Crossing the ridge of Olivet, He sought once more the retirement of Bethany.
NOTES.

THE WITHERED FIG-TREE.

Matt. xxi. 20—22.

20. πρωί. The early morning of Tuesday in Holy Week.

έηραμμένην. From S. Matthew (xxi. 19) it would appear that "some beginnings of the threatened withering began to shew themselves, almost as soon as the word of the Lord was spoken; a shuddering fear may have run through all the leaves of the tree, which was thus stricken at its heart." Trench.

21. καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος. Who doubtless related the incident with all its attendant circumstances to St Mark. 22. See App., p. 222.

23. δὲ ἐν εὐπή τῷ δρει ταύτῳ. Language like this was familiar in the schools of the Jews. They used to set out those teachers among them, that were more eminent for the profundity of their learning, or the splendour of their virtues, by such expressions as these, "He is a rooter up or remover of mountains." "They called Rabbah Bar Nachmani, A rooter up of mountains, because he had a piercing judgment." Lightfoot, Hor. Heb.

καὶ μὴ διακρῖθη. διακρίνεω (a) in the active voice means to discriminate, distinguish, discern, as Matt. xvi. 3, τὸ μὲν πρῶτων τοῦ ὀνόματος ἴδυνατε διακρίνειν; Acts xv. 9, καὶ οὐδὲν διακρίνει μεταξὺ ἡμῶν τε καὶ αὐτῶν; 1 Cor. xi. 29, μὴ διακρίνω τὸ σώμα; (b) in the passive and middle voice, it means to go to law, to dispute, as Acts xi. 2, διεκρίνοντο πρὸς αὐτῶν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς; Jas. ii. 4, οὐ διεκρίθητε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς; (c) to dispute with oneself, to doubt, waver; as here; Acts x. 20, πορεύου οὖν αὐτοῖς μηδὲν διακρίνομενος; Rom. iv. 20, ἐλθὲν τῇ ἐπαγγελίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐ διεκρίθη. 24. See Appendix, p. 222.

25. ἐν οἴνῳ στῆκε. The posture of prayer among the Jews seems to have been most often standing; comp. the instance of Hannah (1 Sam. i. 26), and of the Pharisee (Luke xviii. 11). When the prayer was offered with especial solemnity and humiliation, this was naturally expressed by (a) kneeling; comp. the instance of Solomon (1 Kings viii. 54), and Daniel (vi. 10); or (b) prostration, as Joshua (vii. 6), and Elijah (1 Kings xviii. 42). For construction of ἐν οἴνῳ cf. iii. 11.

αἰφλετε. In this place, where our Lord connects the strong assurance of the marvellous power of faith with the cursing of the fig-tree, He passes on most naturally to declare how such a faith could not be sundered from forgiving love, that it should never be used in the service of hate or fanaticism.

τὸ παραπτώματα. παράπτωμα, which literally denotes a falling beside, a falling from the right way, is used sometimes for an error, a mistake in judgment, as in Ps. xviii. 13, 14, where it is contrasted with the ἀμαρτία μεγάλη, and Polybius, ix. 10. 6, sometimes for a mortal sin as in Ezek. xviii. 26, and comp. Heb. vi. 6 with x. 26. It is rendered in our Version (1) fault in Gal. vi. 1; Jas. v. 16; (2) offence

* See Appendix, p. 223.
27—33. **Question respecting John the Baptist.**


27. **περιπατούντος.** This again is in keeping with St Mark's vivid style of delineation.

οἱ πρεσβύτεροι. The ancient senators or representatives of the people. With the chief priests and scribes they constituted on this occasion a formal deputation from the Sanhedrin. We find the earliest notice of the elders acting in concert as a political body in the time of the Exodus (Ex. xix. 7; Deut. xxxi. 9). Their authority, which extended to all matters of the common weal, they exercised under (a) the Judges (Judg. ii. 7; 1 Sam. iv. 3); under (b) the Kings (1 Sam. xxx. 26; 1 Chron. xxi. 16; 2 Sam. xvii. 4); during (c) the Captivity (Jer. xxix. 1; Ezek. viii. 1); after (d) the Return (Ezra v. 5, vi. 7, 14, x. 8, 14); under (e) the Maccabees (1 Macc. xii. 6; 2 Macc. i. 10); in (f) the time of our Lord, when they denoted a distinct body in the Sanhedrin, amongst whom they obtained their seat by election, or nomination from the executive authority.

28. **ἐν τοῖς ἔξωστα.** They evidently wished to bring Him to account for His act of the day before, and for His assumption to teach as a Rabbi, without any license from the Schools, which was contrary to the established rule. The same question had been put to Him three years before and by the same persons (John ii. 18).

29. **ἐπερωτήσαντο.** They doubtless hoped that He would have claimed Divine authority, and then they would have had matter for accusation against Him, but He answered their question by another.

30. **τῷ βαπτιστῷ τοῦ Ἰωάννου.** John was the most recent upholder of the validity of the prophetic order in Israel, and he had distinctly testified to the Messianic authority of our Lord (John i. 29—34, 36); from whom did He receive His commission to baptize? Was it from heaven, or a mere human assumption of his own?

31. **ἐκ γενέων.** Observe the impressive abruptness here, which is more significant than the full expression of St Matthew (xxi. 26), and of St Luke (xx. 6). If we shall say, From heaven; He will say, Why then did ye not believe Him? But should we say, From men—they dared not face the alternative, they feared the people, and were driven to a feeble evasion. Rev. Mar. “But shall we say,” &c.

33. **οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω.** The counter-question of Jesus was the consequence of the question of these men. “Him that inquires,” saith one of old, “we are bound to instruct; but him that tempts, we may defeat with a stroke of reasoning.”
CHAPTER XII.

4. After καὶ καίνην Rec. inserts λιθοβολήσαντες from parallel in St Matthew. Om. ΝΒΔΛΔ; καὶ ὑμισαν for ἀπέστειλαν ὑμισαν is the reading of ΝΒΔΛ, and is adopted by Tischendorf and Tregelles, Westcott and Hort.

17. For καὶ ἔθανασαν of the Rec. Lachmann and Tregelles read ἔδαναζον, Tischendorf ἔδαναζον with ΝΒ, and so also Westcott and Hort.

22. Ἄλαθον αὐτὴν of Rec. is omitted by Tischendorf and Tregelles: om. ΝΒCLMΔ. καὶ όι ἐπτὰ ύικ ἀφηκαν στέρμα is supported by ΝΒCLΔ. The text was evidently the original, and has been variously emended from the context.

27. The θές of the Rec. is wanting with ζώντων in ΝΑΒCD.

28. πάντων is the strongest supported reading instead of πασών. πρώτη πάντων coalesce into one word—"first-of-all of the commandments."

29. Here there are many variations. Text ΝΒΔΛ.

31. Tischendorf and Tregelles, Westcott and Hort read simply δευτέρα αὐτῇ with ΝΒΛ.

1—12. PARABLE OF THE WICKED HUSBANDMEN.

1. ἐκ παραβολάς. St Matthew presents us here with a group of three parables, (i) the Two Sons (xxi. 28—32), (ii) the Wicked Husbandmen (33—46), (iii) the Marriage of the King's Son (xxii. 1—14). St Mark and St Luke relate only the second of the three.

ἀμπελόνα. Our Lord seems to take up the words of the prophet Isaiah (v. 1—7) and to build His teaching the more willingly on the old foundations, as He was accused of destroying the Law. Comp. Deut. xxxi. 32; Ps. lxxx. 8—16; Ezek. xv. 1—6; Hos. x. 1. By the Vineyard we are to understand the Kingdom of God, as successively realized in its idea (1) by the Jew, and (2) by the Gentile. Trench's Parables, p. 193.

ἐφύτευσεν. The householder not merely possessed, he "planted" the vineyard. So God planted His spiritual vineyard (a) under Moses (Deut. xxxii. 12—14; Ex. xv. 17), (b) under Joshua, when the Jews were established in the land of Canaan.

φραγμόν. Not a hedge of thorns, but a stone wall to keep out wild boars (Ps. lxxx. 13), jackals, and foxes (Num. xxii. 24; Cant. ii. 15; Neh. iv. 3). The word only occurs (a) here, (b) in the parallel Matt.
xxi. 33, (c) in Luke xiv. 23, "go ye into the highways and hedges," and (d) Eph. ii. 14, "the middle wall of partition," "Enclosures of loose stone, like the walls of fields in Derbyshire or Westmoreland, everywhere catch the eye on the bare slopes of Hebron, of Bethlehem, and of Olivet." Stanley, Sinai and Palestine, p. 421.

υπολήφνον, a pit for the winepress. The word only occurs here in the N. T. The winepress (torcular) λαύρος (Matt. xxi. 33) = the Latin lacus, whence Wyclif's translation, "dalf a lake;" consisted of two parts, (1) the press (gath) or trough above, in which the grapes were placed, and there trodden by the feet of several persons amidst singing and other expressions of joy (Judg. ix. 27; Isaiah xvi. 10; Jer. xxv. 30); (2) a smaller trough (γεκεβ), into which the expressed juice flowed through a hole or spout (Neh. xiii. 15; Isaiah lxiii. 2; Lam. i. 15). Here the smaller trough, which was often hollowed ("digged") out of the earth or native rock and then lined with masonry, is put for the whole apparatus, and is called a wine-fat. This word occurs also in Isaiah lxiii. 3; Hos. ix. 2, marg.; compare press-fat, Hag. ii. 16; and fat, Joel ii. 24, iii. 13. Fat from A. S. ðæt = a vessel, vat, according to the modern spelling.

tórgov, i.e. "a tower of the watchman," rendered "cottage" in Isaiah i. 8, xxiv. 20. Here the watchers and vinedressers lived (Isaiah v. 2), and frequently, with slings, scared away wild animals and robbers. At the corner of each enclosure "ris[es] its square grey towers, at first sight hardly distinguishable from the ruins of ancient churches or fortresses, which lie equally scattered over the hills of Judæa." Stanley, p. 421. ἔδερο, see Appendix, p. 223.

γεφυραῖες. By these the spiritual leaders and teachers of the Jewish nation (Mal. ii. 7; Ezek. xxxiv. 2) are intended. Their land, secluded and yet central, was hedged round on the east by the river Jordan, on the south by the desert of Idumæa, on the west by the sea, on the north by Libanus and Anti-Libanus, while they themselves were separated by the Law, "the middle wall of partition" (Eph. ii. 14), from the Gentiles and idolatrous nations around.

καὶ ἀπεδίμησεν, "went into another country." The same word is used by all the Synoptists, but St Luke adds, χρόνως λαύρος, "for a long time."

2. δοῦλον. So St Luke xx. 10; τῶν δοῦλων, Matt. xxi. 84; the prophets and other eminent messengers of God raised up at particular periods for particular purposes. "Servi sunt ministri extraordinarii, maiorves ; agricola, ordinarii." Bengel.

ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν. The householder's share. The rent not being paid in money, but in a stipulated portion of the produce, according to the well-known metayer system once prevalent over great part of Europe. The prophets were sent to the people from time to time to require of them "the repentance and the inward longing after true inward righteousness, which the Law was unable to bring about."
NOTES.

3. ἐφαν. Δέρεω = (i) “to slay,” Hom. Π. i. 459; τετα. 167, then
(ii) from the effect of scourging, “to beat,” Aristoph. Ranæ, 618.
For the N. T. usage, comp. John xviii. 23, τι με δέρει; Acts v. 40,
καὶ προσκελεσάμενος τοὺς ἀποστόλους, δείπνατε, παρῆγγειλαν; xvi. 37,
as comp. with xvi. 22, where the praeors bid the lictors scourge (μαθαί
ξεϊ Paul, and when he refers to it afterwards he says, δείπνατε ἡμᾶς
δημοσίᾳ.

4. ἐκεφαλώσαν. Here the ordinary reading is ἐκεφαλώσαν.
Tisch. (ed. 8) and Westcott and Hort adopt the very probable reading
of ΝΒΛ ἐκεφαλώσαν, from κεφάλος, dim. of κεφαλή, Plut. ii. 611 b,
him they wounded in the head. See Appendix, p. 228.

5. οὐς μὴν δέροντες. Thus Jezebel “slew the prophets of the Lord”
(1 Kings xviii. 13); Micaiah was thrown into a dungeon by Ahab
(1 Kings xxii. 24–27); Elijah was threatened with death by Jezebel
(1 Kings xix. 2); Elisha by Jehoram (2 Kings vi. 31); Zechariah was
stoned at the commandment of Joash (2 Chron. xxiv. 21; comp.
xxxvi. 16); Jeremiah was stoned by the exiles in Egypt; Isaiah,
according to Jewish tradition, was sawn asunder (Heb. xi. 37, 38;
2 Chron. xxxvi. 15, 16). See Appendix, p. 228.

6. ἀγαπητόν. Note here the description of this last of the am-
bassadors of the householder. Not only was he his son, but his only
one (ἐκαί), his well-beloved, “a son most dearer.” Wyclif.

7. οὐδεὶς ἀποκτείνωμεν. Comp. Gen. xxxvii. 20; and especially
John xi. 47–53, where “the servants” conspiring against “the Heir
of all things” actually assign as their motive that “if they let Him
alone, “they will lose both their place and nation.”

8. καὶ ἐξεβαλον ἀυτὸν. The order is reversed in the first and
third Gospels, which remind us of Naboth, whom they “carried forth
out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died” (1 Kings
xxi. 13), and of Him, Who suffered without the gate (Heb. xiii. 12, 13;
John xix. 17). The second Evangelist represents them as first killing
the son, and then flinging forth the body and denying the ordinary
rites of sepulture.

9. ἀλευσαν. According to St Matthew, this was the answer of
the Pharisees themselves, either, before they were aware, pronouncing
sentence against themselves, or pretending in the hardness of their
hearts not to see the drift of the Parable. The answer was followed
by “a deep God forbid” from several voices (Luke xx. 16).

10. οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν. “Did ye never read even this Scripture?”
referring them to Psalm cxviii. 22, 23, a Psalm which the Jews
applied to the Messiah, and which is actually twice applied to Him by
St Peter, in Acts iv. 11; 1 Pet. ii. 7. St Luke (xx. 17) tells us that
our Lord fastened His eyes upon His wondering hearers, while He
directed their attention to this ancient prophecy respecting Himself
in the very Psalm, whence had been taken the loud Hosannas of Palm
Sunday (Mark xi. 9).
ST MARK.

[ΧΙ. 10—]

εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας. The image of the vineyard is for a moment abandoned for that of a building. The "head of the corner" was a large and massive stone so formed as when placed at a corner to bind together the two outer walls of an edifice. Comp. for the application of the expression to Christ, Eph. ii. 20, and consult Isaiah xxviii. 16; Dan. ii. 44. The penalties of rejecting Him are more fully brought out in Matt. xxi. 43, 44; Luke xx. 18. ἵνα ἐστε ἀνθρώποι, see App., p. 223.

12. Ἰησοῦν. All three Evangelists take note of the exasperation of our Lord's hearers at words which they now clearly perceived were directed against themselves. The chief priests and Pharisees sought to arrest Him on the spot at once (Luke xx. 19), but they were afraid of the multitudes, who regarded Him if not with the same deep feelings as on Palm Sunday, yet still as a prophet (Matt. xxi. 46), so they left Him and went their way (Mark xii. 12). One more Parable followed, that of the "Marriage of the King's Son" (Matt. xxii. 1—14), and once more the rulers of the nation were solemnly warned of the danger they were incurring. "Thus within a few hours of crucifixion, and conscious of the fact; in the intervals of mortal contest with the whole forces of the past and present, the wandering Galilean Teacher, meek and lowly in spirit, so that the poorest and the youngest instinctively sought Him; full of Divine pity, so that the most sunken and hopeless penitent felt He was their friend; indifferent to the supports of influence, wealth, or numbers; alone and poor, the very embodiment of weakness, as regarded all visible help, still bore Himself with a serene dignity more than human. In the name of God He transfers the spiritual glory of Israel to His own followers; throws down the barriers of caste and nationality; extends the new dominion, of which He is Head, to all races, and through all ages, here, and hereafter; predicts the Divine wrath on His enemies in this world, as the enemies of God, and announces the decision of the final judgment as turning on the attitude of men towards Himself and His message." Geikie's Life and Words of Christ, ii. pp. 414, 415; Liddon's Bampton Lectures, pp. 113—118, Sixth Edition.

13. ΤΗΣ ΚΥΡΙΑΚΗΣ. Having failed themselves, the Jewish authorities resolved to send some of the Pharisees in company with the Herodians, to try to force Him to commit Himself by the answers He might give to their treacherous questions. A series of distinct attacks was now made upon our Lord. (a) The Pharisees took the lead with theirs, which was, indeed, the most cunningly devised; (b) the Sadducees followed; and (c) came the Scribes of the Pharisees' party.

tῶν Ἰωδαίων. See note on ch. iii. 5. As before, so now, the Jewish royalists united themselves with the ultra-orthodox Pharisaic party. The Herodians came in person. The Pharisees sent some of their younger scholars (Matt. xxii. 16) to approach Him with the
NOTES.

pretended simplicity of a guileless spirit, and a desire to solve a perplexing question (Luke xx. 20):

14. ὀτέμαν. This was said in a spirit of hypocritical flattery, as though they were ready to pay Him honour as the Messiah. We find Nicodemus saying the same thing in a spirit of sincerity (John iii. 2).

καὶ σὺ μελή σοι. This was a cunning temptation to lift Himself above all respect for the Roman authorities.

ἐξεστὶν κήνσον. The snare was no longer laid in the sphere of ecclesiastical questions, but in the more dangerous area of political duty. The tribute-money alluded to was a capitation tax levied by the Roman government, and keenly resented by Judas the Gaulonite (Acts v. 37) and his followers. If our Lord held the payment unlawful, He would compromise Himself with the Romans; if He sanctioned it, He would embroil Himself with the national party.

15. εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ἱπόκρισιν. "Jesus Verum se eis ostendit, ut dixerant." Bengel.

φέρετε μοι. "They would not be likely to carry with them the hated Roman coinage with its heathen symbols, though they might have been at once able to produce from their girdles the Temple shekel. But they would only have to step outside the Court of the Gentiles, and obtain from the money-changers' tables a current Roman coin." Farrar, Life, ii. p. 231.

δηνάριον. For the value of which see above, vi. 37.

δηνάριον, or as St Matthew (xxii. 19) expresses it, τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κήνσου, the current coin of the census; he does not veil under a Greek equivalent the hateful foreign word (censum).

16. τίνος ἢ εἰκών; "The little silver coin, bearing on its surface the head encircled with a wreath of laurel, and bound round with the sacred fillet—the well-known features, the most beautiful and the most wicked, even in outward expression, of all the Roman emperors, with the superscription running round, in the stately language of imperial Rome, Tiberius Caesar, Divi Augusti filius Augustus, Imperator." The image of the Emperor would be regarded by the stricter Jews as idolatrous, and to spare their feelings, the Romans had allowed a special coinage to be struck for Judea, without any likeness upon it, and only the name of the Emperor, and such Jewish emblems as palms, lilies, grapes, and censers.


It was not a question of a voluntary gift, but of a legal due. The head of the Emperor on the coin, the legend round it, and its circulation in the country, were undeniable proofs of the right of the actually existing government to levy the tax. “Ubicunque numisma alicujus regis obtinet, illie incolae regem istum pro domino agnoscent;” Maimonides. Remembrance of this precept “would have spared the Jewish war, the destruction of Jerusalem, and the downfall of their nation.” Lange.

τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. He would remind them that besides the claims of the ruling powers, they had also the claim upon them of their Spiritual King, and obedience to Cæsar must ever be conditioned by obedience to God.

έθαυμαξον. See notes on various readings. The tense is more impressive than the ἔθαυμασσαν of the Textus Receptus. Neither the orthodox Pharisee nor the aristocratic royalist had expected such an answer from the Galilæan Teacher.

18—27. The Question of the Sadducees respecting the Resurrection.


18. Σαδδουκαῖοι, “there came Sadducees;” the absence of the article before Σαδδουκαῖοι implies that they did not come as a class. Hitherto the Sadducees, “few, rich, and dignified,” had stood aloof, and affected to ignore the disciples of the despised “Prophet of Nazareth.”

19. Μωυσῆς ἔγραψεν. The Law concerning the Levirate marriage is found in Deuteronomy xxv. 5. It was ordained for the preservation of families, that if a man died without male issue, his brother should marry his widow, and that the firstborn son should be held in the registers to be the son of the dead brother.

20. ἔπτα ἐσελήφθη ἴσαν. It was probably a fictitious case, for the Jews were averse to the fulfilling of the enactment at all.

23. ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει. Their difficulty originated entirely in a carnal notion that the connections of this life must be continued in another.

24. μὴ εἰσοβτες, “because ye do not know,” μὴ stating the ground or reason of the mistake. Our Lord traces their error to ignorance (i) of the Scriptures, and (ii) of the power of God. He deals with the latter phase of ignorance first.

25. οὐκαν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν. Had they known the power of God they could not have imagined that it was limited by death, or that the life of “the children of the resurrection” was a mere repetition of man’s present mortal existence. Compare the argument of St Paul in 1 Cor. xv. 39—44, based on the endless variety of the creative power of God.
NOTES.

157

ος ἄγγελος, "as angels in the heavens." The Sadducees denied not only the Resurrection, but the existence also of angels and spirits (Acts xxiii. 8). In His reply, therefore, our Lord embraces the whole area of their unbelief. He refers to the angels in heaven as persons, whose personal existence was a fact. Moreover in these words we have one of the few revelations which He was pleased to make as to the state after death. They imply that, as St Paul teaches, at the Resurrection "we shall be changed" (1 Cor. xv. 51), and the "spiritual body" will not be liable to the passions of the "natural body."

26. ἐν τῷ βῆβλω Μωϋσέως. They had brought forward the name of Moses to perplex Him, He now appeals to the same great name in order to confute them. He does not reprove them for attaching a higher importance to the Pentateuch than to the Prophets, but for not tracing the Divine Mind on the important subject of the Resurrection even there.

ἐν τού βαρών, "in the place concerning the bush" (Rev. Vers.), i.e. in the section of the Book of Exodus (iii. 6) called "the Bush." Similarly "the lament of David over Saul and Jonathan" in 2 Sam. i. 17—27 was called "the Bow;" and Ezekiel i. 15—28 "the Chariot." Compare also Rom. xi. 2; "in Elias," the section concerning Elias. In the Koran the chapters are named after the matter they contain, and so also the Homeric poems.

27. θεὸς νεκρῶν. Our Lord thus taught them that the words implied far more than that God was the God, in Whom Abraham and the patriarchs trusted and worshipped.

ὁλα ἄνων. Jehovah could not have called Himself the God of persons who do not exist, and over whom death had completely triumphed. The patriarchs, therefore, though their bodies were dead, must themselves have been still living in the separate state, and awaiting the resurrection. St Matthew xxii. 33 alone tells us of the effect of this answer; καὶ ἀκούσατε οἱ δύχοι ἐξεπλήσσατο ἐπὶ τῷ διδαχῇ αὐτῶν. They were astonished beyond measure. "The imperfect well expresses the smile of amazement passing through the crowd from one to another." Carr in loc.

28—34. THE QUESTION OF THE Scribe. THE GREATEST COMMANDMENT.


28. εἰς τὸν γραμματέαν. From Matt. xxii. 34, 35 it appears that he was a Pharisee, and a Master of the Law.

ποιν εἰσιν ἐντολὴ πρῶτη πάντων; "what commandment is the first of all?" (Rev. Vers.). ποιν, lit. "what sort," seems here to be ἐς. What is the first commandment and principal of all things? The force of the superlative in N. T. is sometimes increased by the addition of πάντων. Lucian, μη πάντων ἢ γε ἀληθής φιλοσοφία. This question, on which the schools of Hillel and Shammai were disagreed, the Lawyer put, tempting our Lord (Matt. xxii. 35),
hoping that He would commit Himself as an enemy of the Traditions. The Rabbinical schools taught that there were important distinctions between the Commandments, some being great and others small, some hard and weighty, others easy and of less importance. Great commands were the observance of the Sabbath, circumcision, minute rites of sacrifice and offering, the rules respecting fringes and phylacteries. Indeed, all the separate commandments of the ceremonial and moral Law had been carefully weighed and classified, and it had been concluded that there were “248 affirmative precepts, being as many as the members in the human body, and 365 negative precepts, being as many as the arteries and veins, or the days of the year; the total being 613, which was also the number of the letters in the Decalogue.”

Pointing, it may be to the scribe’s tephillah, the little leather box containing in one of its four divisions the Shema (Deut. vi. 4), which every pious Israelite repeated twice a day.

The Saviour quotes the introduction to the ten Commandments (Deut. vi. 4, 5) as the first command, not as forming one of the commandments, but as containing the principle of all.

The Lord had named only one commandment as great to the rich young ruler (Luke x. 27). To the Scribe He names two, as forming together “the great and first commandment.” Besides quoting Deut. vi. 4, 5, He refers him to Lev. xix. 18.

The Scribe gathers up in his reply some of the great utterances of the Prophets, which prove the superiority of love to God and man over all mere ceremonial observances. See 1 Sam. xv. 22; Psalm li.; Hosea vi. 6; Micah vi. 6—8.

The word only occurs here in the N. T.

The perception of Divine truth which his answer had shewed revealed that he wanted but little to become a disciple of Christ. “Si non procul es, intra; alias præstiterit, procul fuisse.”

No other attempt was henceforth made to entangle the Redeemer by replies to subtle questions; “all alike kept aloof from one, from Whom chief priests and Rabbis equally went away humbled.” Some, however, would refer to this occasion the question respecting the woman taken in adultery (John viii. 1—11).

Our Lord’s Counter-Question.

Matt. xxii. 41—46; Luke xx. 41—44.

The great counter-question is
brought forward by St Matthew in all its historic importance as the
decisive concluding interrogation addressed to the Pharisees. St Mark
points out by the words "Jesus answered" that the statement contained
a reply to some question already put.

36. 

The Pharisees are referred to the cxth
Psalm, which the Rabbis regarded as distinctly Messianic. "The Lord
(Jehovah) said unto my Lord (Adoni), Sit thou on My right hand till
I make thy foes a footstool for thy feet." In this lofty and mysterious
Psalm, David, speaking by the Holy Ghost, was carried out of and
beyond himself, and saw in prophetic vision that his Son would also be
his Lord. The Psalm is more frequently cited by the New Testament
writers than any other single portion of the ancient Scriptures (Acts ii.
34, 35; 1 Cor. xv. 25; Heb. i. 13, v. 6, vii. 17, 21). "In later Jewish
writings nearly every verse of it is quoted as referring to the Messiah.”

Perowne on the Psalms, ii. 291.

καθός for κάθσο. We find the same form in Luke xx. 42; Acts
ii. 34; Jas. ii. 3. See Winer, p. 98.

37. τόθεν νῦν. Abraham had never called Isaac or Jacob or any
of his descendants his lord. Why then had David done so? There
could be but one answer: "Because that Son would be David’s Son as
regarded human birth, his Lord as regarded His Divine Nature.”
This answer, however, the Pharisees declined to make, not through
ignorance, but through unbelief in our Lord’s Messianic claims.

ο τόλις δχλος, either “the common people,” or “the great multitude.”
The incident thus alluded to by St Mark and by him alone seems to
imply that they listened to Him gladly, not merely in the general
sense, but with special reference to His Divine dignity as the Messiah.

38—40. ADMONITION TO BEWARE OF THE SCRIBES.

38. καὶ ἐν τῇ δίδαξῃ. The terrible denunciations of the moral and
religious shortcomings of the leaders of the nation, which now fall
from our Lord’s lips, are given far more fully by St Matthew, xxiii.
1—39. It was only the Jewish Christians, for whom that Evangelist
wrote, who could at once, and at that time, understand and enter into
the terrible declension of Pharisaic Judaism. To the Gentile Christians
of Rome, for whom St Mark wrote, “the great woe-speech” would be
to a certain extent unintelligible. Hence the picture of the Scribes is
here shortly given in their three principal features; (1) ambition,
(2) avarice, and (3) hypocritical external piety. See Appendix, p. 223.

ἐν στολαίς. Στολή fr. στέλλω, instruo, pl. 2 έστολα, (i) apparatus,
(ii) apparatus vestium, a long sweeping robe. It is used in this
sense by the Tragedians, by Xenophon, and Plato. In the N. T. we
find the word applied to the young man at the sepulchre Mark xvi. 5,
kai ανθρωπον εν τοις δεξιοis περιστεριλεμένοις στολην λειψην; to the prodigal
son, Luke xv. 22, ταξις ἐτενεγκατε στολὴν τὴν πρωτήν; to the souls of
the martyrs, Apoc. vi. 11, καὶ ἔδοθη αὐτοῖς ἐκάστη στολή λειψή. The
Scribes came out to pray in long sweeping robes, wearing phylacteries of extra size, and exaggerated tassels, hung at the corners of their talliths. Many such were doubtless to be seen at Jerusalem at this very time, who had come up to celebrate the Feast of the Passover. See note on p. 64.

διασκεδασμός. The sounding title of “Rabbi,” “Rabbi.” See App., p. 223.

39. καὶ πρωτοκαθήδρας, chief seats in the synagogues, πρωτοκαθήδρας, the seats of honour or “stalls” for the elders of the synagogue, were placed in front of the ark containing the Law, in the uppermost part, where they sat with their faces to the people, προς τὸ θεαθηναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. See Ederheim’s Temple and Synagogue Service, p. 263. In the synagogue at Alexandria there were seventy-one golden chairs, according to the number of the members of the Great Sanhedrin.

πρωτοκλίσια, “chief places at feasts” (Rev. Vers.). The highest place on the divan, as amongst the Romans. Where a party consisted of more than three persons, it was the custom to arrange three of the couches on which they reclined round a table, so that the whole formed three sides of a square, leaving the bottom of it open for the approach of the attendants. These couches were then respectively designated lectus medius, summus and imus. The middle place in the triclinium was considered the most dignified. At a large feast there would be many such triclinia.

40. οἱ κατασθλοντες. This word is applied to (i) the birds devouring the seed sown, τὰ πέτεια νατάφαγεν αὐτα (Matt. xiii. 4); then metaphorically to (ii) the prodigal son devouring his father’s substance, ὁ καταφαγὼν τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ τῶν ποριῶν Luke xv. 30; to (iii) the Galatians biting and devouring one another, οἱ δὲ ἀλλὰς ἄλλας κατασθλοντες (Gal. v. 15); to (iv) a devouring fire, τὸ ἐκπατήτωμα...καὶ κατασθλοντες τοῦ ἐχθροὺς αὐτῶν (Apoc. xi. 5). See Appendix, p. 223.

κρίμα, (i) judgment, a judicial sentence as Rom. ii. 2, τὸ κρίμα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐτύν κατὰ ἀληθείαν, (ii) the result of such sentence, punishment, as 1 Cor. xi. 32, κρίνομεν δὲ ὑπὸ Κυρίου παιδευόμεθα, ἵνα μὴ σὺν τῷ κόσμῳ κατακρίθωμεν.

41—44. The Widow’s Mite.


41. καὶ καθίσας. In perfect calm and quiet of spirit after all the fierce opposition of this “day of Questions.”

κατασθλοντες τοῦ γαδεφιλακίου. This treasury, according to the Rabbis, consisted of thirteen brazen chests, called “trumpets,” because the mouths through which the money was cast into the chest were wide at the top and narrow below. They stood in the outer “Court of the Women.” “Nine chests were for the appointed temple-tribute, and for the sacrifice-tribute, that is, money-gifts instead of the sacrifices; four chests for freewill-offerings, for wood, incense, temple-decoration, and burnt-offerings.” Lightfoot, Hor. Heb.
NOTES.

11.44. Notice the imperfect; "watched," "continued watching" the scene.

πές ὁ δεχόμεν. "Before the Passover, freewill offerings in addition to the temple-tax were generally presented." Lange.

χαλκόν, "money," lit. "brass." See above vi. 8; Matt. x. 9. χαλκός occurs twice in its literal sense in N. T. (1) 1 Cor. xiii. 1, γέγονα χαλκός ἲχους; Apoc. xviii. 12, καὶ χαλκοῦ καὶ σιδήρου καὶ μαρμάρου.

42. μιὰ χήρα πτωχή. One of the helpless class which He had just described as devoured by the extortion of the Scribes and Pharisees. In three words St Mark presents to us a picture of her desolation: she was alone, she was a widow, and she was poor.

λεπτά δύο. From λέπτος, to strip off the rind or husk, to peel, or bark, as Hom. Π. i. 236, περι γὰρ δὲ χαλκός ἔλεγεν γόβα τε καὶ φλοίαν, comes the adjective λεπτός, stripped, husked, and λεπτόν, τὸ (sub. νόμον), a very small copper coin, the prutah, or smallest Jewish coin, two of which made one Roman quadrans. We find the word again in Luke xii. 59, οὐ μὴ ἐξελθῃς ἐκεῖθεν, ἐως ὅλου καὶ τὸ ἑσχατον λεπτὸν ἀποδὸς.

δ’ ἐστιν κοδράντης. Κοδράντης, Lat. quadrans, the fourth part of an as, and the smallest Roman coin. The word occurs again in Matt. v. 26, ἐστε ἀν ἀποδόσει τού ἑσχατον κοδράντην. This poor widow gave two λεπτά, though, as Bengel remarks, she might have kept back one. She gave all.

43. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος. Another of the graphic touches in this incident peculiar to St Mark. He (i) was sitting over against the treasury; (ii) He was watching the people casting in their contributions; (iii) He now called to Him His disciples, and (iv) points out to them the full meaning of her act of self-denial.

44. ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος. "Of their abundance, or superfluity" (Rev. Vers.). St Luke contrasts it with ὑπερτέρησα, St Mark with ὑπερτέρησεν. Comp. Matt. xiv. 20; τὸ περισσεύον τῶν κλασμάτων; Luke xii. 15, οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύον τῷ ἥ δωμ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτοῦ.

αὕτη 86. "Specimen judicii olim exercendi, pro statu cordium." Bengel. It is not said, that the gifts of the others were worthless. Many possessed, no doubt, no worth (Matt. vi. 1); others, a greater, or a less. The greatest value, however, attached itself to her gift, because of the self-denial which it implied.
CHAPTER XIII.

8. The most recent editors omit in this verse καὶ παραχαί with ΝΒΔΛ, the Latin, Coptic and Syrian Versions.

14. After τῆς ἐρμήως Rec. inserts τὸ μῆθην ἵνα Δανίηλ τοῦ προ-φήτου. The clause is omitted by ΝΒΔΛ, and appears to have been inserted from the parallel in St Matthew.

25. ἔσονται ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πάπτοντες. Rec. inserts τοῦ οὐρανοῦ before ἔσονται. Text ΝΑΒΧΥ, and reads ἐκπάπτοντες for πάπτοντες, which is supported by ΝΒΔΛL.

33. καὶ προσεύχομαι inserted after ἐγκαταστῆτε in Rec. is omitted by Lachmann and Tischendorf on the authority of BD* and placed in brackets by Tregelles. It is also omitted by Westcott and Hort. It is a usual addition: see St Matt. xxvi. 41. Still “here even ΝΛΔ side against B with AC and all other authorities, including the Egyptian and most Latin, as well as the Syriac versions.” Scrivener’s Introduct. p. 473.

XIII. 1—13. PROPHECIES OF THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM.


1. καὶ ἐκπορευομένου. After this incident in the “court of the women,” and apparently while the Saviour was still there, it came to pass, that two of the Apostles, Andrew and Philip, brought to Him the “inquiring Greeks,” who had desired to see Him (John xii. 20—22). No sooner did He behold these “inquirers from the West,” than He broke forth into words of mysterious joy (John xii. 24—26), and presentiments of His coming Passion (John xii. 27, 28); after which was heard the last of the Three Heavenly Voices, attesting the true dignity of His mission (John xii. 28). And so with the clear prevision that He was about to be “lifted up,” upon His Cross, and if “lifted up,” would “draw all men unto Him” (John xii. 32), He prepared to leave the Temple, which He was never to enter again. His public work was over. His last counsels, His final warnings, had been delivered. Leaving the Temple, He passed with His disciples down the eastern steps towards the valley of the Kidron. As they were passing on,

ἐν τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ invited His attention to the marvellous structure they were quitting, to the enormous size of its marble blocks, the grandeur of its buildings, and the gorgeous gifts with which, though still unfinished, it had been endowed (Luke xxi. 5).

ποταπός. We find ποταπός applied (i) to things in Luke i. 29, ποταπός εἶναί ὁ ὅσιος εἶναί οὗτος; I John iii. 1, ἔστε ποταπόν ἁγίναν δεδωκέν ἡμῖν ὁ Πατήρ; (ii) to persons in Matt. viii. 27, ποταπός ἔστιν
NOTES.

2. ὁ μὴ ἀφεθῇ. Though now they seem fixed in their places for eternity, and even as He said, less than forty years afterwards, "Zion was ploughed as a field, and Jerusalem became heaps, and the mountain of the House as the high places of the forest" (Micah iii. 12). Titus himself was amazed at the massive buildings of Jerusalem, and traced in his triumph the hand of God (Jos. Bell. Jud. v. 6. 6; Ant. xv. 11. 3.). At his departure after the capture of the city, he left the tenth legion under the command of Terentius Rufus to carry out the work of demolition, and Josephus tells us (Bell. Jud. vii. 1. 1) that the whole inclosing walls and precincts of the Temple were "so thoroughly levelled and dug up that no one visiting the city would believe it had ever been inhabited." For a striking description of the destruction of the city, see Milman's History of the Jews, ii. p. 16. The completeness of the ruin of the Temple becomes more apparent when compared with the magnificent remains of the temples at Karnak and Luxor, Baalbec and Athens.

3. εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἑλαίων. Nothing more appears to have been said now, and crossing the valley of the Kidron, the little company ascended the steep footpath that leads over the mount of Olives in the direction of Bethany. When they had reached the summit, He sat down (Matt. xxiv. 3; Mark xiii. 3).

Πέτρος καὶ Ἰ. καὶ Ἰ. For these Apostles at the bedside of the daughter of Jairus, see above, v. 37.

4. τῇ τὸ σημεῖον. The question is given more fully by St. Matthew, xxiv. 3. It embraced three points: (i) the time of the destruction of the Temple; the sign (ii) of His Coming, and (iii) of the end of the world.

6. πολλοὶ ἔλεωνταί. Five tokens are here given, to which the Lord directs the attention of His disciples: (i) the rise of false prophets; (ii) wars and rumours of wars; (iii) the rising of nation against nation; (iv) earthquakes; (v) famines. For the teaching of false prophets at the siege of Jerusalem, see Milman, History of the Jews, ii. p. 371.

7. μὴ θροέσθε. θρεῖν in Classical Greek means "to cry aloud," hence "to speak, to declare." Comp. Aesch. Agam. 103, κύριος εἰμὶ θρεῖν; Prom. Vinct. 608, θροέι, φοβεῖ τὰ δυσταλῶν παρθένῳ. The later use of the word connects it in the middle voice with womanish shrieks of fear, and in the passive with being terrified by a shout. Besides the parallel passage to this, Matt. xxiv. 6, it is only found in the N. T. in 2 Thess. ii. 2, ἐφικτόμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ Κυρίου ὑμῶν,...εἰς τὸ μὴ ταχέως σαλευθῆναι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ νοὸς, μὴ δὲ θροέσθαι.
ST. MARK.

9. ὧδίνας. This word only occurs in four places in the N. T. (a) Here, and the parallel Matt. xxiv. 8; (b) in Acts ii. 24, ὥς ὁ Θεὸς ἀνέστησεν λίσσα τὰς ὧδινας (the pangs) of death; (c) 1 Thess. v. 3, τὸτε καὶ νῦν ἀυτοῖς ἐφικταὶ διέθρησεν πτώχος, ἵππος ἤ ὧδιν ἄρ ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχόντας. The occurrence of the expression here is remarkable, and recalls other places of Scripture, where it is said that πάσα ἡ κτίσις συσταιναὶ καὶ συνώδεις ἄξωρ τοῦ νῦν (Rom. viii. 22), waiting for its παλαγγελσίαν (Matt. xix. 28) or New Birth.

tαῦτα. For the fulfilment of these prophecies comp. Jos. Ant. xix. 1; Tac. Ann. xii. 38, xv. 22, xvi. 13; Sen. Ep. xcv. Tacitus describing the epoch (Hist. i. 2) calls it “opimum casibus, atrox praesidiis, discors seditionibus, ipsa etiam pace saevum.” These “signs” then ushered in the epoch of the destruction of Jerusalem, but realized on a larger scale they are to herald the End of all things; comp. 1 Thess. v. 3; 2 Thess. ii. 2.

βλέπετε καὶ ὑμεῖς. The pronoun here has great emphasis. But take ye heed (ye on your part, in the midst of these sorrows and troubles that surround you) to yourselves. For this construction of βλέπετε comp. Gal. vi. 1; 2 John 8.

eἰς συνεδρίαν. Of the actual hearers of the Lord some were destined to find this true within little more than fifty days. Thus, in Acts iv. 3, we find all the Apostles brought before the Sanhedrin, and again in Acts v. 18, 27. Similarly, St Paul was brought before the same council, Acts xxiii. 1.

eἰς συναγωγάς διαρήσεως. Comp. 2 Cor. xi. 24, ὅτι Ἰούδαλον πεντάκις τεσσαράκοντα παρὰ μίαν Ἑλάβων, τῆς ἐρμῆς ἐπερήμωσεν. It was part of the duties of the Chazzan, or minister in each synagogue, to maintain order, and scourge the condemned. See Appendix, p. 224.

ἐπὶ γεμόνων καὶ βασιλέων. Thus St Paul stood before Felix (Acts xxiv. 10—22), before Festus (Acts xxv. 1—12), before Agrippa (Acts xxvi. 1—23), before Nero (2 Tim. iv. 16). Our Lord also, we may believe, alluded to the general persecutions of the Christians in later times, and especially to that of the emperor Nero, in which St Peter and St Paul suffered martyrdom.

10. τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. And even so while many of His hearers were yet alive, the Gospel was proclaimed throughout the Roman Empire, from Arabia to Damascus, from Jerusalem to Illyricum, in Italy and in Spain. Comp. Rom. xv. 19, 24, 28; Col. i. 6, 23.

11. μὴ προμερμυνᾶτε, “be not anxious beforehand” (Rev. Vers.), be not distracted beforehand with anxiety. The word only occurs here in the N. T. See Clem. Alex. Strom. iv. 9, 72. For the meaning of “take no thought” in the Authorised Version see Wright’s Bible Word Book p. 483; and Davies, Bible English, pp. 99, 100.

ὁ ἄν εὐθήν. Comp. Matt. x. 19, 20, where the words occur as a portion of our Lord’s charge to His Twelve Apostles.
XIII. 14. 

NOTES.

13. ὃ δὲ ὑπομένας. (a) In Classical Greek ὑπομένειν suggested the thought of constancy in danger. Comp. Dem. Phil. x. 8, ὑπομένατε ὑπὲρ τῶν δικαίων τῶν πρὸς ἐκείνους πόλεμος. Thuc. i. 8; Plat. Gorg. 507 b. (b) In Josephus it is used to express the brave endurance of the Maccabean heroes (Jos. Ant. xii. 6, 7). (c) In the New Testament the verb occurs twice in St Matthew, once in St Mark, eight times in St Paul's Epistles, twice in St James, and is twice used by St Peter in the striking passage 1 Pet. ii. 20, καὶ ὅπου γὰρ κλέος εἰ ἀμαρτάνοντες καὶ κολαφιζόμενοι ὑπομενεῖτε; ἀλλ' εἰ ἁγιοθυ­νόμενοι καὶ πάσχοντες ὑπομενεῖτε, τούτο χάρις παρὰ θεοῦ. In St Luke alone does the noun ὑπομονή occur (xxi. 19), in St John neither verb nor noun. As used in the N. T. it always has a background of manliness. It means not merely the endurance, the "sustentiam," or even the "patientiam," but the perseverantiam, the "brave patience," with which the Christian contends against the various hindrances, persecutions, and temptations, that befall him in his conflict with the inward and outward world. See Bp Ellicott on 1 Thess. i. 3; Trench's Synonyms, p. 189.

14—23. IMMEDIATE TOKENS OF THE DOWNFALL OF JERUSALEM.


14. τὸ βεθλεμμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως, "the abomination that maketh desolate."

(i) The verb βεθλεσσομαι, from which βεθλεμμα comes, means "to feel disgust for," "to detest." Comp. Arist. Acharn. 586; Rom. ii. 22, ὁ βεθλεσσόμενος τὰ εἰδωλα, εἰροψυλείς;

(ii) In the LXX. it is specially applied to (a) idols, and (b) things pertaining to idols. Thus in 3 Kings xi. 5, 33 Astarte is called βεθλεμμα Σιωνών. Again Ahab is said, 3 Kings xx. 26, ἐβεθλεσσε ἐφόδια πορευομαι ὑπὸ ὑπὲρ τῶν βεθλεμμάτων, and Ahaz (4 Kings xvi. 3) to have made his son to pass through the fire κατὰ τὸ βεθλεμμα τῶν ἐθνῶν ὡς εἰσήγεται Κύριος ἀπὸ προσώπου τῶν νυμῶν Ἰσραήλ.

(iii) Thus the word passes into the New Testament, where it occurs six times. (a) here; (b) in the parallel, Matt. xxiv. 15; (c) Luke xvi. 15, τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποι ὑψηλῶν βεθλεμμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ and Apc. xvii. 4, ἔχουσα ποτήριον χρυσοῦ ἐν τῷ χείρι αὐτῆς γέμων βεθλεμμάτων. See also Apc. xvii. 5, xxi. 27.

(iv) The key to the interpretation seems to be supplied by St Luke, who says (xxi. 20), "And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh," and thus shews that it is to be explained in some connection with the Roman legions.

(v) Hence (a) Some would understand it to denote the vile abominations practised by the Romans on the place where the Temple stood. (b) Others, the Eagles, the standards of the Roman army, which were held in abomination by the Jews, both on account of
the representations of the Emperor which they bore, and because the soldiers were known to offer sacrifice to them. The Roman Eagles, therefore, rising over the site of the Temple, "where they ought not," and "compassing" the city (Luke xxi. 20), was the sign that the Holy Place had fallen under the dominion of the idolaters. (c) Others again would refer the words not only to the Roman Eagles, but to the outrages of lust and murder perpetrated by the "Zealots," which drove every worshipper in horror from the sacred Courts. See Jos. Bell. Jud. iv. 3. 7. But even this was in consequence of the compassing of the city by the Roman Legions. ἀποκρύκτονα, see Appendix, p. 224.

ἐρήμωσις. The verb ἐρήμωσις desolo, devasto, only occurs in the passive voice in the N. T. as Matt. xii. 25, πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθείσα καθ' έαυτής ἐρήμωσις; and Apoc. xviii. 19, ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη....ἱωθα ὑπὸ ἐρήμωσις. The noun ἐρήμωσις, devastatio, only occurs here and in the parallel Luke xxi. 20. It is found occasionally in the LXX. as a rendering of πόλις, πλησίον. Comp. Arrian Exped. 1. 9. 13.

ο ἀναγινώσκων. This is parenthetical.

φευγότεσθαν εἰς τό ὅρος. Compare the flight of Lot from the doomed "cities of the plain" to "the mountains," Gen. xix. 17. In accordance with these warnings the Christian Jews fled from Jerusalem to the Peraean town of Pella, a distance of about 100 miles. "Somewhere on the slopes of Gilead, near the scene of Jacob's first view of the land of his descendants, and of the capital of the exiled David, was Pella (identified with Tabathat Fakkil), so called by the Macedonian Greeks from the springing fountain, which likened it to the birthplace of their own Alexander....From these heights Abner in his flight from the Philistines, and David in his flight from Absalom, and the Israelites on their way to Babylon, and the Christian Jews of Pella, caught the last glimpse of their familiar mountains." Stanley's Sinai and Palestine, p. 330.

15. μηδὲ ἐσωθάτω. The houses of Palestine, as we have seen in the case of the "paralytic borne of four," ch. ii. 3—12, were furnished with a flight of steps outside, by which the housetop could be reached without actually entering the house. The Christians were thus warned by our Lord to flee along the flat roofs to the city wall, and so make their escape.

16. τό ήμάτιον, "his outer garment," which the labourer would throw off while at work in the field. Comp. Virgil, Georg. 1. 299, "Nudus ara, sere nudus."

18. ὅποι μὴ γήνηται χειμῶνος. With its rains and storms and swollen torrents, "never," as St Matthew adds (xxiv. 20), "on the Sabbath day." We may well believe that the Christians made both these petitions theirs. At any rate we know what did take place. (a) The compassing of the city by the Roman armies spoken of by St Luke (xxi. 20) took place at the commencement of October, A.D. 66,
when the weather was yet mild and favourable for travelling. (b) The final siege, if any Christian Jews lingered on till then, took place in the still more open months of April or May. See Lewin’s Fasti Sacri, p. 344 and p. 358. The Jewish custom, which forbade travelling on the Sabbath beyond a distance of 2000 ells, would make the Christian Jews’ travelling on that day infinitely more difficult, even though they might themselves be possibly free from any scruple. “They would, in addition to other embarrassments, expose themselves to the severest persecutions of fanaticism.” Lange.

19. ἀι ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι, “for those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like” (Rev. Vers.). The unexampled atrocities of the siege of Jerusalem are fully described by Josephus. He declares that “the misfortunes of all men, from the beginning of the world, if they be compared to those of the Jews, are not so terrible as theirs were,” “nor did any age ever produce a generation more fruitful in wickedness from the beginning of the world.” The horrors of war and sedition, of famine and pestilence, were such as exceeded all example or conception. The city was densely crowded by the multitudes which had come up to the Passover. Pestilence ensued, and famine followed. The commonest instincts of humanity were forgotten. Acts of violence and cruelty were perpetrated without compunction or remorse, and barbarities enacted which cannot be described. Mothers snatched the food from the mouths of their husbands and children, and one actually killed, roasted, and devoured her infant son. (Comp. Lev. xxvi. 29; Deut. xxvii. 56, 57.) Dead bodies filled the houses and streets of the city, while cruel assassins rifled and mangled with the exultation of fiends. The besieged devoured even the filth of the streets, and so excessive was the stench that it was necessary to hurl 600,000 corpses over the wall, while 97,000 captives were taken during the war, and more than 1,100,000 perished in the siege. See Josephus, Bell. Jud. vi. 9. 3; Tacitus, Hist. v. 13; Milman’s Hist. of the Jews, ii. 16; Merivale’s History of the Romans, vi. 59.

καὶ οὗ μὴ γένηται, “and never shall be,” comp. the triple negative in Matt. xxiv. 21, οὐδ’ οὗ μὴ γένηται.

20. ἐκολόβωσεν. This word only occurs here and in the parallel, Matt. xxiv. 22. κολόβω, (i) “to mutilate,” “to dock,” Aristotle, (ii) “to abridge,” “shorten.” It occurs in the LXX. Version of 2 Sam. iv. 12, where we read that David “commanded his young men, and they cut off (κολόβωσή) the hands and the feet” of the murderers of Ishboseth.

οὐκ ἐν ἐσώθῃ πάσα σάρξ. In this formula οὐ coalesces with ἐσώθῃ so that οὐκ ἐσώθῃ = ἀπώλετο.

ἐκολόβωσεν, “He shortened.” Aorist. An event still future is by the divine prescience regarded as already past. The subsequent history of events is the best commentary on the words. Had the horrors within and without which accompanied the siege of Jerusalem been prolonged, the utter desolation of the country would have been the result. But in mercy they were shortened. (1) by the swift and energetic measures of
the invading armies, and (2) by the infatuation of the besieged. On
his part Titus encircled the city with a wall five miles in extent, and
fortified it with thirteen strong garrisons in the almost incredibly short
space of three days, and Josephus makes special mention of his eager-
ness to bring the siege to an end. On the other hand, the leaders of
the factions within slew the men who would have taught them how the
sieve might be prolonged, burnt the corn which would have enabled
them to hold out against the enemy, and abandoned the towers, which
were in reality impregnable. Thus the city, which in the time of
Zedekiah (4 Kings xxv. 1—4; Jer. xxxix. 1, 2) had resisted the forces
of Nebuchadnezzar for sixteen months, was taken by the Romans in
less than five.

22. ψευδόχριστοι. Josephus tells us that false prophets and
impostors prevailed on multitudes to follow them into the desert,
promising to display signs and wonders (comp. Acts xxi. 38); and
even at the last, when the Temple was in flames, numbers of all
ages flocked thither from the city upon the proclamation of a false
prophet, and of six thousand assembled there on this occasion, not one
escaped the fire or sword. But such imposture is to be still more
signally realized with “signs and lying wonders” before the final coming
of Christ (2 Thess. ii. 1—12).

πρὸς τὸ ἀποτλανᾶν, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect
(Rev. Vers.). The words of St Mark are the best commentary on the form
of words adopted by St Matthew xxiv. 24, οὕτω πλανήσαι, “with the view
of deceiving.” The verb ἀποτλανῶ, a vero in errorem adduco, only
occurs once more in 1 Tim. vi. 10, ὥσα γὰρ πάντων τῶν κακῶν ἔστιν ἡ
φιλαργυρία, ἡς τινες ὁρεγόμενοι ἀπεφλαμάθησαν ἀπὸ τῆς τιμήτως.

23. ἴσως δὲ βλέπετε. “But take ye heed.” Repeated and emphatic
exhortation to watchfulness.

24—31. THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST.

24. ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. He, to Whom “a thousand years are
as one day, and one day as a thousand years” (2 Pet. iii. 8), to Whom
there is no past or future but one eternal Present, passes from one
chapter to another in the history of the world with the ease of One,
Who seeth all things clearly revealed.

ὁ ἡλίος. Two of those then listening to the Lord have themselves
described the signs in the physical world which are to usher in the
End; (a) St Peter, in his second Epistle, iii. 1—13, and (b) St John,
in Apoc. xx. xxii. For the use of similar figurative language in the
prophets comp. Isaiah xiii. 10; Ezek. xxxii. 7, 8; Joel ii. 28—32, as

25. ἔσονται πάντοτες. For the formation of periphrastic tenses
by the participle and εἰλεῖ, comp. Matt. xix. 22, ἐν γὰρ ἐχων κτήματα
πολλά; Mark xv. 48, ἔν προσδεχόμενος; Luke xxi. 17, ἔσεσθε μισοθύμων;
xxi. 24, ἔρισαν αὐτᾶς πατομένην.
26. τὸν ὁλὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Even when speaking of the “glorious majesty” of His Second Advent, He calls Himself by the name which links Him to the Humanity He came to save. For the title see note on ch. ii. 10, and compare John v. 22, 27, “the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son, and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.”

eν υφεβαλας, “in clouds.” And so the angels distinctly stated to the Apostles at the Ascension (Acts i. 11); and Daniel foresaw Him coming with the clouds of heaven (Dan. vii. 13, 14).

27. ἐπισυνάξει. Comp. Matt. xxiii. 37, Ἡρωσαλήμ, Ἡρωσαλήμ... ποσάκις ἡδέλθω ἐπισυνάγαγεν τὰ τέκνα σου; and 2 Thess. ii. 1, ἐρωτόμεν δὲ ἤμας, ἀδελφοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡμῶν ἐπισυναγωγὴς ἐπ' αὐτῶν.

28. αὐτὸ δὲ τῆς σκοκῆς. They had already been taught one lesson from the withered fig-tree, they are now bidden to learn another from the tree when her branch is yet tender.

τὴν παραβολὴν, “her parable” (Rev. Vers.).

ἀπαλός γένηται, “is now become tender” (Rev. Vers.). The word only occurs here and in the parallel, Matt. xxiv. 32.

29. ἔγγος ἐστιν, “that He is nigh,” viz. the Judge spoken of in verse 26.

ἐπὶ θύραις “at the doors.” There is no even in the Greek. Comp. James v. 9, ἵδον δὲ κρίνει ποὺ τῶν θυρῶν ἐστηκεν. “There is something solemn in the brevity of the phrase, without the nominative expressed.” Bp Wordsworth.

30. ἡ γενεὰ αὐτῆς. Γενεὰ denotes (i) birth, age, as Homer’s νεότατος γενεᾶς, προσβότατος γενεᾶς; (ii) birth, race, descent; (iii) a generation of men living at the same time, δύο γενεὰς μεταξὺ διπλῶν ἀνθρώπων Hom. Il. i. 250; (iv) the entire race of men, Luke i. 48. He, Who surveys all things as an Eternal Present, “turns the thoughts of His disciples to two horizons, one near and one far off:”—

(i) In reference to the destruction of Jerusalem, He declares that the generation of the literal Israel then living would not pass away before the judgments here predicted would fall upon Jerusalem, just as God had made their forefathers wander in the wilderness “until all the generation was consumed” that had come out of Egypt “and done evil in the sight of the Lord” (Num. xxxii. 13);

(ii) In reference to His own Second Coming, and the world at large, He affirms that the race of men, and especially the generation of them that sought the Lord (Ps. xxiv: 6), the faithful seed of Abraham, should not pass away until all these things should be fulfilled.

31. οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου. Never did the Speaker seem to stand more utterly alone than when He uttered this majestic utterance. Never did it seem more improbable that it should be fulfilled. But as we look across the centuries we see how it has been realized. His words have
passed into laws, they have passed into doctrines, they have passed into proverbs, they have passed into consolations, but they have never "passed away." What human teacher ever dared to claim an eternity for his words?

32—37. Final Exhortation to Watchfulness.

32. οὐδὲ δοίχως. As our Lord is said to have “increased in wisdom” as well as “in stature” (Luke ii. 52), to have prayed to the Father (Matt. xiv. 23, xxvi. 39, 42—44, &c.); to have received commandment from the Father (John xiv. 31), even so it is here said by Himself that His knowledge is limited. But we may believe (i) that it is only as the Son of Man, that anything could be unknown to Him, Who said “I and my Father are one;” and (ii) that as the Eternal Word, the one Messenger of Divine Revelation, He did not know of that day and that hour so as to reveal them to man. “In Patre Filius scit, though it is no part of His office to reveal it a Patre.” St Augustine, quoted by Bp Wordsworth.

33. ἀγρυπνεῖν, (i) to be sleepless, (ii) to be vigilant. It occurs four times in the N.T.; (a) here, (b) in the parallel, Luke xxi. 36; (c) Eph. vi. 18, διὰ πάσης προσευχῆς καὶ δεήσεως προσευχόμενοι...καὶ εἶς τούτο ἀγρυπνοῦντες ἐν πάσῃ προσκαρτέρουσιν; (d) Heb. xiii. 17, πεθεσθε τοῖς ἐγωομένοις ὡμῶν καὶ υπελείποντες αὐτῷ γὰρ ἀγρυπνοῦσιν ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὧς λόγων αποδόσωστε.

34. ἀπόθημος, one who is absent from his people, who goes on foreign travel, sojourning in a strange country. The verb ἀποθημοῦν occurs in xii. 1, καὶ ἀπεθημησεν. “Which went in pilgrimage,” Wyclif. Even so our Lord left His Church, gave authority to His servants the Apostles, and to those who should come after them, and to every man his work, and is now waiting for the consummation of all things. See Appendix, p. 224.

35. ἡ ὀψί. On the night watches see above, ch. vi. 48. In the Temple the priest, whose duty it was to superintend the night sentinels of the Levitical guard, might at any moment knock at the door and demand entrance. “He came suddenly and unexpectedly, no one knew. The Rabbis use almost the very words in which Scripture describes the unexpected coming of the Master, when they say, Sometimes he came at the cock-crowing, sometimes a little earlier, sometimes a little later. He came and knocked, and they opened to him.” Mishnah, Tamid, i. 1, 2, quoted in Edersheim’s The Temple and its Services, p. 120. γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, see Appendix, p. 224.

36. μὴ ἄλθων ἐκλέψω. “During the night the ‘captain of the Temple’ made his rounds. On his approach the guards had to arise and salute him in a particular manner. Any guard found asleep when on duty was beaten, or his garments were set on fire—a punishment, as we know, actually awarded.” Edersheim, p. 120.
Observe in this chapter the emphasis given to Christ's exhortation, "Watch!" The Apostle, under whose eye St Mark wrote his Gospel, would seem to wish us to notice in spite of what frequent warnings he himself failed to watch and fell. St Matthew tells us how the Lord sought to impress these lessons of watchfulness and faithfulness still more deeply by the Parables of the "Ten Virgins" (Matt. xxv. 1—13), and the "Talents" (Matt. xxv. 14—30), and closed all with a picture of the Awful Day, when the Son of Man should separate all nations one from another as the shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats (Matt. xxv. 31—46). So ended the great discourse on the Mount of Olives, and the sun set, and the Wednesday of Holy Week had already begun before the little company entered the hamlet of Bethany.

CHAPTER XIV.

10. ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδοθῇ is to be preferred to ἵνα παραδῷ αὐτὸν and is adopted by Tischendorf and Tregelles.

19. Rec. inserts oi δὲ before ἥραντο; om. ΝΒΛ; εἰς κατὰ εἰς is supported by ΝΒΛΔ for εἰς καθ᾽ εἰς of Rec.; καὶ ἄλλος μὴ τι ἐγὼ; is omitted in the most recent editions on the authority of ΝΒCLFD.

24. καινῆς before διάθήκης is omitted by ΝΒCDL. It seems to have come from St Paul's words in 1 Cor. xi. 25.

27. ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ inserted by Rec. after σκανδαλωθησθείτε is wanting in ΝΒCD.

35. As in the first Gospel so here the remarkable difference between προσελθὼν and προσέλθων is found. But the latter reading is strongly supported by ΝΒPKMN.

51. The omission of εἰ πενθήκοι after κρατοῦσιν αὐτὸν is justified by the reading of ΝΒCDLΔ. The words probably arose from τὸν πενθήκον in margin as a gloss on αὐτὸν.

63. Rec. for οὖτε twice reads οὐκ and οὐδὲ: text ΝΒDL.

70. After Γαλλαίως εἰ Rec. inserts καὶ ἥ λαλία σου ὁμοίατε. The insertion seems to be from the parallel in St Matthew; om. ΝΒCDL.

1, 2. THE SANHEDRIN IN COUNCIL.

Matt. xxvi. 1—5; Luke xxii. 1, 2.

1. τὸ ἄξυμα. St Matthew says simply τὸ πάσχα (xxvi. 2); St Luke (xxii. 1) ἦ ἐκείνῃ τῶν ἄξυμων. The word ἄξυμος occurs twice in classical writers; Plato, Tim. 74.2, ἄξυμος σάρξ; Athen. iii. 74, ἀρτον ἄξυμον.
We have ἄργῳ ἀῤῥάμι, Exod. xxix. 2; ἡ ἑορτή τῶν ἀἵμων, Exod. xxiii. 15; Lev. xxiii. 6; αἱ ἡμέραι τῶν ἀἵμων, Acts xiii, 3, xx. 6. The verb is applied to Christians generally 1 Cor. v. 7, 8. The "Feast of unleavened bread" commenced on the 15th and lasted for seven days, deriving its name from the Mozzoth, or unleavened cakes, which was the only bread allowed during that week (Exod. xii. 34, 39; Deut. xvi. 3). From their close connection they are generally treated as one, both in the Old and in the New Testament, and Josephus, on one occasion, even describes it as "a feast for eight days," Jos. Antiq. ii. 15. 1; Edersheim, p. 177.

καὶ ἐξήτων αἱ ὀρθείαι. While the Saviour was in quiet retirement at Bethany the rulers of the nation were holding a formal consultation in the court of the palace of Caiaphas (Matt. xxvi. 3) how they could put Him to death. Disappointed as they had been in ensnaring Him into matter for a capital charge, they saw that their influence was lost unless they were willing to take extreme measures, and the events of the Triumphal Entry had convinced them of the hold He had gained over many of the nation, especially the bold and hardy mountaineers of Galilee. The only place where He appeared in public after the nights had been spent at Bethany was the Temple, but to seize Him there would in the present excited state of popular feeling certainly lead to a tumult, and a tumult to the interposition of Pilate, who during the Passover kept a double garrison in the tower of Antonia, and himself had come up to Jerusalem.

ἐν δόλῳ. The idea of entrapping Him by subtle question had proved a failure (xii. 18—27), and no less the plan of bringing Him into discredit with the Roman government (xii. 13—17), while the feelings of the people rendered any appeal to force impossible.

2. μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, not during the feast, including τὸ πάσχα and the seven days τῶν ἀἵμων.

θόρυβος. For details of terrible tumults at the Passover when hundreds of thousands crowded the city like a vast army see Jos. Ant. xvii. 9. 3, and xvii. 10. 2.

μὴ ποτὲ ἔσται, "lest haply there shall be" (Rev. Vers.).

3—8. THE FEAST IN SIMON’S HOUSE. THE ANOINTING BY MARY.
Matt. xxvi. 6—13; John xii. 1—8.

3. καὶ δύτιος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ. Meanwhile circumstances had occurred which in their result presented to the Jewish authorities a
mode of apprehending Him which they had never anticipated. To relate these the Evangelist goes back to the evening before the Triumphal Entry, and places us

εν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος, who had been a leper, and possibly had been restored by our Lord Himself. He was probably a near friend or relation of Lazarus. Some suppose he was his brother, others that he was the husband of Mary.

κατακερμένου αἵτω. We learn from St John that the grateful villagers had made Him a feast, at which Martha served, while Lazarus reclined at the table as one of the guests (John xii. 2). “The mention of Lazarus as one of those present hardly falls in with the idea that he and his sisters were the hosts.” Westcott's note in loc.

γυνή. St John alone (xii. 2) mentions her name.

dαλάβαστρον. λίτραν μέρου νάρδου πιστικής πολυτιμού, John xii. 3. At Alabastro in Egypt, Ptol. iv. 5 § 39, there was a manufactory of small vases for holding perfumes, which were made from a stone found in the neighbouring mountains. The Greeks gave to these vases the name of the city from which they came, calling them alabastrons. This name was eventually extended to the stone of which they were formed. Plin. N. H. xiii. 3, “Unguenta optime servantur in alabastris.” In classical writers we find both ὁ and ἡ δαλάβαστρος, and at length the term alabaster was applied without distinction to all perfume vessels, of whatever materials they consisted.

πιστικὴς may mean (i) genuine nard (πλατύς), or (ii) liquid (πίνω), or (iii) “Pistic nard,” Pistic being regarded as a local adjective, though no place is known from which such an adjective could have come. Pure or genuine is the best rendering, as opposed to the pseudo-nardus, for the spikenard was often adulterated. Pliny, Nat. Hist. xii. 26. It was drawn from an Indian plant, brought down in considerable quantities into the plains of India from such mountains as Shalma, Kedar Kanta, and others, at the foot of which flow the Ganges and Jumna rivers.

πολυτελοῦς. It was the costliest anointing oil of antiquity, and was sold throughout the Roman empire, where it fetched a price that put it beyond any but the wealthy. Mary had bought a vase or flask of it containing 12 ounces (John xii. 3). Of the costliness of the ointment we may form some idea by remembering that it was among the gifts sent by Cambyses to the Ethiopians (Herod. iii. 20), and that Horace promises Virgil a whole cadus (= 36 quarts nearly) of wine, for a small onyx box of spikenard (Carm. iv. xii. 16, 17),

“Nardo vina merebere;
Nardi parvus onyx eliciet cadum.”

συντρίψασα. She broke the narrow neck of the cruse, and poured the perfume first on the head, and then on the feet of Jesus (a point mentioned only by St John, xii. 3), drying them with the hair of her head, though it was a disgrace to a Jewish woman to unbind the hair in public. She did not wish to keep or hold back anything.
She offered up all, gave away all, and her "all" was a tribute worthy of a king. "To anoint the feet of the greatest monarch was long unknown; and in all the pomp and greatesses of the Roman prodigality, it was not used till Otho taught it to Nero," Jeremy Taylor's Life of Christ, p. 13. For other instances of σωτρίβω in N. T., comp. Matt. xii. 20, καθαρόν σωτερίμμενον αὐτόν καταχάζει; Mark v. 4, καλ τὰς πέδας σωτρίβαται; John xix. 36, Ὅστον ὁ σωτρεμένος σωτρίβος ἄντων; Rom. xvi. 20, ὡς Θεός σωτρίβησε τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς τοῖς πόδαις υμῶν ἐν τάχει.

4. ἤσαν δὲ τίνες. Thus St Mark quite indefinitely, while St Matthew (xxvi. 8) has οἱ μαθηται. St John (xii. 4) expressly tells us the murmuring began with Judas Iscariot, and his spirit infected some of the others, simple Galileans, little accustomed to such luxury.

5. ἐπάνω. To Judas it was intolerable there should be such an utter waste of good money. The denarius was the ordinary wage for a day's work (comp. Luke x. 35). In weight of silver it was less than a shilling, in purchasing power it was more. Three hundred denarii in one point of view would thus have been worth about £15, in another upwards of £30.

ἐνεβριμῶτο αὐτῇ. The word is explained above, i. 43. The tense here is very striking. St Matthew (xxvi. 8) has ἡγανάκτησαν. The imperfect, as employed by St Mark, presents the accurate historic picture, marking the commencement and continuance of the murmuring as it went round the table. At first it had been a smothered indignation, πρὸς ἐαυτοῖς (v. 4), now it was more openly expressed.

6. καλὸν ἐργον, a noble and beautiful work, indicating a deep sense of what was due to Him, who was still a King, though on the point of suffering.

3. προλαβέν. "Prævenit ungere Corpus Meum in sepulturam." Vulg. The word denotes (i) to take beforehand; (ii) to take before another; (iii) to outstrip, to get the start of. It occurs in three places: (a) here; (b) 1 Cor. xi. 21, ἕκαστος γὰρ τὸ ἱδίον δειπνον προλαβὲν ἐν τῷ φαγεῖν; (c) Gal. vi. 1, ἐὰν καὶ προληφθῇ ἀνθρωπὸς ἐν τοῖς παραπτώματι.

εἰς τὸν ἐνταφιασμόν. The noun (Lat. pollinctura) occurs nowhere else in the N. T. save here and in the parallel St John xii. 7. The verb ἐνταφιάζει occurs in Matt. xxvi. 12, and in John xix. 40, καθὼς ἔδωσ ἔστιν τὸις Ἰουδαῖοις ἐνταφιάζειν. The words must have fallen with a strange sound on the ears of the Apostles and other guests at the village feast. In spite of all the Master had said, they were expecting that the kingdom of God would immediately appear, and doubtless anticipated much as about to happen. But He knew what the fragrance of the perfume meant (John xii. 3). Mary may have lately used a like costly unguent in preparing the body of her brother for the tomb. And now for Him too a tomb is ready. No one grudges the gifts of affection at the grave. And such was hers, a noble and beautiful work.
NOTES.

9. ἀμην δὲ λέγω ὦμων. But the thought of His entombment does not touch His courage or His confidence in His future, or His inexpressible calm. He looks beyond all to the hour of victory.

διὸς τὸν κηρυκήν. He passes on Mary’s act of affectionate adoration and heroic faith a higher commendation than on any other act recorded in the New Testament. He declares that wherever the Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, it should be spoken of as a memorial of her. “The striking originality of the saying, common to two Gospels, though not quite in the same order, and the large claim which it makes, are evidence of its origin from Him who spake as never man spake.” Comp. Sanday, Fourth Gospel, p. 194.

ἐς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς. This word only occurs in N. T. here and the parallel Matt. xxvi. 3, and in Acts x. 4, where the angel says to Cornelius, αἱ προσευχαὶ σου καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι σου ἀνέβησαν εἰς μνημόσυνον ἐμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ. In the LXX. the word is used to describe the minchah, a flour offering which was burnt upon the altar: ἐνθύμησεν ὁ λευκὸς τὸ μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον. Lev. ii. 2.

10, 11. The Compact of Judas with the Chief Priests.


10. καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης. The words εἰς τὸν ἐπιφλάσαμον must have fallen like the death-knell of all his Messianic hopes on the ears of Judas Iscariot, “the only southern Jew among the Twelve,” and this, added to the consciousness that his Master had read the secret of his life (John xii. 6), filled his soul with feelings of bitterest mortification and hostility. Three causes, if we may conjecture anything on a subject so full of mystery, would seem to have brought about his present state of mind, and precipitated the course which he now took: (1) avarice; (2) disappointment of his carnal hopes; (3) a withering of internal religion.

(i) Avarice. We may believe that his practical and administrative talents caused him to be made the almoner of the Apostles. This constituted at once his opportunity and his trial. He proved unfaithful to his trust, and used the common purse of the brotherhood for his own ends (John xii. 6). The germs of avarice probably unfolded themselves very gradually, and in spite of many warnings from his Lord (Matt. vi. 19—34, xiii. 22, 23; Mark x. 25; Luke xvi. 11; John vii. 70), but they gathered strength, and as he became entrusted with larger sums, he fell more deeply.

(ii) Disappointment of his carnal hopes. Like all his brother Apostles, he had cherished gross and carnal views of the Messianic glory, his heart was set on the realization of a visible kingdom, with high places, pomp, and power. If some of the brotherhood were to sit on thrones (Matt. xix. 28), might he
not obtain some post, profitable if not splendid? But the issue of the Triumphant Entry, and the repeated allusions of his Master to His death and His burying, sounded the knell of all these temporal and earthly aspirations.

(iii) A withering of internal religion. He had been for three years close to Goodness Incarnate, but the good seed within him had become choked with the thorns of greed and carnal longings. "The mildew of his soul had spread apace," and the discovery of his secret sin, and its rebuke by our Lord at Bethany, turned his attachment to his Master more and more into aversion. The presence of Goodness so close to him ceasing to attract had begun to repel, and now in his hour of temptation, while he was angry at being suspected and rebuked, and possibly jealous of the favour shown to others of the brotherhood, arose the question, prompted by none other than the Evil One (Luke xxii. 3), Why should he lose everything? Might he not see what was to be gained by taking the other side? (Matt. xxvi. 16).

d'πιλθεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς. Full of such thoughts, in the darkness of the night he repaired from Bethany to Jerusalem, and being admitted into the council of the chief priests asked what they would give (Matt. xxvi. 15) him for betraying his Master into their hands.

11. ἡχάρημαν. They shuddered not at the suggested deed of darkness. His proposal filled them with joy.

ἀργύριον δοῦναι. Ἀργύριον in N. T. = (i) silver, as Acts iii. 6, Ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσόν οὐκ ὑπάρχει μοι; 1 Pet. i. 18, οὐ φθορταῖ, ἀργυρίῳ ἢ χρυσῷ; (ii) money, as here, Matt. xxv. 18, καὶ ἀπέκρυψε τὸ ἀργύριον τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ; Luke ix. 3, μὴ τρώει, μὴ τρώει ἀργύριον; Acts viii. 20, τὸ ἀργύριον σου σὺν σοι εἰς ἑταίρας; (iii) a silver shekel, coined by the Jews after B.C. 141 = an Attic tetradrachmus or an Alexandrine didrachmus; as Matt. xxvi. 15, ἐστραγνὰν αὐτῶ τράκαστα ἀργυρία; xxvii. 3, ἐστραγεῖ τὰ τράκαστα ἄργυρα τοῖς ἀρχιερείσι. Thirty shekels, the price of a slave (Exod. xxi. 32), were equivalent to 120 denarii = 120 x 7½d. = about £3.13s. of our money. At this time the ordinary wages for a day's labour was one denarius; so that the whole sum amounted to about four months' wages of a day labourer. It is to be remembered that many a murder has been committed without the prospect of a larger reward, and the sum, which seems to us so small, may have been earnest money.

ἐξῆθεν. How much he expected when he went over to them we cannot tell. But by going at all he had placed himself in their hands. He had made his venture, and was obliged to take what they offered.

ἐκαλάρως only occurs once more 2 Tim. iv. 2, ἐπιστηθή ἐκαλάρως ἀκαίρως. Comp. Xen. Ages. viii. 3, ἄλλα μὴν καὶ τῇ μεγαληγομοσίῳ γε ὡς ἐκαλάρως ἔχοιτο οὐ παραλειπέτων. St Matthew and St Luke use the expression ἐξήθεν ἐκαλάρως. Judas might have hoped to obtain such an opportunity after the conclusion of the Passover, and the dispersion of the Galilean pilgrims to their homes, Then the hostility of the populace might be avoided.
XIV. 14.]

NOTES. 177

12—16. PREPARATIONS FOR THE LAST SUPPER.

Wednesday in Passion Week, i.e. from the sunset of that day to the sunset of Thursday, would seem to have been spent by our Lord in deep seclusion at Bethany, preparing Himself for the awfulness of the coming struggle, and is hidden by a veil of holy silence. That night He slept at Bethany for the last time on earth. "On the Thursday morning He awoke never to sleep again."

12. καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἀζύμων. That is the 14th of Nisan, which commenced after sunset on the 13th. It was also called the παρασκευή, "the preparation" of the Passover.

εἴτε τὸ πάσχα ἔθνους. πάσχα here denotes the paschal victim, as in Luke xxii. 7, ἐν ὑμῖν ἰδιεἰκής τὸ πάσχα, John xviii. 28, ὣν μὴ μανθάνων, ἀλλὰ φάγος τὸ πάσχα, 1 Cor. v. 7, τὸ πάσχα ἡμῶν ἐτίθη Χριστός. The name of "the Passover," in Hebrew Pesach, and in Aramaean and Greek Pascha, is derived from a root which means "to leap over," and figuratively "to save," "to shew mercy." "It thus points back to the historical origin of the Festival. "And when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt." (Exod. xii. 13).

13. Σὺν τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. The Apostles Peter and John (Luke xxii. 8).

καὶ ἀπαντήσει ὑμῖν. Observe the minuteness of the directions and of the predictions as to the events which would happen. It is the same mysterious minuteness which distinguishes the preparations for the Triumphal Entry.

ἄνθρωπος. It was generally the task of women to carry water. Amongst the thousands at Jerusalem they would notice this man carrying an earthen jar of water drawn from one of the fountains. We need not conclude, because it was a slave's employment to do this (Deut. xxix. 11; Josh. ix. 21), that he was a slave. The Apostles were to follow him to whatever house he entered.


14. εἶπατε τῷ ὁκοδιστῷ. The words addressed to him (ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει), and the confidential nature of the communication, make it probable that the owner of the house was a believing follower. "Discipulus, sed non ex duodecim," Bengel. Some have conjectured it was Joseph of Arimathæa, others John Mark; but the Gospels and tradition alike are silent. "Universal hospitality prevailed in this matter, and the only recompense that could be given was the skin of the paschal lamb, and the earthen dishes used at the meal." Geikie, ii. 462.

τὸ κατάλυμα μου, "My guest-chamber" (Rev. Vers.). κατάλυμα, from κατάλυειν, deversari, to lodge, comp. Luke ix. 12, ὃν πορευόμενος ἔλει τὰς ST MARK
κύκλῳ κυμας καὶ ἄγροις καταλύσωσι, χι. 7, παρὰ ἀμαρτωλῷ ἁνδρὶ εἰσῆλθε καταλύσωσι, only occurs (a) here, (b) the parallel Luke xxii. 11, and (c) Luke ii. 7, καὶ ἔτεκε τῶν ὕλων αὐτῆς τῶν πρωτότοκων...καὶ ἀνέκλων αὐτῶν ἐν φάτνῃ, διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.

15. ἀνάγαιον also occurs in the forms ἀνάγαιον, Χεν. Ἄναβ. v. 4. 29, ἀνάγεον, and ἀναγεών. See Lob. ad Phryn., p. 297. The guest-chamber was on the upper floor.

μέγα. Even its size is indicated.

ἱστρομένον, strewed with couches, as the custom of reclining at meals required. We may conclude also from the word ἵστρομεν that the searching for and putting away of every particle of leaven (1 Cor. v. 7), so important a preliminary to the Passover, and performed in perfect silence and with a lighted candle, had been already carried out.

16. καὶ ἠποίμασαν. This preparation would include the provision of the unleavened cakes, of the bitter herbs, the four or five cups of red wine mixed with water, of everything, in short, necessary for the meal.

τὸ πάσχα. At this point it may be well to try to realize the manner in which the Passover was celebrated amongst the Jews in the time of our Lord.

(i) With the Passover, by Divine ordinance, there had always been eaten two or three flat cakes of unleavened bread (Exod. xii. 18), and the rites of the feast by immemorial usage had been regulated according to the succession of four cups of red wine always mixed with water (Ps. xvi. 5, xxiii. 5, cxvi. 13). These were placed before the master of the house where the Paschal Feast was celebrated, or the most eminent guest, who was called the Celebrant, the President, or Proclaimer of the Feast.

(ii) After those assembled had reclined, he took one of the Four Cups, known as the "Cup of Consecration," in his right hand, and pronounced the benediction over the wine and the feast, saying, "Blessed be Thou, Jehovah, our God, Thou King of the universe, Who hast created the fruit of the vine." He then tasted the Cup and passed it round.

(iii) Water was then brought in, and he washed, followed by the rest, the hands being dipped in water.

(iv) The table was then set out with the bitter herbs, such as lettuce, endive, succory, and horehound, the sauce called Charoseth, and the Passover lamb.

(v) The Celebrant then once more blessed God for the fruits of the earth, and taking a portion of the bitter herbs, dipped in the charoseth, and ate a piece of it of "the size of an olive," and his example was followed by the rest.

(vi) The Haggadah or "shewing forth" (1 Cor. xi. 26) now commenced, and the Celebrant declared the circumstances of the
NOTES.

delivery from Egypt, as commanded by the law (Exod. xii. 27, xiii. 8).

(vii) Then the second Cup of wine was filled, and a child or proselyte inquired, "What mean ye by this service?" (Exod. xii. 26), to which reply was made according to a prescribed formula or liturgy. The first part of the "Hallel," Psalms cxiii., cxiv., was then sung, and the second Cup was solemnly drunk.

(viii) The Celebrant now washed his hands again, and taking two of the unleavened cakes, broke one of them, and pronounced the thanksgiving in these words, "Blessed be Thou, O Lord our God, Thou King of the universe, Who bringest forth fruit out of the earth." Then he distributed a portion to each, and all wrapping some bitter herbs round their portion dipped it in the charoseth and ate it.

(ix) The flesh of the lamb was now eaten, and the Master of the house, lifting up his hands, gave thanks over the third Cup of wine, known as the "Cup of Blessing," and handed it round to each person.

(x) After thanking for the food of which they had partaken and for their redemption from Egypt, a fourth Cup, known as the "Cup of Joy," was filled and drunk, and the remainder of the Hallel (Pss. cxv.—cxviii.) was sung. See Buxtorf, de Cena Domini; Lightfoot, Temple Service; Edersheim, pp. 206—209.


17. καὶ ἐδύσας γενομένης. "It was probably while the sun was beginning to decline in the horizon that Jesus and the disciples descended once more over the Mount of Olives into the Holy City. Before them lay Jerusalem in her festive attire. White tents dotted the sward, gay with the bright flowers of early spring, or peered out from the gardens and the darker foliage of the olive-plantations. From the gorgeous Temple buildings, dazzling in their snow-white marble and gold, on which the slanting rays of the sun were reflected, rose the smoke of the altar of burnt offering.... The streets must have been thronged with strangers, and the flat roofs covered with eager gazers, who either feasted their eyes with a first sight of the Sacred City for which they had so often longed, or else once more rejoiced in view of the well-remembered localities. It was the last day-view which the Lord had of the Holy City—till His resurrection!" Edersheim's The Temple and its Services, pp. 194, 195.

μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. Judas must have stolen back to Bethany before daylight, and another day of hypocrisy had been spent under the penetrating glance of Him Who could read the hearts of men.

18. καὶ ἀνακαίμην αὐτῶν. The Jews had long since exchanged the original practice of standing at the Passover first for sitting, and
then for reclining. Grouping together the four narratives, which, as they approach the Passion, expand into the fulness of a diary, we infer that (i) when the little company had taken their places on the *triclinia*, the Saviour as Celebrant or Proclaimer of the Feast, remarking that with desire He had desired to eat this Passover before He suffered, took the first cup and divided it amongst them (Luke xxii. 15—18.) (ii) Then followed the unseemly dispute touching priority (Luke xxii. 24—30), to correct which and to teach them in the most striking manner possible a lesson of humility, He washed His disciples’ feet, covered with dust from their walk along the road from Bethany (John xiii. 1—11). Then the meal was resumed and He reclined once more at the table (John xiii. 12), the beloved disciple lying on His right, with his head close to the Redeemer’s breast.

εἶς ἦν ὑμᾶς. He had already said, after washing their feet, καὶ ὑμῖν καθαροὶ ἔστε, ἀλλ' ὠχὶ πάντες, John xiii. 10, and before in the synagogue of Capernaum He had hinted, John vii. 70, εἴς ὑμᾶν εἶς σωτῆρας ἐστίν. But at this moment the consciousness of the traitor’s presence so wrought upon Him (John xiii. 21) that He broke forth into words of yet plainer prediction.

ὁ ἔσθησον μετ' ὑμῶν, “even he that eateth with Me.”

19. ἄρα ὁ λατρεύσας. The very thought of treason was to their honest and faithful hearts insupportable, and excited great surprise and deepest sorrow.

εἰς κατὰ εἰς. For this peculiar combination comp. John viii. 9, εἶηχοντα εἰς καθ' εἰς; Rom. xii. 5, οἱ πολλοὶ ἐν σῶμα ἐσεμν ἐν χριστῷ, δὲ καθ' ἐς ἄλλῃ χερσί. The preposition serves merely as an adverb of distribution. Greek writers use καθ' ἐνα 1 Cor. xiv. 31; Eph. v. 33, giving to the preparation its proper government. Winer, p. 312. Meyer comments on this broken construction as suitable to the graphic tendency of the Evangelist.

μὴν ἔγω. None of them said “Is it he?” So utterly unconscious were they of the treachery that lurked in their midst.

20. δὲ ἐπειναὶ αὐτοῖς. The intimation was made privately to St John, to whom St Peter had made a sign that he should ask who could be so base (John xiii. 24).

ὁ ἐμπλαπτόμενος, or as St John (xiii. 26) expresses it, Ἕκεῖνος ἐστίν ὃ ἐγώ βασιν τὸ ψωμίων καὶ δωσώ αὐτῷ. “He it is for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it to him.” The sop was the charoseth, a sauce consisting of a mixture of vinegar, figs, dates, almonds, and spice, provided at the Passover. To this day at the summit of Gerizim the Samaritans on the occasion of the Passover hand to the stranger a little olive-shaped morsel of unleavened bread enclosing a green fragment of wild endive or some other bitter herb, which may resemble, except that it is not dipped in the dish, the very ‘sop’ which Judas received at the hands of Christ.” Farrar, Life, ii. p. 290.
NOTES.

XIV. 22.]

to ἑρμανον. For the accent see Passow s. v. The word only occurs here and in the parallel, Matt. xxvi. 29. Comp. Aristoph. Acharn. 278; Av. 77; Jos. Ant. iii. 8. 10.

21. οὕτω δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ έκέλυς. The intimation just given was uttered privately for the ear of St John alone, and through him was possibly made known to St Peter; but the incident was of so ordinary a character, that it would fail to attract any notice whatever, and could only be a sign to the Apostle of Love. Then aloud, as we may believe, the Holy One uttered His final warning to the Traitor, and pronounced words of immeasurable woe on him by whom He was about to be betrayed.

καλὸν αὐτῷ. The omission of any verb in the first part of the sentence and of ἄν in the second give to it greater emphasis. In later Greek the omission of ἄν became more common. Comp. John ix. 33, εἰ μὴ ἦν οὖτος παρὰ Θεοῦ οὐκ έδόθηνατο πιστῶν οὕνεκα, and in Latin, Juv. x. 128,

"Antoni gladios potuit contemnere si sic Omnia dixisset."

εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννηθή. Οὐ here so entirely coalesces with ἐγεννηθή as to form together with it a single verbal notion, and to remain influenced by it. See Winer, p. 599 foll., and comp. Luke xi. 8, εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει, where οὐ δώσει = "will refuse;" 1 Cor. xi. 6, εἰ γὰρ οὐ κατακαλύπτεται γινώσκι, καὶ κεφάλασθω.

ὁ ἀνθρώπος έκέλυς, on whom this last appeal had no effect. "Rabbi, is it I?" he inquired (Matt. xxvi. 25), steeling himself to utter the shameless question. Σὺ ἢπας, replied the Lord, a formula of assent both in Hebrew and Greek, "and gave him the sop," and at that moment, τῶν John xiii. 27, "Satan entered into him," and with the words "That thou dost, do more quickly, carry it out at once," sounding in his ears (John xiii. 27), he arose and went forth, and "it was night" (John xiii. 30).

22—25. INSTITUTION OF THE HOLY EUCHARIST.


22. καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν. On the departure of the Traitor the Saviour, as though relieved of a heavy load, broke forth into words of mysterious triumph (John xiii. 31—35), and then, as the meal went on, proceeded to institute the Holy Eucharist.

λαβὼν ἐρτων, that is one of the unleavened cakes that had been placed before Him as the Celebrant or Proclaimer of the Feast.

ἐὐλογήσας, using probably the accustomed formula, see above, verse 16.

λάβετε. The best editions omit φάγετε.

τούτῳ ἐστιν τὸ σῶμα μου. St Luke adds τὸ υπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον, "which is being, or on the point of being, given for you;" St Paul
23. ποτήριον, probably the third Cup, and known as the "Cup of Blessing." See above, verse 16.

24. τῆς διαθήκης. διαθήκη denotes (i) "a covenant," "contract," (ii) "a will." The first sense is that which is preferable here, as in the majority of passages, where the word occurs in the N. T., which contrast the new Covenant ratified in the blood of Christ with the old or Mosaic Covenant: comp. Luke i. 72, μνημονεύσαι διαθήκης ἕλας αὐτῷ; Acts iii. 25, τῆς διαθήκης ἦς ὁ Θεὸς διέθετο πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν; Rom. xi. 27, ἥ παρ ἐμοὶ διαθήκη; Heb. viii. 8, διαθήκην καὶ ἴδιον ἐμοὶ τῆς διαθήκης. The idea of shedding of blood would naturally connect itself in the minds of the Apostles with the ratification of a covenant. A covenant thus ratified initiated the marvelous history of the Jewish race (Gen. xv. 18); sprinkling of blood confirmed the covenant in the wilderness, and is specially called τὸ ἐλαμ χαῖ τῆς διαθήκης (Ex. xxiv. 8). Now a new Covenant (see Jer. xxxi. 31—33) confirmed by the blood of the Divine Speaker, "Himself the Victim, and Himself the Priest," is destined to initiate a still more divine and glorious history.

καὶ ἐπὶ is omitted here before διαθήκης by Tischendorf and Tregelles. It is omitted by Tischendorf in Matt. xxvi. 28 on the authority of NBLZ, but it is not omitted by Tregelles. Here it is omitted by both editors.

τὸ ἐκχυσάμενον, which is being, or on the point of being, shed for many, to which St Matthew alone adds εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν, while St Paul (1 Cor. xi. 25) gives τούτῳ ποιεῖτε, ὡσαίκες ἄλλη πινήτη, εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἁμαρτίαν. "As the first Old Testament Passover was celebrated before the realisation of the exemption and deliverance of the Israelites in the Egyptian night of terror; so was also the New Testament Passover celebrated in the certainty of actual preservation and deliverance before the external fact, the death and resurrection of Christ." Lange.

25. οὐκέτι οὐ μή. The intensive οὐτ of that which in no wise will or shall happen is generally joined with the conjunctive aorist, sometimes with the conjunctive present, sometimes also with the indicative future. See Winer, 634—637. Goodwin Synt. p. 184. Ellicott on Gal. iv. 30.

26—31. THE FLIGHT OF THE APOSTLES FORETOLD AND THE DENIALS OF ST PETER.

Matt. xxvi. 31—35; Luke xxii. 31—34; John xiii. 36—38 (?).

26. ΚΑΙ ἸΩΝΗΣΑΤΩ. In all probability the concluding portion of the Hallel. See above, note on verse 16.
27. The words are taken from Zech. xiii. 7. The Good Shepherd quotes the allusion to Himself in His truest character (John x. 4).

28. The Angel afterwards referred to these very words at the open Sepulchre on the world's first Easter-Day (Mark xvi. 6, 7).

29. Ardent and impulsive as ever, the Apostle could not endure the thought of such desertion. His protestations of fidelity are more fully given in Matt. xxvi. 33 and John xiii. 37.

30. The insertion of the pronoun here by TTr on the authority of all the most important MSS. except NCDΔ makes the verse very emphatic, thou to-day, even this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny Me thrice (Rev. Vers.). Before the dawn of the morrow should streak the eastern sky, and in the darkness the cock should twice have crowed, he who had declared he would never be offended, would thrice deny that he had ever known his Lord. St Mark, as usual, records two points which enhance the force of the warning and the guilt of Peter, viz. (a) that the cock should crow twice, and (b) that after such warning he repeated his protestation with greater vehemence.

31. “He went on, or persisted in, repeating exceeding vehemently.” The ελάλη gives Peter's continued and excessive iteration; the following ελέγον expresses merely the one or at all events less frequent saying of the same by the rest.”

Alford.

εάν μέ σέ. Literally, “If I shall be obliged, if I must.”

συναποθανεῖν σοι. The compound verb occurs twice again in N. T.; (i) 2 Cor. vii. 3, εἰς τὸ συναποθανεῖν καὶ συνίζην; (ii) 2 Tim. ii. 11, εἰ γὰρ συναπεθάνους, καὶ συνίζομεν. The σοῦ denotes the closest possible conjunction. But contrast this verse with 37, οἱκε τεχνασ μίαν ὄραν γρηγορήσας, to which St Matthew (xxvi. 40) expressively adds μετ’ ἐμοῦ. He who declared he was ready to die by the side of (σοῦ) Christ, could not even watch one hour in His company (μετά).
Tischendorf reads the conjunctive ἀπαντήσομαι, which "is at least as well supported as the future." Winer, p. 635.

32—42. THE AGONY IN THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE.


32. καὶ ἔρχονται. After the incident just recorded the Lord engaged in earnest conversation with His Apostles, not as at the ordinary Passover on the great events of the Exodus, but on His own approaching departure to the Father and the coming of the Comforter (John xiv. 1—31); of Himself as the true Vine and His disciples as the branches (John xv. 1—6); of the trials which the Apostles must expect and the assured aid of the Comforter (John xvi.); and at the close lifting up His eyes to heaven solemnly committed them to the care of the Eternal Father, and dedicated to Him His completed work (John xvii.). Then the concluding part of the Hallel (Pss. cxv.—cxviii.) was sung, i.e. chanted, and the little company went forth into the darkness towards the mount of Olives. They would pass through one of the city gates, "open that night as it was Passover," down the steep side of the Kidron (John xviii. 1), and coming by the bridge, they went onwards towards

Γεθσεμάνει, "the Oil-Press." It was a garden (John xviii. 1) or an olive orchard on the slope of Olivet, and doubtless contained a press to crush the olives, which grew in profusion all around. Thither St John tells us our Lord was often wont to resort (xviii. 2), and Judas "knew the place." Though at a sufficient distance from public thoroughfares to secure privacy, it was yet apparently easy of access. For a description of the traditional site see Stanley's Sinai and Palestine, p. 455.

33. καὶ παραλαμβάνει, the three most trusted and long-tried of the Apostolic body, who had been before the privileged witnesses of the raising of the daughter of Jairus and of the Transfiguration.

ἔκθαμβεσθαι, "to be greatly amazed" (Rev Vers.), "to dread," Wyclif. We have already met with this word in ch. ix. 15, where it was applied to the amazement of the people when they saw the Lord after the Transfiguration, and we shall meet with it again in ch. xvi. 5, 6, where it is applied to the holy women at the Sepulchre. St Mark alone applies the word to our Lord's sensations at this crisis of His life, indicating amazement at the intuition of the abyss of evil, by which He was for a season to be overwhelmed.

καὶ ἄδημονεν, "and to be sore troubled," Rev. Version. ἄδημονει only occurs (1) here, (2) in the parallel Matt. xxvi. 37, and (3) in Phil. ii. 26, ἐπείδη (Epaphroditus) ἐκτυφλῶν ἦν πάντας εἰς καὶ ἄδημονεν. Buttmann, Lex. p. 29 foll., suggests that the root idea is that of being "away from home," and so "perplexed," "beside oneself." Others would connect it with ἄνη, ἄνημον, so that it would denote either
NOTES.

(a) "satiety," "weariness," loathing of work; comp. Hom. II. xi. 88,
ετελ′ τ′ ἐκατέσθασεν χεῖρας
τὰς ὄψεις δὲνδρα ἄκρα ὦξος τῇ μὴ ικτο θυμόν,
or (β) mental pain, "distress," "agony of mind," comp. the instance
given by Buttman from Dem. de F. L., p. 402. The awfulness of the
word is indicated by the synonyms given in the old lexicons, ἄπορεῖν,
ἄγωμαν, ἀμηκανεῖν.

34. περίλυπος. We meet with this word before (vi. 26), where Herod
is said to have been περίλυπος at the request of the daughter of
Herodias for the Baptist's head; St Luke also uses the word (xviii.
23, 24) to describe how the rich young ruler was περίλυπος, when he
was bidden to sacrifice his wealth. It points here to a depth of
anguish and sorrow, and we may believe that he, who at the first
temptation had left the Saviour

καὶ ἰδοὺ τὸ πλῆθος ἑαυτοῦ περίλυπος;

(1) perhaps out of the moonlight into the shadow of the garden.

35. προελθὼν μικρὸν, ὡσεὶ λίθου βολήν (Luke xxii. 41), perhaps out
and is only twice more
in the New Testament, and both times by St Paul, Rom. viii. 15,
ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα νικηθείσα, ἐν τῷ κραδίμῳ ἃββᾶ ὁ πατήρ, and Gal. iv. 6,
ἐκατέστεκεν ὁ Θεός τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ νικηθείσα, κραδίμῳ ἃββᾶ ὁ πατήρ.
In Syriac it is said to have been pronounced with a
double b when applied to a spiritual father, with a single b when used
in its natural sense. With the double letter at all events it has passed
into the European languages, as an ecclesiastical term, 'abbas,' 'abbot.'
See Bp Lightfoot on Gal. iv. 6.

ὁ πατήρ is added by St Mark to explain the word for some of his
readers. See, however, Appendix, p. 224.

παραφέρουσα. Besides the parallel Luke xxii. 42 the word is only
found in Heb. xiii. 9, διδάσας ποικίλαις καὶ ξέναις μὴ παραφέρουσα, and
Jude 12, πεφέρεις ἄνδροι ὑπὸ ἄνεμον παραφερομένων. It denotes (ι) simply
"to remove food or cups from the table," Herod. i. 119; Xen. Cyr. i. 3.6;
(ii) "to lead away from the right path," "carry about," Plat. Phædr. 265 θ; Plutarch, Timol. v. i.; (iii) "suffer to pass," "remove" τι ἀπὸ τινος. For the previous use of ποιήσων see above, x. 38.

37. Σιμών. The name of the old life before his call.

οὐκ ἴσχυς. ἴσχυς seems always to retain a sense of physical power, comp. Matt. ix. 12, οἱ ἴσχυσίς; viii. 28, ὥστε μη ἴσχυαν τωδε παρελθείν διὰ τῆς ὀδού ἐκείνης; Luke xvi. 3, σκάπτησεν οὐκ ἴσχω, "I have not physical strength enough to dig." It is not a mere synonym of δύναμις. In St Matthew and St Luke the address is in the plural.

38. ἦς σαρκίς σαρδενής. It is not of course implied that His own "will" was at variance with that of His Father; but, very Man, He had a human will, and knew the mystery of the opposition of the strongest, and at the same time the most innocent, instincts of humanity. The fuller account of the "Agony" is found in St Luke xxii. 43, 44.

40. καταβασάρωμεν. This word occurs nowhere else in the N. T. It denotes that the Apostles were utterly tired, and their eyes weighed down with weariness.

καλ ὅτι ἰδεσαν. A graphic touch peculiar to the second Evangelist. No one could have attested it save one of the three Apostles. Hence it is not mentioned by St Matthew, but doubtless came to St Mark directly from St Peter.

41. τὸ τριτὸν. The Temptation of the Garden divides itself, like that of the Wilderness, into three acts, following close on one another.

καθεδετε τὸ λατρύνον, for ever if ye will. The words are spoken in a kind of gentle irony and sorrowful expostulation. The Golden Hour for watching and prayer was over.

ἀπέδειξα. Their wakefulness was no longer needed, "Suas jam peractas habet sopor vices: nunc alia res est." Bengel.

ὁλθεν ἡ ὁρα. The short quick sentences are very noticeable.

παραδιδοται. These words appear to indicate the approach of the band generally, θυὸ ὁ παραδιδοὺς the approach of the traitor himself.

43—52. THE BETRAYAL.


43. καλ εἶδος. While He yet spake, the garden was filled with armed men, and flashed with the light of numerous lanterns and torches, though the Paschal moon was at the full, for "in the rocky ravine of the Kidron there would fall great deep shadows from the declivity of the mountains and projecting rocks, and there were caverns and grottoes in which a fugitive might retreat." Lange, Life of Christ, iv. 292.
During the two hours that had elapsed since he had gone forth from the Upper Room he had not been idle. He had reported to the ruling powers that the favourable moment had come, and had doubtless mentioned “the Garden” whither his Master was wont to resort. He now returned, but not alone, for

This consisted partly (a) of the regular Levitical guards of the Temple, the apparatus of the Sanhedrin, and partly (b) of the detachment from the Roman cohort quartered in the Tower of Antonia under the “chiliarch” or tribune in command of the garrison (John xviii. 3, 12). The high-priest, we may believe, had communicated with Pilate, and represented that the force was needed for the arrest of a false Messiah, dangerous to the Roman power.

“clubs,” “staves.” So Hdt. ii. 63; iv. 180; Polyb. vi. 36. 3. In this sense it only occurs here in the N. T. and the parallels Matt. xxvi. 47; Luke xxii. 52.

“A sign agreed upon, like σύμβολον, “ex composito dato.” See Sturz de Dial. Alex. et Maced., p. 196. It is more expressive than the σημεῖον of St Matthew (xxvi. 49). The LXX. use it in Isai. v. 26 in the sense of an “ensign” or “banner,” τογαρώθη ἄρει σύντημον ἐν τοῖς ἔθεντες; also xlix. 22; lxii. 10. Judas had never imagined that our Lord would Himself come forth to meet His enemies (John xviii. 2—5). He had anticipated the necessity of giving a signal whereby they might know Him. He had pressed forward and was in front of the rest (Luke xxii. 47). The word translated “a token,” Wyclif, only occurs here.

“Kissed Him fervently or repeatedly,” kissed Him much (Rev. Vers.) = deosculari or exosculari in Latin. The word is used to express (i) the kissing of our Lord by the woman who was a sinner (Luke vii. 38, καὶ κατεφίλησεν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ); (ii) the kissing of the prodigal son by his father (Luke xv. 20, ἐκέπεσεν ἐκ τῶν τράχηλων αὐτῶν καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν); and (iii) the kissing of St Paul by the Christians on the sea-shore of Miletus (Acts xx. 37, ἐπεκείλητες ἐκ τῶν τράχηλων τοῦ Παύλου κατεφίλησιν αὐτῶν).


This we know from St John was Simon Peter (John xviii. 10), displaying his characteristic impetuosity to the end. Some think the Apostle’s name was omitted by the Synoptists lest the publication of it in his lifetime should expose him to the revenge of the unbelieving Jews.

In none of the Synoptic Gospels do we find mention of his name either. This we are told by St John was Malchus. St John was an acquaintance of the high-priest’s, and
probably a frequenter of his house; hence he knew the name of his servant.

οὐτάριον. For other parts of the body expressed by diminutives comp. τὸ ὀπίσθιον—τὰ ὡμαία—σκρίπτον. Lobeck on Phryn. p. 211. St Luke and St John tell us it was τὸ ὀτάριον τὸ δεξιόν. Perhaps it was not completely severed, for St Luke, who alone also records the healing, says that our Lord simply touched it and healed him.

48. αὐτῶν, the chief priests and elders and officers of the Temple guard, who had been apparently watching His capture, Luke xxii. 52.

ἀπετίθην, see note above, ch. xi. 17.

49. ἄλλως πληρωθῶσιν, but [this is done] that the Scriptures may be fulfilled (Rev. Vers.). See Winer, p. 398. In St Matthew (xxvi. 56) these are the words of Christ Himself.

50. ἐφυγον πάντες. Even the impetuous Peter who had made so many promises; even the disciple whom He loved. Its brevity lends a striking force to this clause.

51. εἰς τὴν. This forms an episode as characteristic of St Mark as that of the two disciples journeying to Emmaus is of St Luke. Some have conjectured he was the owner of the garden of Gethsemane; others Lazarus (see Professor Plumptre's Article on "Lazarus" in Smith's Bible Dict.) others Joses, the brother of the Lord; others, a youth of the family where Jesus had eaten the Passover. It is far more probable that it was St Mark himself, the son of Mary, the friend of St Peter. The minuteness of the details given points to him. Only one well acquainted with the scene from personal knowledge, probably as an eyewitness, would have introduced into his account of it so slight and seemingly so trivial an incident as this.

συνηκολούθε. He had probably been roused from sleep, or was preparing to retire to rest in a house somewhere in the valley of the Kidron.

συνάξαντα. He had nothing to cover him except his συνάξαντα or upper garment, but in spite of this in his excitement he ventured to press on amongst the crowd. The συνάξαντα, or light wrapper, was not used by the lower or even middle classes. "Locuples igitur erat," remarks Bengel. The word is used for ἄνδρα in Judg. xiv. 12, where Samson promises to the expounders of his riddle τρία έκκοιτα συνάξανα καὶ τρία έκκοιτα στόλας ιματίων; and in Prov. xxxi. 24 of the virtuous woman συνάξανα ἐποίησε καὶ ἀπέδωκεν περιθυμάτα τοῖς Χαρακίους. Comp. Thuc. ii. 49; Herod. ii. 95, ἧν μὲν έν ιματίῳ ἐνελιθάμενος εὐθύ ἦ συνάξανα. In the N. T. it is applied in Matt. xxvii. 59, Mark xv. 46, and Luke xxiii. 53, to the fine linen, which Joseph of Arimathaea bought for the Body of Jesus.

περιβεβλημένος. Observe the περι here in composition followed by ἐπὶ, "having a linen cloth cast about him, over his naked body," as in Rev. Version.

NOTES.

53—65. The Jewish Trial.

Matt. xxvi. 57—68; Luke xxii. 63—65 (?).

53. καὶ ἀπῆγαγον. The technical word for carrying off to prison. Comp. Acts xii. 19, ἐκλέγεσθαι ἀπαχθήναι, “to be led away to execution.”

πρὸς τὸν ἄρχωτα. From the Garden our Lord seems to have been brought to the palace of Annas the father-in-law of Caiaphas (John xviii. 13). This was either at the suggestion of some of the ruling powers, or in accordance with previous arrangement, that his “snake-like” astuteness as president of the Sanhedrin might help his less crafty son-in-law. The palace seems to have been jointly occupied by both as a common official residence, and thither, though it was deep midnight, the chief priests, elders, and scribes repaired. After a brief questioning (John xviii. 19—23) He was taken before Caiaphas in another part of the high priest’s palace, where the first irregular trial took place at night.

54. καὶ ὁ Πέτρος. Before the palace or within its outer porch appears to have been a large open square court, in which public business was transacted. Into it Peter and John ventured to follow (John xviii. 15). The latter, as being acquainted with the high-priest, easily obtained admittance; Peter, at first rejected by the porteress, was suffered to enter at the request of his brother Apostle.

καὶ θερμαίνομενος. The night was chilly, and in the centre of the court the servants of the high-priest had made a fire of charcoal, and there Peter, now admitted, was warming himself at the open hearth. The word which is twice applied to St Peter on this occasion in St Mark, and three times in St John, only occurs elsewhere in N. T. in James ii. 16, θερμαίνετε καὶ χορτάσετε.

55. οἱ Στ ἄρχοντες. St Mark passes over the details of the examination before Annas and the first commencement of insult and violence, recorded only by St John (xviii. 19—24). He places us in the mansion of Caiaphas, whither our Lord was conducted across the court-yard, and where a more formal assembly of the council of the nation had met together.

ἐνῇ τούῳ μαρτυρον. The imperfect marks their persistent efforts. By the Law they were bound to secure the agreement of two witnesses on some specific charge. Before Annas an attempt had been made to entangle the Accused with insidious questions. A more formal character must now be given to the proceedings.

56. τῶν. The Law required that at least two witnesses must agree. See Deut. xvii. 6, xix. 15. But now some who came forward had nothing relevant to say, and others contradicted themselves.

58. τῶν νοσω τούτων. The statements now made are given with more detail by St Mark than any other of the Evangelists. He alone tells us they said that they had heard our Lord declare, “He would
destroy the Temple made with hands and in three days build another made without hands." In the opposition made with hands and made without hands we have proof of the falseness of the accusation.

59. οὐκέτα ἐσθήσας. The utterance of words tending to bring the Temple into contempt was regarded as so grave an offence that it afterwards formed a capital charge against the first martyr, Stephen (Acts vi. 13). But dangerous as was the charge, it broke down. The statements of the witnesses did not tally, and their testimony was therefore worthless. Their memories had travelled over three years to the occasion of the first Passover at Jerusalem and the first cleansing of the Temple. But they perverted the real facts of the case (John ii 18—22). St Mark alone notices the disagreement of their testimony. "The differences between the recorded words of our Lord and the reports of the witnesses are striking: ‘I can destroy’ (Matt. xxvi. 61); ‘I will destroy’ (Mark xiv. 58); as compared with ‘Destroy...and I will raise’ (John ii. 19).” Westcott’s Introduction, p. 326 n.

60. καὶ ἀναστάς. The impressive silence, which our Lord preserved, while false witnesses were being sought against Him (Matt. xxvi. 62), was galling to the pride of Caiaphas, who saw that nothing remained but to force Him, if possible, to criminate Himself. Standing up, therefore, in the midst (a graphic touch which we owe to St Mark alone), he adjured Him in the most solemn manner possible (Matt. xxvi. 63) to declare whether He was "the Malcha Meshicha"—the King Messiah, the Son of the Blessed. For οὐκ ἐπορεύθην, and δὲ ἐν τούτῳ εὐλογητόν, see Appendix, p. 225.

62. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπετεύχθη. Thus adjured, the Lord broke the silence He had hitherto maintained. His answer to such a question must be liable to no misinterpretation. Peter in an ecstatic moment had declared He was the King Messiah, "the Son of the living God" (Matt. xvi. 16), and He had not refused the awful Name. Thousands also of Galilean pilgrims had saluted Him with Hosannas in this character through the streets of Jerusalem. But as yet He had not openly declared Himself. The supreme moment, however, had at length arrived, and He now replied, "I am—the Messiah, the Son of God, the Son of Man—and hereafter ye shall see Me sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven." Comp. Dan. vii, 13; Ps. ii. 4, cx. 1.

63. ὁ δὲ δοξάστηκεν. Caiaphas had now gained his end. The Accused had spoken. He had criminated Himself. All was uproar and confusion. The high-priest rent his linen robes. This was not lawful for him to do in cases of mourning (Lev. x. 6, xxii. 10), but was allowable in cases of blasphemy (see 2 Kings xviii. 37). It was to be performed standing, and so that the rent was to be from the neck straight downwards. The use of the plural "his clothes," by St Mark, seems to intimate that he tore all his clothes, except that which was next his body.

64. οἱ δὲ πάντες. Worse than false prophet, worse than false Messiah, He had declared Himself to be the "Son of God," and that in the presence of the high-priest and the great Council. He had in-
curred the capital penalty. But though they thus passed sentence, they could not execute it. The right had been taken from them ever since Judaea became a Roman province. The sentence, therefore, needed confirmation, and the matter must be referred to the Roman governor.

ἐνοχόν. See above, chap. iii. 29.

65. καὶ ἔρχαντο. It was now early morning, and till further steps could be taken our Lord was left in charge of soldiers of the guard and the servants and appiaritors of the high-priest.

ἐπιτώαν. In those rough ages a prisoner under sentence of death was ever delivered over to the mockery of his guards. It was so now with the Holy One of God. Spitting was regarded by the Jews as an expression of the greatest contempt (Num. xii. 14; Deut. xxv. 9). Seneca records that it was inflicted at Athens on Aristides the Just, but it was only with the utmost difficulty any one could be found willing to do it. But those who were excommunicated were specially liable to this expression of contempt (Isaiah I. 6).

κολαφίζων, "to strike with the clenched fist," from κόλαφος, the fist. The word is twice used by St Paul, 1 Cor. iv. 11, κολαφίζομεθα καὶ ἀπατῶμεν, 2 Cor. xii. 7, ἐδόθη μωτ...ἀγγελος Σατανᾶ, ἡμεις κολαφίζομεν; once by St Peter, 1 Pet. ii. 20, ποιεῖν γὰρ κλέος εἰς ἀμαρτάνοντες καὶ κολαφίζομενοι ἐπομενεῖτε. Comp. Ter. Adel. ii. 2. 36, "Omnis dentes lihessit mihi, præterea colaphis tuber est totum caput." The word used in Attic Greek is κονδυλίζειν, from κόνδυλος.

πατλόματον, (i) a stroke with a rod (πατίς), a cudgel, (ii) a slap on the face with the flat of the hand. Comp. Isai. I. 6, ἔδωκα τὰς συγόνας μου εἰς πατλόματα.

Δαβί. The meaning apparently is "they received Him with," "took Him in hand with blows of their hands." Meyer understands the expression as equivalent to "took Him into custody with such blows." But this seems hardly tenable.

66—72. THE DENIAL OF OUR LORD BY ST PETER.

Matt. xxvi. 69—75; Luke xxii. 54—62; John xviii. 15—18, 25—27.

66. καὶ ὁντος τοῦ Πέτρου. During the sad scene enacted in the hall of trial above, an almost sadder moral tragedy had been enacted in the court below.

κάτω. The house was probably built round the αἰλή, and the rooms looked down into it. "On the north-east corner of Mount Zion was the palace of the High Priest. Being built on the slope of the hill there was under the principal apartments a lower story, with a porch in front, so that we can understand how on that eventful night Peter was beneath in the palace." Edersheim's Temple Service, p. 12.

ἐν τῇ αἰλῇ. In oriental houses the street door opens into an entrance
hall or passage (οὐλῶν); beyond this is a central court (ἀυλή) open to
the sky and surrounded by pillars.

67. διμανώμενον. This seems to have been shortly after his
entrance, as related above. The maid who approached probably was
the portress who had admitted him.

ἐμβλέψασα, with fixed and earnest gaze, see above, viii. 25.

68. οὕτως εἰσα, soil. αὑτόν. Two separate answers are united. The
particles simply connect, and the repetition marks the urgency of
the denial.

ἐς τὸ προαύλιον, vestibulum, a word only found here, equivalent to τὸν
πυλῶνα in St Matthew. Anxious probably for a favourable opportunity
of retiring altogether, the Apostle now moved towards the darkness of the
porch. Here the second denial took place (Matt. xxvi. 71, 72), and for
the first time ὀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν.

69. καὶ ἡ παρασκευή. Recognised at the porch, Peter seems to have
returned once more towards the fire, and was conversing in his rough
Galilæan dialect with the soldiers and servants when, after the lapse
of an hour, another maid approached.

τοῖς παρευστῶσιν, amongst whom was a kinsman of Malchus (John
xviii. 26).

70. ἤρενετο, "he persisted in denying it." This denial was probably
addressed to those round the fire. But escape was hopeless.


71. ἀναθεματίζαν. Comp. Acts xxiii. 12, ὃ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀναθεμάτισαν
ἐκατόρθος, "bound themselves under a curse;" see also xxiii. 14, 21.
Ἀναθεματίζαν is "an accursed thing," ἀναθεματίζω, to "devote to destruc-
tion," "to curse." Assailed by the bystanders just mentioned and by
the kinsman of Malchus (John xviii. 26), the Apostle now fell deeper
still. With oaths and curses he denied that he had ever known the
Man of whom they spoke, and at that moment, for the second time,
the cock crew, and at the same moment the Lord, either (a) on His
way from the apartments of Annas across the court-yard to the palace
of Caiaphas, or (b) thrust back into the court after His condemnation,
turned and looked upon Peter (Luke xxii. 61).

72. καὶ ἐνεργήσατο. That glance of sorrow went straight to the
Apostle’s heart; all that his Lord had said, all His repeated warnings
rushed back to his remembrance, and lit up the darkness of his soul.
He could contain himself no longer, and

ἐπιβαλόν, "when he thought thereon." The force of the word
has been variously understood. (i) Some would supply τοὺς ὄφθαλ-
μους τῷ Ἰησοῦ, but this cannot be, and is opposed to Luke xxii. 61;
(ii) the Vulgate renders it "coepit flere," "he began to weep," in which it is supported by the Syriac version, and a quotation from Diog. Laert. vi. 2, 4, ἐπιβάλε τερετίζειν (cantilare coepit) is adduced by Kuinoel; (iii) others would render it "he continued weeping," addens fleuit: comp. ἐπιβάλων ἐρωτάν, Theoph. Char. 8, ἐπιβαλὼν φρου, Diod. Sic. 345 2, but nothing has been said before about his beginning to weep; (iv) others understand it to mean "quumve foras projecisset," when he had flung himself forth he wept, suggested by the ἐξελθὼν ἔξω of Matt. xxvi. 75 and Luke xxii. 62, but though we can say ἐπιβάλλειν τυί or ἐπὶ τύ, "to rush upon," the word can hardly stand alone in this sense; (v) others would supply τὸ ἱματιον τῇ κεφαλῇ, "drawing his mantle over his head," but for such an ellipsis there is no precedent; (vi) lastly we come to the meaning given above, "when he [had] thought thereon," = the Latin attendere and supplying τῇ ἀλεξτροφωνία or τῷ ἰματι. Before it is said of him that he ἀνεμήσθη recalled the saying of the Master, now he thought over it, cast it over in his mind, going back point by point over the sad incident.

ἐκλαυν, he not only wept, but "continued weeping." The word denotes loud and bitter wailing, in opposition to δακρύειν, or "weeping silently." Comp. John xi. 35.

CHAPTER XV.

28. Tischendorf omits the whole of this verse. Tregelles incloses it in brackets. It is wanting in ΝΑΒCDX. It was probably noted in the margin here from the parallel in St Luke and so came into the text. St Mark, it has been observed, very rarely produces prophetic testimony.

29. ἐκοδομῶν τριῶν ἡμέρας is the reading of the best MSS.

34. λαμά ΝCLD; Rec. λαμά; λαμά BD; σαβαχθανεί is the reading adopted by Tischendorf and Tregelles.

40. Ἰωσήφος ΝBD(gr)L; Rec. Ἰωσή from parallel in St Matthew.

45. τὸ πτώμα. Tischendorf and Tregelles adopt this with ΝBDL; Rec. σώμα.

1—15. THE EXAMINATION BEFORE PILATE.


1. καὶ εὗρος. As the day dawned, a second and more formal meeting of the Sanhedrin was convened in one of the halls or courts near at hand. A legal Sanhedrin it could hardly be called, for there are scarcely any traces of such legal assemblies during the Roman period. In theory the action of this august court was humane, and
the proceedings were conducted with the greatest care. A greater anxiety was manifested to clear the arraigned than to secure his condemnation, especially in matters of life and death. It was enacted (i) that a majority of at least two must be secured before condemnation; (ii) that while a verdict of acquittal could be given on the same day, one of guilty must be reserved for the following day; (iii) that no criminal trial could be carried through in the night; (iv) that the judges who condemned a criminal to death must fast all day; (v) that the sentence itself could be revised; and that (vi) if even on the way to execution the criminal reflected that he had something fresh to adduce in his favour, he might be led back and have the validity of his statement examined. See Ginsburg's Article on The Sanhedrim in Kitto's Biblical Cyclopædia, iii. 767. But the influence of the Sadducees, who were now in the ascendancy, and were Draconian in their severity, had changed all this, and it was resolved to endorse the sentence already pronounced, and deliver over the Great Accused to the secular arm.

απήνεγκαν. Either (i) to one of the two gorgeous palaces which the first Herod had erected, or (ii) to a palace near the tower of Antonia, for hither the governor had come up from Caesarea "on the sea" to keep order during the feast.

Παλάτω. The Roman governor roused thus early that eventful morning to preside in a case, which has handed down his name through the centuries in connection with the greatest crime committed since the world began, was Pontius Pilate. (i) His name Pontius is thought to indicate that he was connected, either by descent or adoption, with the gens of the Pontii, first conspicuous in Roman history in the person of C. Pontius Telesinus, the great Samnite general. His cognomen Pilatus has been interpreted as (a) "armed with the pilum or javelin," as (b) an abbreviation of pileatus, from pileus, the cap or badge of manumitted slaves, indicating that he was either a libertus ("freedman"), or descended from one. He succeeded Valerius Gratus A.D. 26, and brought with him his wife Procilla or Claudia Procilla. (ii) His office was that of procurator under the governor (proprætor) of Syria, but within his own province he had the power of a legatus. His headquarters were at Caesarea (Acts xxiii. 23); he had assessors to assist him in council (Acts xxv. 12); wore the military dress; was attended by a cohort as a body-guard (Matt. xxvii. 27); and at the great festivals came up to Jerusalem to keep order. When presiding as judge he would sit on a Bema or portable tribunal erected on a tesselated pavement, called in Hebrew Gabbatha (John xix. 13), and was invested with the power of life and death (Matt. xxvii. 26). (iii) In character he was not insensible to the claims of mercy and justice, but he was weak and vacillating, and incapable of compromising his own safety in obedience to the dictates of his conscience. As a governor he had shewn himself cruel and unscrupulous (Luke xiii. 1, 2), and cared little for the religious susceptibilities of a people whom he despised and could not understand.

2. ἐπηρώτησεν. This was a private investigation within the pra-
torium, after the Jews, carefully suppressing the religious grounds on which they had condemned our Lord, had advanced against Him a triple accusation of (i) seditious agitation, (ii) prohibition of the payment of the tribute money, and (iii) the assumption of the suspicious title of "King of the Jews." This was a political charge, and one which Pilate could not overlook. Having no questor to conduct the examination, he was obliged to hear the case in person.

σο λέγεις. St Mark does not mention here what we know from St John, (a) the inquiry of our Lord of Pilate why he asked the question, and (b) His explanation of the real nature of His kingdom (John xviii. 37, 38). He brings out our Lord's acknowledgment of His regal dignity, though Pilate could not understand His meaning.

3. καταγγέλων, impf., "persisted in accusing." After the first examination Pilate came forth to the Jewish deputation, standing before the entrance of the palace, and declared his conviction of the innocence of the Accused (John xviii. 38; Luke xxiii. 4). This was the signal for a furious clamour on the part of the chief priests and members of the Sanhedrin, and they accused our Lord of many things, of (1) "stirring up the people," and (2) "teaching falsely throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee even to Jerusalem" (Luke xxiii. 5).

4. παλν ἐπηρώτα. These renewed accusations led to further questions from Pilate, but our Lord preserved a complete silence. This increased the procurator's astonishment, but he thought he had found an escape from his dilemma, when he heard the word "Galilee." Galilee was within the province of Herod Antipas, and he sent the case to his tribunal (Luke xxiii. 6-12). But Herod also affirmed that the Accused had done nothing worthy of punishment, and Pilate, finding the case thrown back upon his hands, now resolved to try another experiment for escaping from the responsibility of a direct decision.

5. κατὰ δὲ ἱεριτὴν. "Now at festival time." There is no article here or in Matt. xxvii. 15, or Luke xxiii. 17.

7. Βαραββᾶς. (i) according to some, Bar-Abbas, "son of a father," or (ii) Bar-Rabbas, "son of a Rabbi." The reading Ἰησοῦ Βαραββᾶς in Matt. xxvii. 16, is rightly rejected by the best editors.

μετὰ τῶν στασιαστῶν. The word is only found here. The verb στασίαζεν occurs in 2 Macc. iv. 30; Jos. Ant. xiv. 2. 1. The circumstance that Barabbas was one of a set of murderers is peculiar to St Mark. He had headed apparently one of the numerous insurrections against the Roman power, which were constantly harassing the procurators, and giving untold trouble to the legionary troops quartered at Caesarea and other places. In this particular insurrection blood had been shed, and apparently some Roman soldiers had been killed.

9. δὲ Πιλάτος. The proposition of the people that he should act according to his usual custom concurred with Pilate's own wishes.
and hopes, and he resolved deliberately to give the populace their choice.

10. ἐγνώσκειν, imperfect, "He was aware," "He perceived," and his perception was concurrent with the action going on.

Σιδ. ὁδόνυ. He could not doubt who were the ringleaders in the tumultuous scene now being enacted, or what was the motive that had prompted them to bring the Accused before his tribunal—nothing more or less than envy of the influence He had gained and the favour He had won throughout the land. He hoped, therefore, by appealing directly to the people to procure our Lord’s release.

11. ἀνεσασθεν. The expression only occurs again in Luke xxiii. 5. It denotes (i) to shake to and fro, to brandish; (ii) to make threatening gestures; (iii) to stir up or instigate (Rev. Vers.). "It was probably at this juncture that he received the message from his wife imploring him to have nothing to do with "that just person" (Matt. xxvii. 19) standing before him. His feelings, therefore, of awe were intensified, and his resolve to effect the release increased. But the chief priests stirred up the people, and urged them to choose Barabbas, the patriot leader, the zealot for their country, the champion against oppression.

12. τί θέλετε ποιήσω δέν λέγετε. This classical construction τοιοῦτο τι τρύνειν, in place of τί τρυνεῖ, only occurs here and in Matt. xxvii. 22. This question seems to have been put in disdain and anger; disdain at their fickleness, anger at the failure of his efforts to stem the torrent.

δέν λέγετε. He may have hoped that the sound of the title might have not been in vain on the ears of those who had lately cried, "Blessed is the king that cometh in the name of the Lord," "Blessed is the kingdom of our father David" (Luke xix. 38; Mark xi. 10). But he was bitterly deceived.

14. ὁ δὲ Πελατός. Still the procurator did not at once yield, though already at Cæsarea he had had proof of the invincible tenacity of a Jewish mob, whom not even the prospect of instant death could deter (Jos. Antiq. xviii. 3. 1). He resolved to make another direct appeal to the excited crowd. "Why should he crucify Him?" "What evil had He done?"

οἱ δὲ περισσῶς. The cry was kept up unbroken, Away with this man, Crucify Him! Crucify Him! In vain Pilate expostulated. In vain he washed his hands openly before them all (Matt. xxvii. 24) in token of his conviction of the perfect innocence of the Accused. His wavering in the early stage of the trial was bringing on its terrible consequences.

15. βουλόμενος. One hope, however, the procurator still seems to have retained. Irresolution indeed had gone too far, and he could not retrace his steps. He thought he must content the people, and therefore released Barabbas unto them. But he imagined there was room for a compromise. Clamorous as was the crowd, perhaps they
would be satisfied with a punishment only less terrible than the Cross, and so he gave the order that He, Whom he had pronounced perfectly innocent, should be scourged.


Φραγελλώσας, flagellare, flagellia codere. The word only occurs here and in Matt. xxvii. 26. Generally the scourging before crucifixion was inflicted by lictors (Livy, xxxiii. 36; Jos. Bell. Jud. i. 14. 9; v. 11. 1). But Pilate, as sub-governor, had no lictors at his disposal, and therefore the punishment was inflicted by soldiers. Lange, iv. 356 n. The Roman scourging was horribly severe. Drops of lead and small sharp-pointed bones were often plaited into the scourges, and the sufferers not unfrequently died under the infliction. Compare the horribile flagellum of Hor. Sat. i. iii. 119; and "flagrum pecuinis ossibus catenatum," Apul. Met. vili. That the soldiers could not have performed their duty with forbearance on this occasion, is plain from the wanton malice, with which they added mockery to the scourging.

οὐ οὐκ αὐτοῖς. Even as He Himself had again and again predicted would be the case. See above, chap. viii. 34. The spectacle of so much suffering so meekly borne did not suffice. "If thou let this man go," they cried, "thou art not Caesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar" (John xix. 12). This crafty well-chosen cry roused all Pilate's fears. He could only too well divine the consequences if they accused him of sparing a prisoner who had been accused of treason before the gloomy suspicious Tiberius ("atrociissimè exercebat leges majestatis," Suet. Vit. Tib. c. 58; Tac. Ann. iii. 88). His fears for his own personal safety turned the scale. After one more effort therefore (John xix. 13—15), he gave the word, the irrevocable word, "Let Him be crucified" (John xix. 16), and the long struggle was over. St John, it is to be observed, mentions the scourging as one of Pilate's final attempts to release Jesus. St Mark, like St Matthew, looks upon it as the first act in the awful tragedy of the Crucifixion. Both views are equally true. The scourging should have moved the people; it only led them to greater obduracy; it proved, as St Mark brings out, the opening scene in the Crucifixion. See Wilson on the Evidential Argument from the Crucifixion.

16—24. THE MOCkERY OF THE SOLDIERS. THE WAY TO THE CROSS.

Matt. xxvii. 27—32; John xix. 1—3.

16. οἱ δὲ στρατιώται. The body-guard of the procurator.
τραυτώριον denoted (i) the tent of the commander in a Roman camp; (ii) the residence of a governor: comp. Acts xxiii. 35, κελέους ἐν τῷ τραυτωρίῳ Πρώτου φυλάσσεται αὐτὸν; comp. Cic. Verr. ii. 5. 12. 30, "illa domus pretoria, quæ regis Hieronis fuit; (iii) the official country house of a Roman commander; (iv) the barracks of the praetorian guard at Rome; (v) the praetorian guard itself, Phil. i. 13, ὡς τῶς δήσους μοῦ φανερῶς ἐν Χριστῷ γένεσθαι ἐν ὅλω τῷ τραυτωρίῳ. Bp Lightfoot remarks that the word "palace" might have been adopted in all the passages in the Gospel and Acts, as adequately expressing the meaning. Revision of the New Test., p. 49.

ὁλὴν τὴν στείραν. "The whole cohort" (Rev. Mar.). In the palace-court, which formed a kind of barracks or guard-room, they gathered the "whole maniple." Josephus, B. J. v. 5. 8, tells us that during the chief festivals a maniple, στείρα, was always kept ready at hand to crush any disturbance that might arise. Here the word is applied to the detachment brought by Judas to apprehend our Lord (John xviii. 3), comp. also Acts x. 1, xxii. 31, xxvii. 1. A maniple was the third part of a Roman cohort, and its nominal strength was 200 men. Κοινωνία ζ ἐστι στρατιωτῶν ἡ δὲ στείρα σ' (200). Theophylact, quoted in Wetstein.

17. ἐνθιδυτέκουσιν αὐτὸν τορφύραν. Instead of the white robe, with which Herod had mocked Him, they threw around Him a scarlet σαμων, or soldier's cloak. St Matthew, xxvii. 28, calls it χλαμίδα κοκκίνην; St John, xix. 2, ἥματον πορφυρῶν. It was probably a war-cloak, such as princes, generals, and soldiers wore, dyed with purple; "probably a cast-off robe of state out of the praetorian wardrobe," a burlesque of the long and fine purple robe worn only by the Emperor. Lange, iv. 357.

πετυθέασιν. In mimicry of the laurel wreath worn at times by the Cæsars.

ἀκάνθιον στεφάνον. Formed probably of the thorny νάβκ, a tree which is found in all the warmer parts of Palestine, but which absolutely overruns a great part of the Jordan valley, making it one impenetrable thicket. See Tristram's Nat. Hist. of the Bible, p. 428; and Land of Israel, p. 429.

19. ἐτύπτω, "smote Him again and again.”

ἐνέπτυσιν. See note above, ch. xiv. 65.

21. ἄγγαρεύων. The condemned were usually obliged to carry either the entire cross, or the cross-beams fastened together like the letter V, with their arms bound to the projecting ends. Hence the term furcifer, "cross-bearer." "Patibulum ferat per urbem, deinde affigatur cœcilia." This had a reference to our Lord being typified by Isaac bearing the wood of the burnt offering, Gen. xxii. 6. But exhausted by all He had undergone, our Lord sank under the weight laid upon Him, and the soldiers had not proceeded far from the city gate, when they met a man whom they could "compel" (Rev. Vers.) or "impress" (Rev. Mar.) into their service. Ἀγγαρεύων is a Persian
word. At regular stages throughout Persia (Hdt. viii. 98; Xen. Cyrop. viii. 6, 17) mounted couriers were kept ready to carry the royal despatches. Hence the verb (angariare Vulg.) denotes (1) to despatch as a mounted courier; (2) to impress, force to do some service. It occurs also in Matt. v. 41, “Whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.” ὁστις σε ἀγαρεῖσοι μιλίου ἐν. Compare also Joseph. Ant. xiii. 2. 3.

Σμωνα Κυρηναίων. The man thus impressed was passing by, and coming from the country (Luke xxi. 26). His name was Simon, a Hellenistic Jew, of Cyrene, in northern Africa, the inhabitants of which district had a synagogue at Jerusalem (Acts ii. 10, vi. 9).

tόν πατέρα Ἀλέξάνδρου καὶ Ροῦφου. St Mark alone adds this. Like “Bartimæus, the son of Timæus,” these words testify to his originality. From the way they are mentioned it is clear that these two persons must have been well known to the early Christians, possibly as residents at Rome, where St Mark was writing. In Rom. xvi. 13 we find the Apostle St Paul saying, ἀπάγαγάθε Ροῦφου τόν ἐκλεκτὸν ἐν κυρίῳ καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμοῦ. He here mentions the mother of Rufus as being also his mother, i.e. bound to him by many proofs of maternal kindness. Hence it is possible that the wife of Simon of Cyrene may at some time or other, “at Antioch, or Corinth, and afterwards at Rome, have come within the inner circle of St Paul’s friends.” Origen conjectures that Simon himself may have owed his conversion to St Mark, and thus the Cross which he was compelled to bear after Jesus, was taken to his heart. St Polycarp (ad Phil. 9) mentions a Rufus as an eminent Martyr.

ἔνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ. The cause of execution was generally inscribed on a white tablet, called in Latin titular (“qui causam ponent indicaret,” Sueton. Calig. 32). It was borne either suspended from the neck, or carried before the sufferer. The latter was probably the mode adopted in our Lord’s case. And Simon may have borne both title and Cross. St Mark does not mention our Lord’s words on the way to the women (Luke xxiii. 28—31).

22. φέρουν, “ferunt non modo ducent,” Bengel. Other passages, where the word occurs in this Gospel, as i. 32, ii. 3, vii. 32, imply infirmity or dependence in the person brought. Hence it has been with reason inferred that our Lord was sinking under the weight of the cross.

ἐπὶ τὸν Γολοθάν τούτον. St Mark gives the explanation of the Hebrew word “Golgotha.” St Luke omits it altogether. It was a bare hill or rising ground on the north or north-west of the city, having the form on its rounded summit of a skull, whence its name. It was (a) apparently a well-known spot; (b) outside the gate (comp. Heb. xiii. 12); but (c) near the city (John xix. 20); (d) on a thoroughfare leading into the country (Luke xxiii. 26); and (e) contained a “garden” or “orchard” (John xix. 41). From the Vulgate rendering of Luke xxiii. 33, “Et postquam venerunt in locum, qui vocatur Calvaria” (=a bare skull, “pe place of Calvarie,” Wyclif), the word
Calvary has been introduced into the English Version, obscuring the meaning of the Evangelist. There is nothing in the name to suggest the idea that the remains of malefactors who had been executed were strewn about, for the Jews always buried them.

23. ἔδεσθη, literally, they offered Him (Rev. Vers.).

ἐπωνυμημένον οἶνον. This was "the sour wine," or posca ordinarily drunk by the Roman soldiers: "Vinum atque acetum milites nostros solere accipere: uno die vinum, alio die acetum." Ulpian, C. de Ero-gent, militum, quoted by Wetstein. It was a merciful custom of the Jews to give those condemned to crucifixion, with a view to producing stupefaction, a strong aromatic wine. Lightfoot tells us (Hor. Heb. 1266) it was the special task of wealthy ladies at Jerusalem to provide this potion. The custom was founded on a Rabbinic gloss on Proverbs xxxi. 6, "Give strong drink to him that is perishing, and wine to those whose soul is in bitterness."

οὐκ ἔλαβεν. The two malefactors, who were led forth with Him, probably partook of it, but He would take nothing to cloud His faculties.

24. σταυροῦσιν αὐτόν. There were four kinds of crosses, (i) the crux simplex, a single stake driven through the chest or longitudinally through the body; (ii) the crux decussata (x); (iii) the crux immissa (t); and (iv) the crux commissa (T). From the mention of the title placed over the Saviour's Head, it is probable that His cross was of the third kind, and that He was laid upon it either while it was on the ground, or lifted and fastened to it as it stood upright, His arms stretched out along the two cross-beams, and His body resting on a little projection, sedile, a foot or two above the earth. That His feet were nailed as well as His hands is apparent from Luke xxiv. 39, 40.

καὶ διαμερίσθηναί, i.e. the soldiers, a party of four with a centurion (Acts xii. 4), for each sufferer, detailed, according to the Roman custom, ad excubias, to mount guard, and see that the bodies were not taken away.

βάλλοντες κλῆρον. The dice doubtless were ready at hand, and one of their helmets would serve to throw them.

τὰς τὰ ἄρη. The clothes of the crucified fell to the soldiers who guarded them, as part of their perquisites. The outer garment, or tallith, they divided into fourth parts, probably loosening the seams. The inner garment, like the robes of the priests, was without seam, woven from the top throughout (John xix. 23), of linen or perhaps of wool. It would have been destroyed by rending, so if they cast lots, unconsciously fulfilling the words spoken long ago by the Psalmist, They parted my vesture among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots (Ps. xxii. 18).

25—38. The Death.


25. ἀρα τρίτη. 9 a.m. There is no entirely satisfactory solution
of the discrepancy between this statement and the words of St John xix. 14, where he says that it was about the sixth hour when Pilate delivered Jesus to be crucified. It has been thought that (i) St Mark may mean the division of the day beginning with the third hour and extending to noonday; that (ii) "the third hour" refers to the time when the Jews cried out, "Crucify Him;" that (iii) "third" is an error for "sixth," i.e. 1 for 5; "multi episemum Graecum 5 putaverunt esse 1," Jerome; that (iv) St John writing his Gospel at a later period and in a different part of the world may have followed a different mode of reckoning time. "How easily such difficulties may arise can be seen by the curious fact that noon, which means the ninth hour (nona hora) or three o'clock, is now used for twelve o'clock."

"On an average," says Edersheim, "the first hour of the day corresponded nearly to our 6 A.M. The Romans reckoned the hours from midnight; hence at the sixth hour of Roman calculation, Pilate brings Jesus out to the Jews, while at the third hour of the Jewish, and hence the ninth of the Roman and of our calculation, He was led forth to be crucified." Temple Service, p. 174.

26. ἡ ἑπιγραφή. The cause of execution was generally, as we have seen, inscribed on a white tablet, titulus, smeared with gypsum. It had been borne before Him on His way to the Cross, or suspended round His neck. It was now nailed on the projecting top of the cross over His head.

ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Slight variations mark the account of the inscription in the four Evangelists: St Matthew and St Mark agree in giving ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; St Luke (xxiii. 38) gives ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων οὗτος; St John (xix. 19). Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζαρεύς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

27. δύο ληστάς, "two robbers," (Rev. Vers.) or "bandits." St Luke (xxiii. 33) calls them κακοίρηγοι "malefactors." See note above, xi. 17. It is more than probable that they belonged to the band of Barabbas and "had been engaged in one of those fierce and fanatical outbreaks against the Roman domination which on a large scale or a small so fast succeeded one another in the latter days of the Jewish commonwealth." This explains the fact that we read of no mockery of them, of no gibes levelled against them. They were the popular heroes. They realized the popular idea of the Messiah. See Trench's Studies, p. 294.

28. For the omission of this verse see critical note above.

29. οὐ. An exclamation of exultant derision corresponding to the Latin Vah! It only occurs in this place in N.T. Dio Nerva, τάφτων δὲ τῶν ἀθράτων, καὶ αὐτῶν τῶν βουλευτῶν ὧτι μάλατα συμβούλασα ὀλυμπωνικά οὐ; Ter. Adelph. iii. 2. 17, Vah qualem me putas esse?

ὁ καταλών. St Luke alone mentions the taunts of the soldiers, ὅς προσφέρεται αὐτῷ, and saying, "If Thou be the King of the Jews, save Thyself" (xxiii. 37).
31. καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, whose high dignity and sacred office should have taught them better than to descend to the low passions of the mob.

ἐπικαλοῦντες. The ordinary bystanders blasphemed, ἐβλασφήμουν (v. 29), the members of the Sanhedrin mocked, for they thought they had achieved a complete victory.

32. καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι. At first both the robbers joined in reproaching Him. One of them however went further than this, and was guilty of blaspheming Him (Luke xxiii. 39), but, as the weary hours passed away, the other, separating himself from the sympathies of all who stood around the Cross, turned in unexampled penitence and faith to Him that hung so close to him, and whose only "token of royalty was the crown of thorns that still clung to His bleeding brows," and in reply to his humble request to be remembered when He should come in His kingdom, heard the gracious words, "To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise" (Luke xxiii. 43). Thus even from "the Tree" the Lord began to reign, and when "lifted up," to "draw" men, even as He had said, unto Himself (John xii. 32).

33. καὶ γενόμενος ὥρας ἐκτῆς, i.e. 12 o'clock. The most mysterious period of the Passion was rapidly drawing near, when the Lord of life was about to yield up His spirit and taste of death. At this hour nature herself began to evince her sympathy with Him Whom man rejected.

σκότος. It is impossible to explain the origin of this darkness. The Passover moon was then at the full, so that it could not have been an eclipse. Probably it was some supernatural derangement of the terrestrial atmosphere. The Pharisees had often asked for a "sign from heaven." Now one was granted them.

34. τῷ ἐνάτῳ ὥρᾳ, the hour of the offering of the evening sacrifice: comp. Acts iii. 1, Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀνέβαινον εἰς τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν τῷ ἐνάτῳ τῇ προσευχής τῷ ἐνάτῃ. The Emperor Augustus set the Jews free from attendance in courts of law about the ninth hour. Jos. Ant. xv. 6. 2; Edersheim, Temple Service, p. 131.

ἐβόησεν. He now gives utterance to the words of the first verse of the xxii Psalm, in which, in the bitterness of his soul, David had complained of the desertion of his God.

35. Ἠώσ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. This is the only one of the "Seven Sayings from the Cross," which has been recorded by St Mark, and he gives the original Aramaic and its explanation. Observe that of these sayings (i) the first three all referred to others, to (a) His murderers, (b) the penitent malefactor, (c) His earthly mother; (ii) the next three referred to His own mysterious and awful conflict, (a) His loneliness, (b) His sense
of thirst, (c) His work now all but ended; (iii) with the seventh He commends His soul into His Father's hands.

σαβαχθανελ. Sh'bahtani occurs in the Chaldee paraphrase as an Aramaic form for the Hebrew 'azobtani.

ὁ θεός μου ὁ θεός μου. St Matthew gives the rare vocative form θεό. It is remarkable that St Mark gives the Aramaic form more exactly than St Matthew. But it is characteristic of St Mark on solemn occasions to cite the very words spoken by our Lord.

ἐγκατέλης, "quid dereliquisti me?" Vulg.: this touching word, expressive of uttermost desertion, is used by St Paul in his last extant Epistle to describe his complete desertion at his trial, 2 Tim. iv. 10, Δημᾶς γὰρ μὲ ἐγκατέλησεν; iv. 16, πάντες μὲ ἐγκατέλησον, "omnes me dereliquerunt." Vulg.

35. 'Ἡλελαν φωνεῖ. They either only caught the first syllable, or misapprehended words, or, as some think, spoke in wilful mockery, and declared he called not on Eli, God, but on Elias, whose appearance was universally expected. See note above, ix. 11.

36. ἐξοις. The posca, the ordinary drink of the Roman soldiers. Burning thirst is the most painful aggravation of death by crucifixion and the reed, or hyssop-stalk (John xix. 29), and the sponge were provided ready to quench the agonising thirst of the sufferers.

καλάμῳ, a hyssop-reed; ἕσσων περιθέντες προσήμεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῆς στάματι, John xix. 29.

ἐπότισυν αὐτόν, "offered it to Him to drink." For the construction comp. 1 Cor. iii. 2, γάλα ύμᾶς ἐπότισα, and above ix. 41, πώτισα ύμᾶς ποτήριον ύδατος.

ἄφετε. According to St Mark, the man himself cries ἄφετε, and the word may mean, "Let me alone;" according to St Matthew, the others cry out thus to him as he offers the drink, saying ἄφετο ὡμέν; according to St John, several filled the sponge with the sour wine. Combining the statements together, we have a natural and accurate picture of the excitement caused by the loud cry; "two divisions may have been calling out one to another, and that, in two different senses—the one mocking, the other speaking more earnestly." Lange. Comp. for the construction Matt. vii. 4, ἄφετε, ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος; 1 Cor. iv. 21, τί θέλετε; ἐν δάβδῳ ἐλθὼ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. Probably ἄφετε coalesces with the following verb ("let us see,") as in modern Greek, where as a shortened form of ἄφες with the subjunctive is regularly used to express the 1 and 3 persons of the imperative, as ἀς γραψώμεν let us write. Grimm, Wilkii Clavis, s.v. quotes ἄφες ιδώ, ά. δείξωμεν from Epictetus Dies. iii. 12, 1. 9. Winer, p. 356, n.

37. φωνήν μεγάλην, uttering probably the sixth word from the cross τετέλεσται, John xix. 30. The Evangelists all dwell on the loudness of the cry, as if it had been the triumphant note of a conqueror.
εἴπεν αὐτῷ ὁ πάτερ, εἰς τὸν θάνατόν μου ἐσοφαί τινα δοκεῖν· καὶ τότε ἤθελεν ὁ θάνατός μου ἀνεφευρεῖται. 

For the construction in the text comp. Epb. ii. 15, ὥστε τοὺς διὸ κτίσει ἐν ἁπλῷ εἰς ἕνα καὶ ὅπως ἐνυποκοπήσειν ἀνήκοντο ἄνθρωποι; Ἀρ. Χ. 19, καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη ἐς τριά μέρη.

39–41. THE CONFESSION OF THE CENTURION.

Matt. xxvii. 51—54; Luke xxiii. 45, 47—49.

39. ὁ κεντυρίων, in charge of the quaternion of soldiers. See above v. 24. St Matthew (xxvii. 54) calls him ὁ ἐκατονταρχός, as also St Luke xxiii. 47. St Mark after his manner uses the actual Latin word, St Matthew the Greek equivalent. His station in all probability was at Cæsarea. It is interesting therefore to remember that the centurion Cornelius was also stationed here. For the care taken in the selection of centurions, see Polybius vi. 24. 9, βουλουται δὲ ἐναὶ τοὺς πατιάρχους ὁμοῖον μοῖχοι καὶ φιλοκινδύνους ὡς ἡγεμονικοῖς καὶ στατιμοῖς καὶ βαθείς μᾶλλον ταῖς ψυχαῖς. On the favourable mention of centurions in the New Testament see Blunt's Undesigned Coincidences, p. 252.

ἐν αὐτῷ εἴπεν αὐτῷ. The whole demeanour of the Divine Sufferer.

In an ecstasy of awe and wonder ἐδόξασε τῷ Θεῷ (Luke xxiii. 47); he exclaimed ὅταν ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν, nay he went further, and declared this man was the or a son of God. It is possible that on bringing the Lord back after the scourging, which he superintended, the centurion may have heard the mysterious declaration of the Jews, that by their Law the Holy One ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God (John xix. 7). The words made a great impression on Pilate then (John xix. 8). But now the centurion had seen the end. And what an end? All that
he had dimly believed of heroes and demigods is transfigured. This
man was more. He was the Son of God. Together with the cen-
turion at Capernaum (Matt. viii.) and Cornelius at Caesarea (Acts x.)
he forms in the Gospel and Apostolic histories a triumvirate of
believing Gentile soldiers. The words, I, if I be lifted up, will
draw all men unto me, had been already fulfilled in the instance
of the penitent malefactor. They are now true of this Roman officer.
The "Lion of the tribe of Judah" was "reigning from the Tree."

40. ἔσαυ δὲ καὶ γυναικεῖς, forerunners of the noble army of Holy
Women, who were, in the ages to come, throughout the length and
breadth of Christendom, to minister at many a death-bed out of love
for Him Who died "the Death."

Μαρία ἡ Μαδαλήνη, out of whom had gone forth seven demons
(Luke viii., 2). This is the first time she is mentioned by St Mark.

Μαρία ἡ Τακώβου. The "Mary of Clopas" (John xix. 25) who
stood by the cross, and "Mary of James the Less" (comp. Matt.
xxvii. 56), are the same person; she was the sister of the Blessed
Virgin, and had married Clopas or Alpheus.

tοῦ μικροῦ. James the Little, so called to distinguish him from
the Apostle St James, the son of Zebedee. Some think he was so
called (a) because he was younger than the other James; or (b) on
account of his low stature; or (c) because, when elevated to the
bishops of Jerusalem (Gal. ii. 12), he took the name in humility,
to distinguish him from his namesake, now famous in consequence of
his martyrdom (Acts xii. 2).

Ἰωνῆς. See above, iii. 31.

Σαλώμη. See above, x. 35.

41. ἡκαλούθεν. The imperfect points back to a period of long
and loving service during our Lord’s ministry in Galilee.

ἄλλα πολλά. We have thus two groups indicated; (i) those who
formed His habitual attendants, and (ii) those who followed Him on
His last journey to Jerusalem. St Luke adds to these groups πάτες
εἰ γνωστοι αὐτῷ (xxiii. 49).

42—47. THE BURIAL.


42. παρασκεύῃ, i.e. for the Sabbath, which St Mark, writing
for other readers than Jews, explains as "the day before the Sabbath."

43. ὁ δὲ Ἀρμαθίας, i.e. either of Rama in Benjamin (Matt.
ii. 18) or Ramathaim in Ephraim (1 Sam. i. 1). Probably the latter.
The place is called in the LXX. "Armathaim," and by Josephus
"Armathia." Joseph was a man of wealth (Matt. xxvii. 57), a
member of the Sanhedrin (Luke xxiii. 50), and a secret disciple of
Jesus (John xix. 38), who had not consented to the resolution of the
rest to put Him to death (Luke xxiii. 51).
Comp. Acts xiii. 50, γυναίκας τὰς εὐσχήμονας: xvii. 12, γυναίκας τῶν εὐσχήμονῶν: 1 Cor. vii. 35, πρὸς τὸ εὐσχήμαν καὶ εὐτα- 
πέρνειν τῷ Κυρίῳ ἀπεριστάτως. The word appears to be used here 
in the later sense of "noble," "honourable," that is, in station. "A 
councillor of honourable estate." (Rev. Vers.)

βουλευθῆς, a member of the Sanhedrin. See Luke xxiii. 50, Ἰωάννης 
βουλευθὴς υπάρχων.

ἡν προσδεχόμενος, like Simeon (Luke ii. 25) and Anna (Luke 
ii. 38).

tολμήσας. This is characteristic of St Mark’s narrative. It 
seems like a sudden and unannounced application, as though the 
thought occurred to him, and with it he plucked up courage, and 
immediately went to execute his purpose. In the “Acts of Pilate” 
ch. xii. the Sanhedrin is represented as imprisoning him for this 
bold venture of faith.

εὐθύλθεν. He is no longer a secret disciple. He casts away all fear. 
The Cross transfigures cowards into heroes. “It was no light matter 
Joseph had undertaken; for to take part in a burial, at any time, 
would defile him for seven days, and make everything unclean which 
he touched (Num. xix. 11; Hagg. ii. 13); and to do so now involved 
his seclusion through the whole Passover week—with all its holy 
observances and rejoicings.” Geikie, p. 576.

καὶ ηττήσατο. It was not the Roman custom to remove the 
| bodies of the crucified from the cross. Instead of shortening | 
| their agonies the Roman law left them to die a lingering death, | 
| and suffered their bodies to moulder under the action of sun | 
| and rain (comp. Cic. Tusc. Quest. i. 43, “Theodori nihil interest | 
| humine an sublime putrescat”), or be devoured by wild beasts (comp. | 
| Hor. Epist. xvi. 48, “Non hominem occidi: non pasces | 
| in cruce corvos”). The more | 
| merciful Jewish Law, however, did not allow such barbarities, and | 
| the Roman rulers had made an express exception in their favour. | 
| In accordance, therefore, with the request of the Jewish authorities, | 
| the legs of the malefactors had been broken to put them out of their | 
| misery (John xix. 31), but our Lord was found to be dead already | 
| (John xix. 33), and the soldier had pierced His side with a spear, | 
| the point of which was a handbreath in width, thus causing a | 
| wound which would of itself have been sufficient to cause death, | 
| whereupon there had issued forth blood and water (John xix. 34). | 
| Thus the Holy Body was now ready for its entombment. |

44. ὃς Παλάτως ἐθαμμασεν. Death by crucifixion did not gene-

rally supervene even for three days, and thirty-six hours is said to 
be the earliest period when it would be thus brought about. Pilate, 
therefore, marvelled at the request of Joseph, and required the evi-
dence of the centurion to assure himself of the fact.

45. ἐδωρήσατο. This word only occurs in two other places in 
N. T. and both times in the writings of St Peter; 2 Pet. i. 8, πάντα 
ἡμῖν τῆς θελας δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ τὰ πρὸς ἵων καὶ εὐσεβείαν δεδωρημένης:
and i. 4, τα πτυμα καὶ μέγυτα ἡμῶν ἐπαγγέλματα δεδώρηται. It occurs in the LXX of Lev. vii. 8, καὶ τὰ κρέα τυσίας αἵνεσεν σωτηρίου αὐτῷ ἔσται, καὶ ἐν ἡ μέρα δώρηται βρωθήσεται. It means more than simply to give, and denotes to give freely, the Latin largiri. The word appears to be used designedly by St Mark, implying that Pilate, who from his character might have been expected to extort money from the wealthy “counsellor,” freely gave up the Body at his request, placing it at his disposal by a written order, or a verbal command to the centurion.

tο, απωμα, see above, vi. 29.

46. σινόνα, “fine linen.” See above, xiv. 51. Here it denotes probably the βυσσίνη σινῶν, in strips of which, being of very fine texture, the Egyptian embalmers wrapped the mummies. Herod. ii. 86, λοσσαντες των νεκρων, κατειλισσωσι παν αυτοι το σώμα σινόνον βυσσίνης τελαμὼν. The microscope has decided that the mummy clothes are linen.

καθβλων. Repairing to Golgotha, he was joined by Nicodemus, formerly a secret disciple like himself, but whom the Cross had emboldened to come forward and bring a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight (John xix. 39), to do honour to the life. Thus assisted, Joseph took down the Holy Body from the Cross, καθβιεν is the technical word for doing this. See above, τοιουν ει έρχεται Ηλιας καθβλον αυτοι; Acts xiii. 29.

ένελησεν. Only occurs here in the N. T. Comp. LXX 1 Sam. xxii. 9, και εἶπεν δ ιερεὺς, δοῦν, η δομιαλα Γολιαθ τοι άλαζωλιον...και αυτη ένελησεν ἵνα εν ιματις: see the quotation above from Herod. ii. 86.

ἐν μνημεω, a new Tomb, wherein as yet no man had ever been laid, and which he had hewn out of the limestone rock in a garden he possessed hard by Golgotha (John xix. 41). He was anxious probably himself to be buried there in the near precincts of the Holy City. Here now they laid the Holy Body in a niche in the rock, and

προσκολλασεν λθον, of large size (λθον μέγαν, Matt. xxvii. 60), to the horizontal entrance, while

47. Μαρια η Μαγδαληνη and Mary the mother of Joses (see note above, v. 40) and the other women (Luke xxiii. 55) “beheld,” i.e. observed carefully, the place where He was laid, and where, surrounded by all the mystery of death,

“Still He slept, from Head to Feet
Shrouded in the winding-sheet,
Lying in the rock alone,
Hidden by the sealed stone.”

Θεόρουν. This verb occurs but twice in St Matthew, six times in St Mark, seven times in St Luke, twenty-three times in St John.
CHAPTER XVI.

2. τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ΝΛΔ, and Tischendorf.

4. ἀνακεκύλιστα ΝΒΛ; Rec. ἀνακεκύλιστα, apparently a repetition from above.

8. After ἐξελθοῦσα Rec. inserts ταχὺ; om. ΝΑΒCD.

γάρ is the reading for δὲ of Rec. in ΝΒΔ.

9—20. It has been questioned whether these verses were written by St Mark as an original part of the Gospel, or were added by a later hand. The whole subject would require a volume for its adequate discussion. It will be only necessary here to state the chief points.

(i) It has been urged, then, respecting them:
   (a) That everything pictorial, all minute details, all formulas of rapid transition, everything, in fact, which is so characteristic of the Evangelist, suddenly cease;
   (b) That brief notices of occurrences more fully described in other Gospels take the place of the graphic narrative which is so striking a feature of the rest of the book;
   (c) That no less than 21 words and expressions occur which are never elsewhere used by St Mark;  
   (d) That the Uncial MS. Ν omits the passage, while the Gospel ends ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ;
   (e) That Β omits the passage;
   (f) That Λ gives two endings of the Gospel, but does not indicate a preference for one over the other;
   (g) That 30 cursive MSS. mark the verses as doubtful;
   (h) That Κ of the Vetus Latina gives the same ending as the first of Λ, that the same is done in Syr. H (mg.); that two old Ethiopic MSS. give nearly the same ending; that some old Armenian MSS. omit the passage altogether, while others give the verses with a new heading after a break;
   (i) That the weight of Patristic testimony is against the verses, for Eusebius, Jerome, Gregory of Nyssa, Victor of Antioch, Hesychius of Jerusalem, Severus of Antioch, and Euthymius, all testify to a doubt thrown upon them.
   (k) That the identification of St Mary Magdalene, ἀφ’ ἑς ἐκβλήκει ἐπτὰ δαίμονα, though she has been mentioned already in the Chapter, seems to point to an independent narrative.

(ii) On the other side it is urged:
   (a) That all extant MSS., except those specified, contain the verses;
   (b) That in nearly 24 Cursives, it is expressly stated that though the verses were wanting in some MSS., still they were to be found in the best;

1 As, for instance. πεπώκας, θεός, κατώτερον, μετὰ ταῦτα, ὁ Κυρίος used of Jesus Christ, πρώτη σαββάτου, etc. etc.
NOTES.

(c) That they are found in every known Lectionary appointed to be read at the season of Easter, and on Ascension Day;
(d) That they are found in Vet. Lat. Vulg. Syrr. C, P, H, J, Memph, Theb, Gothic (to v. 12), and some Ethiopic Versions;
(e) That they are supported by Irenæus, Hippolytus, Chrysostom, Jerome, Ambrose, Augustine, and Victor of Antioch;
(f) That the "supposed discrepancies of the style and phraseology" of the verses from that of St Mark break down under examination, while of the peculiar words there is scarcely one of real importance, unless we are to expect in a Gospel consisting of 628 verses a dull uniformity both in reference to vocabulary and idiom without any variety or change;
(g) That it is absolutely inconceivable that St Mark should have ended his Gospel so abruptly as with the words ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ;
(h) That the amount of various readings in the text of these verses is very small, and this constitutes an argument in favour of their genuineness.

(iii) The conclusion, therefore, appears to be that the passage is both genuine and authentic, and the most probable solutions of the special features of the verses are:—Either
(a) That the Evangelist being prevented at the time from closing his narrative as fully as he had intended, possibly in consequence of the death of St Peter, or the outbreak of the terrible persecution under Nero, himself added in another land and under more peaceful circumstances the conclusion which we now possess; Or
(b) That it was added by some other hand shortly, if not immediately afterwards, but, at any rate, before the publication of the Gospel itself, and this in part accounts for its having been so early and widely accepted and transmitted as it has been.


Ch. XVI. 1-8. THE RESURRECTION.


1. καὶ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου. Friday night, Saturday, and Saturday night passed away, three days according to the Jewish reckoning (comp. (a) 1 Sam. xxx. 12, 13; 2 Chron. x. 5, 12; (b) Matt. xii. 40; John ii. 19: Matt. xxvii. 63), and He, Who had truly died, lay also truly buried.

ηγοῦσαν ἀρώματα, that they might complete the embalming of

1 See Dean Burgon’s Last Twelve Verses, p. 75.
210 **ST MARK.**  

the Body, which had necessarily been done in haste, *as the Sabbath drew on* (Luke xxiii. 54).

2. Ἰδοὺ πρῶτον, while *it was yet dark* (John xx. 1), before the dawn streaked the eastern sky.

3. καὶ ἔλεγον. Unaware of the deputation of the Jewish rulers, which had gone to Pilate, and secured the sealing of the Stone and the setting of the watch over the Tomb (Matt. xxvii. 62—66), their only anxiety was, *Who shall roll away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?*

4. καὶ ἀναβλέψασα. This *looking up* is an accurate and graphic detail.

ἡν γὰρ μεγάς αφόδεα. About this fact there could be no doubt. The stone which had closed the entrance was "*very great, and even at a distance on looking up to the height, on which the rock-tomb lay, they could see it was not in its place, but had changed its position.*"

5. καὶ ἐσελθοῦσαν, except Mary of Magdala, who, seeing in the rolling away of the stone the confirmation of her worst fears, fled away to the Apostles Peter and John; and there they saw

νεανίσκον, or as some of them may have specified, *two* (Luke xxiv. 4), sitting on the right hand. (Comp. Luke i. 11.)


ἐξεθαμμῆθησαν. On the force of this word see above, ix. 15.

6. ἤγέρθη. When exactly He arose no man knew, for no man saw. But that it was true did not admit of doubt. When the Apostles Peter and John visited the tomb an hour or so afterwards (John xx. 3—10), they went in undismayed, but it was empty. The Holy Body was gone! There were no traces of violence. All was order and calm. The linen bandages lay carefully unrolled by themselves. The face-cloth that had covered the Face lay not with them. It was folded up in a place in the empty niche by itself. But He was not there. He had risen even as He had said.

7. ἀλλὰ ὑπάγετε. Practical action must take the place of vague astonishment. There was a message to be borne.

καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ. No wonder it is in the Gospel of St Mark we find this wondrous touch. Who afterwards would have been so likely, as the Apostle himself, to treasure up this word, the pledge of possible forgiveness, after the dreadful hours He must have spent during Friday night, Saturday, and Saturday night? What story would he have so often told to his son in the faith either in Eastern Babylon or the capital of the West?

προάγει ὑμᾶς. As a true Shepherd before His sheep. It is the same word (a) He Himself used on the evening of the Betrayal, *μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθημαν με, προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν* (Matt. xxvi. 32; Mark xiv. 28); which (b) is applied to the Star going before the Magi
at His nativity, καὶ ἰδοῦ, ὁ ᾠδηρ, δὲν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, προῆγεν αὐτῶς; and (c) to His own going before His Apostles on the road towards Jerusalem, where He was to suffer, καὶ ὁ προάγων αὐτῶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς (Mark x. 32).

8. τρόμωσ. This expressive word occurs nowhere else in the four Gospels. St Paul uses it four times, 1 Cor. ii. 3; 2 Cor. vii. 15; Eph. vi. 5; Phil. ii. 12.

ἐκκατασίας. See above, ch. v. 42. “τρόμωσ τρεμορ corporis, ἐκκατασίας stupor animi.” Bengel.

οὐδὲν οὐδὲν ἔδει. That is, on their way to the Holy City they did not open their lips to any passers by they chanced to meet. Joy opened them freely enough afterwards to the Apostles (Matt. xxviii. 8).

9–11. THE APPEARANCE TO MARY MAGDALENE.

Matt, xxviii. 9, 10. John xx. 11–18.

9. ἐφάνη τρόωτον. As yet, it will be observed, no human eye had seen the risen Conqueror of Death. The holy women had seen the stone rolled away, and the empty tomb, and had heard the words of the Angels, and announced all that had occurred to the Eleven, but their words appeared to them as “idle tales” (Luke xxiv. 11). The Apostles Peter and John also, when they visited the Sepulchre, beheld proofs that it was indeed empty, but “Him they saw not.” The first person to whom the Saviour shewed Himself after His resurrection was Mary of Magdala. After recounting to the Apostles Peter and John the rolling away of the stone, she seems to have returned to the sepulchre; there she beheld the two angels in white apparel, whom the other women had seen (John xx. 12), and while she was in vain solacing her anguish at the removal of her Lord, He stood before her, and one word sufficed to assure her that it was He, her Healer, and her Lord.

Μαρία τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ. That He should have been pleased to manifest Himself first after His resurrection not to the whole Apostolic company, but to a woman, and that woman not His earthly Mother, but Mary of Magdala, clearly made a strong impression on the early Church.

10. τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενομένοις, the eleven are the rest.

11. ἐθεάθη. This word occurs nowhere else in St Mark save here and in verse 14.

ἡπιστησαν. So incredible to them did the whole story appear.

12, 13. THE APPEARANCE TO TWO OF THEM.


12. μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα. The Evangelist now proceeds to relate the appearance to the two disciples journeying towards Emmaus, which is more fully described by St Luke (xxiv. 13–35).
ST MARK. [XVI. 12—

Σὺν ἐξ αὐτῶν. The name of one was Cleopas—Cleopatros, not the Clopas of John xix. 25, and another whose name is not known. Some have conjectured it was Nathanael, others the Evangelist St Luke.

ἑφανερώθη. This word is applied to our Lord's "manifestations" of Himself after His resurrection (a) by St Mark twice, here and xvi. 14; (b) by St John three times, xxi. 1, 14; (c) by St Paul to our "manifestation" in our real character at the Last Judgment, 2 Cor. v. 10 (comp. 1 Cor. iv. 5); (d) by the same Apostle to the "manifestation" of Christ at His second coming, Col. iii. 4. The word points here to a change in the Person of our Lord after His resurrection. He is the same and yet not the same. (a) The same. There are the well-known intonations of His voice, and the marks in His hands and feet (John xx. 20, 25); and He eats before His Apostles, converses with them, blesses them. And yet He is (b) not the same. His risen Body is no longer subject to the laws of time and space. He comes we know not whence. He goes we know not whither. Now He stands in the midst of the Apostles (John xx. 19); now He vanishes out of their sight (Luke xxiv. 31). He knows now of no continued sojourn on earth. He "appears from time to time" (Acts i. 8); He "manifests" Himself to chosen witnesses, as seemeth Him good.

ἐν ἑτέρα μορφῇ. It is plain from St Luke xxiv. 16 that He was not at the time recognised. This appearance would seem to have been vouchsafed early in the afternoon of the day of the Resurrection.

τορευόμενοι. From Jerusalem in the direction of the village of Emmaus. St Luke says it was sixty stadia (A.V. "threescore furlongs"), or about 7½ miles from Jerusalem. From the earliest period it was identified by Christian writers with the Emmaus on the border of the plain of Philistia, afterwards called Nicopolis (1 Macc. iii. 40), situated some 20 miles from Jerusalem. Afterwards it was identified with the little village of el-Kubeibek, about 3 miles west of the ancient Mizpeh, and 9 miles from Jerusalem. The true site has yet to be settled.

13. τοῖς λαοῖς. No sooner did they recognise our Lord in the breaking of the bread (Luke xxiv. 35), and He had vanished out of their sight (Luke xxiv. 31), than they returned in haste to Jerusalem, ascended to the Upper Room, found ten of the Apostles met together (Luke xxiv. 33), and whereas they thought they alone were the bearers of joyful tidings, they were themselves greseted with joyful tidings, "The Lord has risen indeed, and appeared unto Simon" (Luke xxiv. 34; 1 Cor. xv. 5). When this appearance was vouchsafed to St Peter we are not told. It certainly occurred after the return from the sepulchre, but whether before or after the journey to Emmaus cannot be determined.

οὐδὲ ἐκεῖνος ἐπισταυρώσαν. The Ten, as we have just now seen, announced that the Lord had appeared to Simon, and this they at the time believed. When the two disciples arrive, they announce that He
had appeared to them also. Unable to comprehend this new mode of existence on the part of their risen Lord, that He could be now here and now there, they were filled with doubts. They had refused to believe the evidence of Mary Magdalene (Mark xvi. 11), and even now hesitation possessed them, and they could not give credence to the word of the two disciples. The Evangelists multiply proofs of the slowness of the Apostles to accept a truth so strange and unprecedented as their Lord's resurrection, and that not to a continuous sojourn, as in the case of Lazarus, but to a form of life which was manifested only from time to time, and was invested with new powers, new properties, new attributes. The Resurrection, it is to be remembered, was unlike (a) any of the recorded miracles of raising from the dead, (b) any of the legends of Greece or Rome. It was "not a restoration to the old life, to its wants, to its inevitable close, but the revelation of a new life, foreshadowing new powers of action and a new mode of being." See Westcott's Gospel of the Resurrection, pp. 154—160.

14—18. The Appearance to the Eleven.


14. οὐτέρον. That is on the evening of the day of the Resurrection, when the two disciples returning from Emmaus had recounted their tale of joy, and the others had told them of the appearance to St Peter.

ανακειμένος αὐτοῖς. On this occasion, when they were terrified at His sudden appearing (Luke xxiv. 37), and thought they were looking at a spectre or phantom, He calmed their fears by (a) bidding them take note of His Hands and His Feet, by (b) eating in their presence of broiled fish (Luke xxiv. 41—43), and by (c) reiterating His salutation, "Peace be unto you" (John xx. 21).

καὶ οὖν ἔνειδον. Their new-born joy still struggled with bewilderment and unbelief (Luke xxiv. 41), and one of their number, St Thomas, was absent altogether, having apparently thrown away all hope.

σκληροκαρδίαν. Compare His words (a) after the feeding of the Five and Four Thousand, and (b) to the disciples journeying towards Emmaus, Luke xxiv. 25. "Fides et cor molle, conjuncta." Bengel.

τοῖς θεωραμένοις. Of the five appearances after the Resurrection vouchsafed on the world's first Easter-Day four had already taken place before this interview. (i) To Mary Magdalene, (ii) to the other ministering women, (iii) to the two journeying to Emmaus, (iv) to St Peter.

15. καὶ εἴπεν αὐτοῖς. St John informs us that on this occasion the Risen Saviour breathed on the Apostles, and gave them a foretaste of the bestowal of the Holy Ghost, with power to remit sin and retain sin. St Mark tells us of very important words, which He went
on to utter, anticipating the final charge recorded by St Matthew (Matt. xxviii. 16—20).

τορευθέντες. Or, as it is expressed in St Matthew's Gospel, "make disciples of all nations" (xxviii. 19), and comp. Luke xxiv. 47; Acts i. 8. Contrast these injunctions with those to the Twelve during His earthly ministry, Matt. x. 5, 6, "Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

πᾶσή τῷ κόσμῳ, i.e. to the whole world of men, not Jews only or Samaritans, but Gentiles of all nations, Comp. Rom. viii. 21, 22. "Siuit maledictio ita benedictio patet. Creatio per Filium, fundamentum redemptionis et regni." Bengel.


κατακρυθήσεται. He who wilfully rejects the Gospel message, when duly offered him, shall have no share in its saving mercies, but shall be left to the condemnation due to him for his sins.


δαμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσιν. As is afterwards recorded to have been done by Philip the deacon in Samaria (Acts xi. 7), by St Paul at Philippi (Acts xvi. 18) and Ephesus (Acts xix. 15, 16).

γλώσσαις καναίς, as all the Apostles did on the day of Pentecost, and the Gentile friends of Cornelius (Acts x. 46), and the twelve disciples at Ephesus (Acts xix. 6), and many afterwards in the Church of Corinth (1 Cor. xii. 10). A short time after the Apostles' age the gift appears to have been withdrawn, Iren. c. Haer. v. 6. 1.

18. ὁφὲς ἀφόσιν. And so we read of St Paul shaking off the viper at Malta (Acts xxviii. 5). Comp. Luke x. 19.

καὶ θεανάσιμον τι πώσιν. As is related of St John that he drank the cup of hemlock which was intended to cause his death, and suffered no harm from it, and of Barsabas surnamed Justus (Eus. Eccl. Hist. iii. 39).

ἐνὶ ἄροστοις. As St Peter did on the lame man at the Beautiful Gate of the Temple (Acts iii. 7), and St Paul on Publius in the island of Malta (Acts xxviii. 8), "Gifts of healing" are mentioned both by this last Apostle (1 Cor. xii. 9) and by St James (v. 14, 15) as remaining in the Church.

καλὰς ἔνωσιν. The form occurs six times in this Gospel, i. 22, 32, 34, ii. 17, vi. 55.


19. ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος. Irenæus twice quotes the clause thus introduced, **Contr. Hæres.** iii. cap. 10. The word **Kύριος** has a special solemnity of its own and appears to refer back to i. 3, ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν οὐδὲν Κύριον; ii. 28, **Κύριός ἔστιν ὁ νῦς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου;** xi. 3, ὁ **Κύριος οὗτος χρείαν έχει.**

**μετά τὸ λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς.** This does not mean immediately after our Lord had uttered the last words, but after He had on different occasions during the "Great Forty Days" spoken unto them of "the things pertaining to the kingdom of God" (Acts i. 3). The original word here rendered "had spoken unto them" has a much wider signification. It signifies to teach, to instruct by preaching and other oral communication. Compare its use in Mark xiii. 11; John ix. 29, "We know that God spake unto Moses," i.e. held communications with Moses; John xv. 22, "If I had not come," says our Lord, "and spoken unto them," i.e. preached to them. So that here it denotes after our Lord had during the forty days fully instructed His Apostles by His oral teaching in all things pertaining to His kingdom and the planting of His Church.

**ἀνελημφάθη.** This word only occurs here in the Gospels. It is applied three times in the Acts (i. 2, 11, 22) to the Ascension, and is so applied also by St Paul in 1 Tim. iii. 16, ἀνελημφάθη ἐν δόξῃ.

**εἰς τὸν οὖραν.** What St Mark records thus concisely in his short practical Gospel for the busy, active, Christians of Rome, St Luke has related at much greater length. From him we learn how one day the Lord bade His Apostles accompany Him along the road from Jerusalem towards Bethany and the Mount of Olives; how, full of hopes of a temporal kingdom, they questioned Him as to the time of its establishment; how their inquiries were solemnly silenced (Acts i. 7); and how then after He had bestowed upon them His last abiding blessing, while His Hands were yet uplifted in benediction (Luke xxiv. 50, 51), "He began to be parted from them, and a cloud received Him out of their sight."

**καὶ ἐκάθισεν.** The Session at the right Hand of God, recorded only by St Mark, forms a striking and appropriate conclusion to his Gospel, and "conveys to the mind a comprehensive idea of Christ's Majesty and Rule." Our Lord was "taken up," and bore our redeemed humanity into the very presence of God, into "the place of all places in the universe of things, in situation most eminent, in quality most holy, in dignity most excellent, in glory most illustrious, the inmost sanctuary of God's temple above" (Barrow's Sermon on the Ascension). There, having led "captivity captive, and received gifts for men" (Ps. lxviii. 18; Eph. iv. 8), He sat down on the right Hand of God, by which expression we are to understand that in the heaven of heavens He now occupies the place of greatest honour, of
most exalted majesty, and of most perfect bliss, and that God hath conferred upon Him all preeminence of dignity, power, favour, and felicity. See Pearson on the Creed, Art. vi.

20. ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἔξελθόντες. This does not mean that the Apostles went forth immediately. They were commanded not to “depart from Jerusalem,” but to “tarry” there until at Pentecost they should be endued with power from on high (Luke xxiv. 49; Acts i. 4). But when the day of Pentecost had come, and the Comforter had been bestowed, they went forth on their career of conquest.

πανταχόù. St Mark himself when he wrote his Gospel had witnessed the spread of the Church from Babylon in the distant East to the City of the Seven Hills in the West.

συνεργούντος. St Mark alone of the Evangelists employs this word. It is used by St Paul, Rom. viii. 28, τοῖς ἀγαπῶσι τὸν Θεὸν πάντα συνεργεῖ εἰς ἀγαθὸν; 1 Cor. xvi. 16, παντὶ τῷ συνεργόντι καὶ κοπιώντι; 2 Cor. vi. 1, συνεργούντες δὲ καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν μὴ εἰς κενὸν τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ δέξασθαι ομᾶς; and by St James, ii. 22, ἡ πιστὶς συνήργη τοῖς ἔργοις.

βεβαιούντος. This word again occurs nowhere else in the Gospels, but it is found five times in St Paul’s Epistles, see Rom. xv. 8; 1 Cor. i. 8; 2 Cor. i. 21; Col. ii. 6, 7. It is also twice found in the Epistle to the Hebrews, ii. 3; xiii. 9. For illustrations of the confirmation of the Apostolic commission comp. (i) Acts iv. 29, 30; (ii) Acts v. 12; (iii) Acts xiv. 3.

διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθοῦντων σημείων=“by the signs which followed.”

The word denotes to follow close upon, to follow in the track of another. St Paul uses it in 1 Tim. v. 10, speaking of the condition of a widow indeed, εἰ παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ ἐπακολουθήσῃ; and in 1 Tim. v. 24, “some men’s sins are open beforehand...” ταῖς δὲ καὶ ἐπακολουθοῦσιν. St Peter uses the word in one place, 1 Pet. ii. 21, Χριστὸς ἐπαθεὶς ὕπερ ὑμῶν, ὑμῶν Ὑπολογισάντων ὑπογραμμένων ἵνα ἐπακολουθήσητε τοῖς ἔχεσιν αὐτῶν. The word is very expressive here, and denotes that the “signs” followed close upon, and were the immediate result of, the continued operation of Him, Who, clad in majesty ineffable, sitteth at the right hand of God, and hath promised to be with His Church “even unto the end of the world” (Matt. xxviii. 20). The Evangelist does not conceive of Christ’s Session as a state of inactive rest. (i) As the High Priest of His Church He pleads with the Father the merits of His wondrous sacrifice (Rom. vii. 34; Heb. iv. 14, vii. 25; 1 John ii. 1, 2). (ii) As the Prophet, He teaches, inspires, and guides His Church into all truth (Deut. xviii. 15; Luke xxiv. 19). (iii) As King of kings and Lord of lords, He sways the destinies of the universe, and employs the agency of heaven and earth for the government and defence of His people, till He shall have subdued all things unto Himself (Phil. iii. 21), and the last enemy, even death, shall be destroyed (1 Cor. xv. 26), and the victory, for which all Creation waits, shall be finally and completely won (Rom. viii. 19–23). With this revelation of the Great Con-
queror, the true divus Cæsar, seated at the right hand of God—of which glorious reality the divine honours paid to the emperors at the very time he was writing from Rome were the dark shadow—the second Evangelist brings his Gospel to a close. He has portrayed the Son of Man and the Son of God as He wrought on earth, in all the fulness of His living Energy, “going about doing good” (Acts x. 38); He leaves us to realize, and realizing to believe in, His continued operation in the very heaven of heavens, in behalf of His Church and the Humanity He came to save:

“The golden censer in His hand,
He offers hearts from every land,
Tied to His own by gentlest band
Of silent love:
Above Him winged blessings stand
In act to move.”

Keble’s Christian Year. Ascension Day.
APPENDIX.

CHAPTER I.

27. διδαχῇ καὶ καὶ ἡξονται. Ἀ teaching new in respect to power, or a new doctrine with power? Tischendorf adopts this reading on the authority of εβδομάδα. Never before had the words of any human teacher been corroborated by the exhibition of such wondrous power. For the construction comp. Acts xix. 20, οὕτω κατὰ κράτος τοῦ Κυρίου ὁ λόγος ἠδειώνε καὶ τεχνεύει; Rom. vii. 13, καθ’ ὑπερβολὴν ἀμαρτωλός; Eph. iv. 16, κατ’ ἐνέργειαν ἐν μέτρῳ ἐνδέ ἐκάστου μέρους.

καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι. He commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him. Comp. the parallel in Luke iv. 36. According to another punctuation καὶ ἡξονται is connected with the latter sentence.

34. οὐκ ἤφειν. For ἤφειν comp. ch. xi. 16, καὶ οὐκ ἤφειν ἕνα τις ἀνέγκτη χείδος διὰ τοῦ λεπό. It is the imperfect, formed from a present ἄφειν, with the augment prefixed to the preposition. See Winer-Moulton, p. 97. Comp. also ἄφιμεν, Luke xi. 4.

CHAPTER II.

16. διὰ here, according to the reading adopted by Tischendorf, introduces a question. The reading in the Rec. Text is τοῖς διὰ; For a similar use of τοῖς comp. ix. 11, τοῖς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς; and ix. 28, οἱ διὰ ἡμείς οὐκ ἡγνωθημέν εκβάλειν αὐτό; For τοῖς διὰ comp. Luke ii. 49; Acts v. 4, 9.

20. ἐν ἐκεῖνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, in that day. This reading is to be preferred to the ordinary ἐν ἐκείναι ταῖς ἡμέραις. τοῖς is the more general statement of time, ἐν τῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ is the special definition of time subordinate to it, in the day. "'Ekeínes has demonstrative force and consequently a tragic emphasis, 'on that atra dies! "" Meyer in loc.

21. τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ, that which should fill it up taketh [from it], the new from the old. Comp. John xv. 2, πάν κλήμα ἐν ἐμοι μὴ φέρων καρπόν, αὕτα αὐτό.

χρόνον, not, "the rent is made worse," but a worse rent is made.
CHAPTER III.

16. καὶ ἐπέθηκεν. Instead of Simon's appointment to be an Apostle, St Mark relates only his receiving a new name, and leaves his nomination to be understood of itself.

17. καὶ Ῥάκαβον. The Accusative in this and the following verse must be referred back to ἐπολύσεν, as though the clause καὶ ἐπέθηκεν... Πέτρον had not intervened.

20. μὴτε ἀρτον φαγεῖν. Tischendorf inserts μὴτε here with ΝCD, &c., and in his note on Luke xii. 26 he says, "Mihi non dubium videtur quin fatiscente Graecitate etiam oôrē pro oûdē sit dictum." The meaning obviously is they were not able even to eat, and μὴτε must be taken as=not even. "This is a meaning which it bears in modern Greek, at least in the language of common life." Winer-Moulton, p. 614 n.

CHAPTER IV.

8. εἷς τριάκοντα. In the Textus Receptus we have here a threefold repetition of εἷς, as though one grain, which had been sown, bore thirty grains, another sixty, and so on. Comp. Ecclus. xxxi. (xxxiv.) 23 f.; Xen. Hell. viu. 4, 27. Tischendorf with BCLΔ reads εἷς three times, and this is to be regarded as the original. Εἷς τριάκοντα would thus be rendered, up to thirty, and up to sixty, or as in the English Rev. Ver. thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. St Luke says simply καὶ φυέν ἐπολύσε καρπὸν ἐκατονταχλισσόνα (viii. 8); St Matthew, καὶ ἐδίδον καρπὸν, δὲ μὲν ἐκατὸν, δὲ δὲ εἴκοσι, δὲ δὲ τριάκοντα (xiii. 8).

12. ίνα, not ina ut, but simply that. "Iνα here, as always, is a pure particle of design." Meyer.

14—20. Ewald remarks of this section, "the following interpretation of the parable is so vivid, rich, and peculiar, that there is good reason for finding in it words of Christ Himself."

15. οὕτω δέ... Observe the difference here between the local δῶρον and the temporal δῶρα, coupled by the simple conjunctive καὶ, and there are they (who are sown) by the wayside, where the word is sown, and when they have heard, straightway cometh Satan.

ἐν αὐτοῖς, in them. Text. Rec. has ἐν ταῖς καρπίαις αὐτῶν.

16. ὅμοιος, in like manner, "after an analogous figurative reference." Meyer.

σταθήμενος. Observe this peculiar plural here and in ver. 18, and contrast with σταθήμενος in ver. 20, and these in like manner are they that are sown.

18. καὶ ἄλλοι. This is the true reading here, instead of οὕτω, and is supported by ΝΒΔ. And others are they. This marks a considerable difference.
APPENDIX.

ἀκούσαντες with ΝΒCΩDCA is to be preferred to ἀκούσαντες. These are they that have heard the word. The Divine Speaker looks back from the result to the outset of their course.

19. εὐπορεύειν, entering “into the place whither the word that is heard has penetrated, into the heart.” Meyer. For the word comp. ch. vii. 15, 18.

20. καὶ ἔκαστον: οὖν is a mechanical repetition. ἔκαστον with ΝΒCΩDCA is the better reading. And those are they—the word points to an entirely distinct class.

σπαρέντες. Not σπειρόμενοι as in vv. 16, 18. The tense seems to imply complete or effectual action.


ἐν τριάκοντα. Here instead of the threefold repetition of the ἐν of the Received we read with Tischendorf ἐν, the preposition. The meaning is, it bore in, at the rate of, thirty, and sixty, and a hundred, or as it is rendered in the Rev. Ver. thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold, “The very repetition of the striking closing words of the parable, in which only the preposition is changed, betokens the set purpose of solemn emphasis.” Meyer.

22. οὐ γὰρ ἐστιν. The concealed is in its very nature destined to be revealed in its time. So also is the mystery of the Messiah’s kingdom.

ἐὰν μὴ. This is the hardest and best authenticated reading. The ἐ of the Text, Rec. is to be omitted. For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested, so surely and certainly will the revelation take place.

οὐδὲ ἐγένετο. Note the change of tense from ἐστιν in the first member of the sentence. Neither was anything made secret; i.e. absolutely. Τι is to be mentally supplied.

ἀπόκρυψυν is stronger than κρύπτον, Latin absconditus. Comp. Luke viii. 17; Col. ii. 3.

ἄλλα is to be distinguished from ἐὰν μὴ. But it was made secret with the design that it should come to the light, “Id fit successive in hoc seculo, et fiet plene, quum lux omnia illustrabit,” 1 Cor. iv. 5, Bengel.

29. ὅταν δὲ παραδόθη. This is one of the peculiar forms of this verb which requires notice. We have a subjunctive present and aorist, 3 sing. -δοθή, 1 Cor. xv. 24, and -δοθεί here, and below ch. viii. 37, τι γὰρ δοθή ἀνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; and xiv. 10, ἄνθιζον πρός τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς ἵνα αὐτῶν παραδοθῇ αὐτοῖς. Δίδωμι borrows several forms from verbs in οὐ, and though Tischendorf would regard it as an optative, it is very probable that δοθή is to be regarded as a subjunctive form. Winer-Moulton, p. 93.
APPENDIX. 221

31. δυνατόν. Though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, yet (καὶ) when it is sown. Observe the twofold δυνατόν δυναμαῖς, vv. 31, 32. In the first the emphasis is on δυναμαῖς, in the second on δυνατόν. "Exegete definit tempus illud, quum granum desinit esse parvum et incipit fieri magnum." Bengel.

CHAPTER V.

43. ἐγὼ μηθεὶς γνον τούτοι. From ἐγὼν, 2 aor. of γνίσκω we have the form γνον in the best texts here, and below ix. 50, οὐκ ἠθελέν τινι γνον. It is probably a subjunctive like δο. See note above, iv. 29.

CHAPTER VI.

2. καὶ δυνάμεις...γίνονται; This forms a separate question of astonishment. And whence such powers as are wrought by His hands? The miracles they had heard of as wrought in Capernaum and elsewhere are now brought into association with His teaching.

5. The construction is anacoluthic, as though παρῆγγελεν αὐτοῖς πορευεθαν ἦν preceded.

9. καὶ, Μὴ ἐνδυσήσθε. The construction changes again, from the oblique to the direct. It is a lively mode of expression, making the command more emphatic, "and, said He, put not on two coats," Rev. Ver. Comp. Luke v. 14; Acts xxiii. 22.

37. δώσωμεν. This reading is adopted by Tischendorf on the authority of N(B)D. The other readings are δώμεν and δώσωμεν. Are we to go and buy two hundred pennyworths of bread, and give them to eis ἐπτερεῦσαι?

56. καὶ τοῦ κραστέου. Comp. above v. 28; and Acts v. 15, καὶ ἐρχομένου Πέτρου; 2 Cor. xi. 16, καὶ ὃς ἀφόρνα δέξασθέ με.

δορὰς ἄν, as many as, all whosoever, in the several cases. Comp. above ὁποὺ ἄν εἰσεπτερεύετο.

CHAPTER VII.

19. An ancient and very probable interpretation marks a question after ἐπτερεύετα. Then the next words refer to the Divine Speaker. "[This He said], making all meats clean." The masculine participle, according to this punctuation, has the Divine Speaker for its subject. See Winer-Moulton, 778 n.

CHAPTER VIII.

2. Observe the nominative ἡμέρας τρεῖς, and comp. Matt. xv. 32. Because they continue with Me now three days. The Text. Recept. has ἡμέρας.

25. ἐμβλέπετον, intueri. The imperfect denotes the visual activity as (1) now beginning, and (2) henceforth continuing. For the force of ἐμβλέπετον see note on ch. x. 21.


APPENDIX.

δηλανύως is the reading adopted by Tischendorf instead of τηλανύως. The latter, as is remarked on p. 118, is derived from τηλε=afar off and αφι, brightness. This adverb is formed from δηλός=manifest. It indicates the clearness, with which objects were presented to his eyes.

26. μηδέ. μηδέ=not even, do not even enter into the village. The blind man had come with our Lord from the village, and in front of it, outside, the healing had taken place. Now He sends him away to his house, and forbids his entering even the village, though so near at hand, and though he had just been in it. As to the prohibition in general see v. 43.

CHAPTER IX.

3. λευκά λαυ. Meyer would retain here the words ὁς χωρ, remarking that “had the expression been interpolated, it would not have been ὁς χωρ, but ὁς το φως, which could have been supplied from Matt. xxvii. 2.” The words ὁσι χωρ are found in Matt. xxviii. 3.

22. δύνη. The original uncontracted form of the 2 pers. sing. of δύναμαι is δύνασαι, see Matt. v. 36, viii. 2, and above ch. i. 40, Ἐὰν θέλης δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. This was the usual form in Classical Greek. The contracted form δύνη was used by poets alone of earlier writers, but is found in later prose, as Polyb. 11. 5; Ἐλιαν, Var. Hist. 2. 32. For other instances in N. T. comp. Luke xvi. 2, οὐ γὰρ δύνη ἐν οἰκονομεῖν; Rev. ii. 2, καὶ ὅτι οὐ δύνη βασιλέας κακούς. Winer-Moulton, p. 90.

23. τὸ εἰ δύνη; Tischendorf takes this interrogatively, and regards πάντα δύνατα τ. πιστ. as answering it. As for this if thou canst? askest thou that? or What meanest thou by this if thou canst? “Tune dubitans si potes aiebas? Nihil non in ejus, qui confidat, gratiam fieri potest,” Griesbach.

CHAPTER XI.

22. ἔχετε πίστιν θεοῦ, Have faith in God. The present imperative brings out the continuity of the action=“keep, retain under all circumstances.” The genitive θεοῦ is the genitive of the object. Comp. Acts iii. 16, καὶ ἐν τῷ πίστει τοῦ δρόμων αὐτοῦ; Rom. iii. 22, διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ; Gal. ii. 16, διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ; iii. 22; James ii. 1.

24. Σιν τοῦτο, because the confidence hath so great effect.

πάντα ὅσα προσεύχεσθε, all things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, R. V. The reading προσεύχεσθε is to be adopted here, instead of the προσευκόμενοι of the Textus Receptus, with ΝΒCDΠΔΔ. The participle was an emendation because it was thought necessary to make ὅσα dependent on αἰτεῖτε. Comp. Matt. xxii. 22, πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ προσεύχῃ, all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer.
APPENDIX.

223

οὐδεὶς, instead of the present λαμβάνετε, with ΝΒΠΔΑ. The aorist was not understood, and was changed partly into the present, partly into the future λάβασθε. Believe, our Lord says, that ye receive them at the very moment of your asking them, and ye shall have them. "The real de facto bestowal is still future, ἔσται ψωμί." Meyer.

25. Here we have a very important addition made by St Mark. "Your faith," our Lord seems to say to His disciples, "must not work as ye have seen Me do, condemning the unfruitful fig-tree. There is another requisite for your being heard. Ye must forgive in order to obtain forgiveness."

CHAPTER XII

1. ἔξεστο, adopted by Tischendorf with Α(Β)ΚΛ, is the 3 pers. sing. aor. 2 in place of the more usual ἔξεσθο. For other peculiar forms of ἔδωκε see above iv. 29.

4. ἐκφαλάσαν. Κεφαλαίω literally denotes to comprehend in one sum, or under one head. Comp. Thuc. vi. 91, viii. 53, and in mid. Plat. Rep. 576 b, and again in the Epistle of Barnabas (c. v.), where it is said of the Son of God that He came in flesh, ἵνα τὸ τέλειον τῶν ἀνατιθέν τῶν ἑκατάφων διόξασιν ἐν θανάτῳ τῶν προφήτας αὕτω. But the proper meaning of the word is evidently altogether unsuitable in this passage.

5. καὶ τολμῶν εἶλον. Here we have to supply a finite verb, they ill-treated. "This is the dominant idea in what is previously narrated, and in it the subsequent elements δέοντες and ἀκτένωντες are subordinated." Meyer, Winer, p. 728.

11. ἐγένετο αὐτή. This was from the Lord. The feminine here is to be noticed. The clause is quoted exactly from the LXX. Version (comp. Matt. xxii. 42), which may have used the feminine here in reference to κεφαλὴ γυναι. See Winer-Moulton, p. 298.

38. βλέπετε ἀπό. Comp. above viii. 15, βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν φαρισαίων.

τῶν θελόντων, which desire, i.e. lay claim to as a privilege. "Velle sese rem per se indifferentem malam facit," Bengel.

ἀπηματοίς. Note the change of construction from the infinitive περιπατεῖν to the accusative. It depends on θελόντων, they claim to walk, and they claim salutations. See Winer-Moulton, p. 722, E. T.

40. οἱ καταισθόντες. This is usually not separated from what precedes. But it is more in keeping with the vehement emotion of the discourse to begin a new sentence with οἱ κατασθόντες, they which devour widows' houses...these shall receive greater condemnation!

καὶ προφάσει. καὶ is the simple copula = and withal for a pretence.
APPENDIX.

CHAPTER XIII.

9. καὶ εἰς συναγωγάς. Some would connect these words with εἰς συνέδρια and govern them by παραδώνων. But it is better to connect them with διὰ προσεδρια, εἰς being used, instead of εἰ, with a pregnant meaning, "ye shall be brought into synagogues and there scourged," for the scourging took place in the synagogues. See Matthew x. 17; Acts xxii. 19.

14. ἄττηκτα. This is the reading adopted by Tischendorf and Tregelles with NBL instead of the ἔστιν of the Receptus, which occurs in St Matthew xxiv. 15. It is a constructio ad sensum. The masculine seems to have been introduced by a reference, frequent in the Fathers, to the statue (τὸν ἀνδριαντα) of the conqueror. Meyer in not. crit.

34. ὃς ἀνθρώπως. Comp. Matthew xxv. 14, ὅστερ γὰρ ἀνθρώπως, It is as when a man. We should naturally have expected after ver. 34, so do I also bid you: watch! Instead of this, after ἵνα γρηγορῆ, follows with striking and vivid effect, γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, as though no ως had preceded.

ἀπόδημος. Not exactly equivalent to ἀπόδημως (Matt. xxv. 14), but "one who is absent from his people," who "has gone on foreign travel," sojourning in a strange country. The words form one notion. Comp. ἀνθρώπως ἐπὶ τοὺς Ἑλλήνας Hom. Π. xvi. 263; Od. xiii. 123; ἀνθρώπως ἔμπροσθεν Matt. xiii. 45. The verb ἀπόδημως occurs in xii. 1, καὶ ἀπόδημως ἐμπροσθεν. "Which gone fer in pilgrimage," Wyclif. Even so our Lord left His Church, gave authority to His servants the Apostles, and to those who should come after them, and to every man his work, and is now waiting for the consummation of all things.

τὴν ἐξουσίαν, the authority, i.e. the control over the household. This he gave to all in common, and moreover to every one in particular the special business which he had to execute.

καὶ τὸ θυρωφό ἐγείρεσθαι. ἐγείρεσθαι is not to be taken as a pluperfect, but as an aorist, commanded also the porter to watch.

35. γρηγορεῖτε οὖν. A striking and vivid command, instead of even so do I bid you. The Apostles are compared to the θυρωφός. As he was commanded to be watchful, so must they be also. Observe the force of the present imperative="be ye, therefore, always in a state of watchfulness."

CHAPTER XIV.

36. ὁ πατὴρ according to some is added by St Mark to explain the word for some of his readers. Meyer, however, considers an addition by way of interpreting quite out of place in the fervent address of prayer. He holds that the word ἄβba assumed among the Greek-speaking Christians the nature of a proper name, and that the fervour of the feeling of childship added the appellative address ὁ πατὴρ.—a
APPENDIX.

juxtaposition, which gradually became so hallowed by usage that here the Evangelist places it in the very mouth of our Lord. Observe the punctuation adopted in the Text. It is not 'Αββα, ὁ πατήρ but 'Αββα ὁ πατήρ; comp. Rom. viii. 15, Gal. iv. 6 quoted above.

60. οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ. Ordinarily two questions are assumed here. Answerest Thou nothing? what is it which these witness against Thee? In the Text one question only is supposed: Answerest Thou nothing as to that which these witness against Thee? τι is thus taken for δ, τι. Comp. above v. 36, ἄλλα ὁδι τί (ὅ, τί) ἐγὼ θελω, ἄλλα τί σὺ.

61. ὁ νόος τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ. Ὁ εὐλογητός, κατ' ἐξοχήν, Ἁρμῆς, God. The expression is used absolutely only here in the N. T. = the Sanctus Benedictus of the Rabbins. Comp. Rom. ix. 5, ὁ ὢν ἐπὶ πάντων Θεοῦ, εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας ἀμήν. The expression, observes Meyer, makes us feel the blasphemy, which would be involved in the affirmation. But it is this affirmation the high priest clearly wishes the accused to make, and Jesus makes it, but with what a majestic addition in His deep humiliation!
INDICES.

I. GENERAL.

Abiathar and the shewbread, 68
Adultery, woman taken in, 158
Agony in the Garden, 184; comparison of, with first temptation, 185
Ahimelech, 68
Alpheus, 65
Angels, at the temptation, 55; at the sepulchre, 210
Annas, some account of, 189; our Lord's examination before, 189
Apostles, meaning of word, 72; lists of, 73; mission of, 95; return of, after their first mission, 100; slowness of, to believe the Resurrection, 213
Appearance of our Lord to Mary Magdalene, 211; to the other ministering women, 211; to the two disciples, 211; to St Peter, 213; to the Ten Apostles, 213
Arimathæa, site of, 205
Ascension, as recorded by St Mark, 215
Atonement, figures used to describe effects of, 142

Babylon, St Mark at, xv
Baptism, our Lord's, 52; probable locality of, 53; import of, 53, 54
Barabbas, 195; various reading, 195; his crime, 195
Barnabas, his connection with St Mark, xiii; sharp contention with St Paul on account of, xiv
Bartholomew. See Nathanael
Baskets, kinds of, 102; use amongst the Jews, 102
Beelzebub, meaning of, 76
Bethany, supper at, 173
Bethphage, meaning of, 144; probable site of, 144
Bethsaida, western, 103; eastern = Bethsaida-Julias, 117; history of, 101
Betrayal of our Lord, 186; circumstances of, 187; planned by Judas, 176
Brethren of our Lord, 95; opinions concerning, 95
Caesarea on the sea, 119; seat of the procurator, 194; Pilate resides there, 194
Caesarea Philippi, 118; history of, 118; events connected with, 118
Caiaphas, 189; his character, 189, 190
Calvary, meaning of word, 199
Cana, miracle at, 111
Canaanite, Simon the, 75; meaning of word, 75
Capernaum, 57; events connected with, 58
Chief priests, meaning of the name,
INDEX I. 227

148; conduct of, at the Crucifixion, 202
Clement of Alexandria, testimony of, concerning St Mark, xviii, xix
Cleopas, 212
Clothes, rending of, by the high priest, 190
Cock-crowing, 170
Corn, plucking ears of, 67
Cross, form of, 200; title on, 201; our Lord's borne by Simon the Cyrenian, 199; Roman customs regarding, 200
Crown of Thorns, materials of, 198

Dalmanutha, position of, 115
Darkness, the, at the Crucifixion, 202
David, and the shewbread, 68
Decapolis, cities in the region of, 89
Demoniacs, healing of, 75; boy, healing of, 127; at Gadara, 87
Denarius, the value of, 101; description of, 101; shewn to our Lord, 155
Devil, the temptation of Christ, 55
Disciples, early call of, 56; disciples of Hillel, 134, 157
Discourse of our Lord, character of, after the Transfiguration, 125

Emmanuæs, doubts concerning site of, 212; two disciples journeying to, 212
Ephraim, Christ retires to, 133
Eucharist, the Holy, institution of, 181
Eusebius, testimony of, concerning St Mark's Gospel, xvi

Fasting, Jewish rules concerning, 66
Figs, time of, 147
Fig-tree, withering of, 149
Five thousand, feeding of, 100; site of miracle, 101

Four thousand, feeding of, 114
Gabbatha, 194
Galilee, populousness of, 192; dialect of inhabitants of, 192; Apostles bidden to repair to, after the Resurrection, 210
Garment, Christ's seamless, 200
Gehenna, meaning of, 131
Genealogy, none in St Mark, xx
Gennesaret, names of, 57; storm on, 85, 86; land of, 104, 105
Gergesa, site of, 87
Gethsemane, meaning of word, 184; our Lord's agony in, 184
Golgotha, site of, 199; meaning of, 199
Grave-clothes, position of, at the Resurrection, 210
Guards, setting of, 210

Herod Antipas, his adultery, 99; his murder of the Baptist, 100; our Lord before, 195
Herodians, the, some account of, 70; formation of the name, 70; their hostility to our Lord, 154; their questioning of him, 154, 155
Herodias, wife of Herod Antipas, 97; some account of, 97, 98; her hatred of the Baptist, 98; causes his murder, 99
High priest, the appointment of, under the Romans, 148
Hillel, school of, 134, 157; opinions of, respecting divorce, 134
Holy Ghost, the descent of, at our Lord's baptism, 53; sin against the, explained, 76

Idumæa, meaning of word, 70; extent of, 70; multitudes from, come to our Lord, 70
Inscription, the, placed on the Cross, 201
Irenæus, testimony of, concerning St Mark, xviii
James, daughter of, restored to life, 92
James, St, named with his brother Boanerges, 73; at the Transfiguration, 123; his ambitious request, 140; at Gethsemane, 184; early martyrdom of, 73
James, St, the Less, call of, 75; meaning of appellation, 205
Jericho, early history of, 142; blind men restored at, 143
Jerome, testimony of, concerning St Mark, xix
Jerusalem, our Lord's triumphal entry into, 145; view of, from Mount Olivet, 146; His prophecies respecting, 163; destruction of, 167, 168
Jesus
(i) His Baptism, 52; His Temptation, 54
(ii) Ministrations in Eastern Galilee
Calls His first disciples, 56; cures the demoniac at Capernaum, 57; heals Peter's wife's mother, 59; cleanses a leper, 61; cures the paralytic, 62; calls St Matthew, 64; defends the disciples for plucking the ears of corn, 67; heals the man with the withered hand, 69; calls the Apostles, 71; delivers the parables of the Sower, 78; the Seed growing secretly, 83; the Mustard Seed, 84; stills the Storm, 85; heals the Gadarene demoniac, 87; and the woman with the issue, 90; raises the daughter of Jairus, 91; is rejected at Nazareth, 93; sends forth the Apostles, 95; feeds the Five Thousand, 100; walks on the Sea, 103
(iii) Ministrations in Northern Galilee
Heals the daughter of the Syrophœnician woman, 110; gradually heals the deaf and dumb, 112; feeds the Four Thousand, 114; warns His Apostles against the leaven of the Pharisees and of Herod, 115; gradually cures the blind man, 117; receives the confession of St Peter, 119; predicts for the first time His Passion, 119, 120; is transfigured, 122; heals the lunatic boy, 127; predicts His Passion for the second time, 129; teaches His Apostles humility and self-denial, 130
(iv) Ministrations in Perea
Replies to question about divorce, 134; blesses little children, 134; puts the rich young ruler to the test, 135; reveals the danger of riches, 137; promises the reward of self-sacrifice, 138
(v) Last journey to Jerusalem and the Passion
Predicts His sufferings for the third time, 138; rebukes the ambitious Apostles, 140; heals blind Bartimæus, 142; is anointed by Mary at Bethany, 172; enters Jerusalem in triumph, 144; declares the judgment of the barren fig-tree, 147; cleanses the Temple, 147; is questioned by the Sanhedrin, 150; replies to the Pharisees respecting the tribute-money, 154; to the Sadducees respecting the resurrection, 156; to the lawyer, respecting the Commandments, 157; puts His counter-question, 158; predicts the destruction of Jerusalem, and the end of the world, 162; prepares for the Passover, 177; institutes the Holy Eucharist, 181; endures the agony at Gethsemane, 184; is betrayed, 186; is tried before the Jews,
INDEX I.

189; denied by St Peter, 191; is tried before Pilate, 193; is condemned, 191; crucified, 200; dies, 200; is buried, 205
(vi) Victory over the grave and Ascension

Lies in the Tomb, 207; rises again, 209; is seen by Mary Magdalene, 211; by the two disciples, 211; by the Eleven, 213; gives His last charge, 214; ascends up into heaven, 215; sitteth at the right Hand of God, 215

John, St, call of, 57; account of, 73; he and his brother surnamed Boanerges, 73; at the Transfiguration, 122; in the garden of Gethsemane, 184

John, surnamed Mark. See Mark

John the Baptist, his mission, 50; his appearance, 52; his diet, 52; his message, 52; its effect, 51; baptizes our Lord, 51; imprisoned by Herod, 97; his murder, 100

Jordan, the, St John Baptist at, 53

Joseph of Arimathea, some account of, 205; assists at our Lord’s burial, 207; his new tomb, 207

Joseph, the husband of the Blessed Virgin, his early death, 95

Judas Iscariot, the call of, 75; his complaints at the anointing of our Lord by Mary, 174; causes of his betrayal of our Lord, 175, 176; his compact with the rulers, 175; his movements after the Supper, 187; his betrayal of our Lord, 188

Judas of Galilee, rising of, 155

Jude, St, the call of, 75; his surname, 75; once mentioned in the Gospels, 75

Justin Martyr, testimony of, concerning St Mark, xviii

Kingdom of God, the, meaning of the expression, 56

Language of the Galileans, 192

Lazarus, position of family of, 173; resurrection of, 183; at the house of Simon the Leper, 172

Leper, purification of, 61, 62

Levi, identity of, with St Matthew, 64

Locusts, as an article of food, 52

Lots, casting of, at the Crucifixion, 200

Magdala, meaning of word, 115; position of, 115

Magdalene, Mary. See Mary

Malchus, his ear cut off by St Peter, 187; healed by our Lord, 188

Mark, St

(a) his name, xiii; changes in his name, xiii

(b) his early life, his mother, xiii; connection with Barnabas, xiii; probably converted by St Peter, xiv

(c) his early activity, with Paul and Barnabas, xiv; leaves them at Perga, xiv; second missionary journey, the sharp contention xiv; repairs to Cyprus, xv

(d) his later activity, with St Paul at Rome, xv; with St Peter at Babylon, xv; with both Apostles at Rome, xv

(e) his death, probably by martyrdom, xv

Mark’s, St, Gospel

(i) time of its composition, xvi; place, xvi; for whom written, xvi, xvii; language in which written, xvii

(ii) relation of the Evangelist to St Peter; testimony of John the presbyter, xviii; of
INDEX I.

Justin Martyr, xviii; of Irenæus, xviii; of Origen, xviii; of Clement of Alexandria, xviii; of Tertullian, xix; of Jerome, xix

(iii) genuineness, xviii; of concluding section, xvi. 9-20, 208

(iv) characteristics, xx; absence of genealogy of our Lord, xx; design of St Mark, xx, xxi; his testimony to our Lord's divine power, xx, xxi; to His human personality, xxi; graphic power of the Evangelist, xxi; minute details in respect to person, xxi; number, xxi; time, xxi; place, xxi

(v) language and style, xxi

Marriage, question of the Jews concerning, 156
Mary Magdalene, healed by our Lord, 205; at His Cross, 205; at the Burial, 210; Christ's appearance to, 211
Mary, St, the Virgin, seeks our Lord, 77; at the Cross, 202; Christ's words to, 202
Mary, sister of Barnabas, xiii; her house at Jerusalem, xiv; receives St Peter, xiii
Mary, sister of Lazarus, anoints our Lord, 173, 174; His words respecting her, 174
Mary, wife of Clopas, at the Cross, 206; at the sepulchre, 210
Matthew, St, call of, 64; feast at the house of, 65; identity with Levi, 64
Messiah, popular expectation of, 201
Miletus, seashore of, kissing of St Paul at, 187
Miracle, words used to express, in the Gospels, 94; miracles recorded by St Mark, xxx
Miraculous draught of fishes, the, 57
Mount of Transfiguration, 123

Mustard Seed, the, Parable of, 84
Mustard tree, the, 84

Nathanael, or Bartholomew, call of, 74; character of, 74; incidents respecting, recorded in the Gospels, 74
Nazareth, position of, 29; Christ in the synagogue of, 93
Nicodemus, a secret disciple, 206; boldness after the Crucifixion, 206; helps at the burial of our Lord, 207

Origen, testimony of, concerning St Mark, xviii

Panaes, site of, 118; meaning of, 118
Parable, meaning of, 79; use of word in Old Testament, 79
Parables, scenery round the Lake suggesting, 78, 79; St Mark's record of, xxxi
Paralytic, the, healing of, 62
Passover, the first, attended by our Lord, 67; the second kept at Capernaum, 100; the third, 177; as celebrated in the time of our Lord, 178
Persia, our Lord's tour in, 133
Perga, vacillation of St Mark at, xiv

Peter, St, call of, 57; meaning of his name, 73; his wife's mother healed, 59; present at the resurrection of Jairus' daughter, 91; his confession, 119; present at the Transfiguration, 122; impetuousity of, 187; with our Lord on Olivet, 163; sent to prepare the Passover, 177; his denials foretold, 183; protestation of, 183; his fall, 191; his visit to the sepulchre, 211; appearance of our Lord to, 212; his relation to St Mark, xiv, xv; John the Presbyter's testimony concerning, xviii; his influence
INDEX I.

in the composition of St Mark’s Gospel, xviii
Pharisees, their hostility to our Lord, 70; attempt to ensnare Him, 154; His counterquestion to, 158
Philip, St, the Apostle, call of, 74; occasions when mentioned, 74
Pilate, early history, 194; meaning of name, 194; office of, 194; character, 194; our Lord’s first appearance before, 194; His second appearance, 195; his vacillation, 194; his awe in the presence of our Lord, 196; utters the irrevocable sentence, 197; places the title over His Head, 201; consents to our Lord’s burial, 207
Pilate’s wife, her message to her husband, 196
Potion, the, offered to Christ, 200
Prætorium, meaning of word, 198
Prayer, posture of the Jews at, 149
Procurator, head-quarters of, at Caesarea, 194; insignia of his authority, 194
Purple robe, the, of Christ, 198
Resurrection of Jairus’ daughter, 91; circumstances of our Lord’s, 209, 210; appearances of our Lord after, 211—213
Resurrection-body, nature of our Lord’s, 212
Robber, the Penitent, 201
Rome, St Mark at, xv
Roofs, nature of, 63; breaking up of, 63
Ruler of synagogue, office of, 90

Sabbath, the, doctrine of the Pharisees concerning, 67; teaching of our Lord concerning, 67, 68; miracles wrought on, 69
Sabbath-day’s journey, a, 167
Sadducees, their doctrines, 157; their opposition to our Lord, 157; their attempt to ensnare Him, 157; their influence in the Sanhedrin, 194
Salome, mother of James and John, 140; her ambitious request, 140; at the crucifixion, 205
Salome, daughter of Herodias, 99; asks for St John Baptist’s head, 99
Samaria, our Lord’s first journey through, 56; second journey through, 133
Samaritan woman, our Lord’s discourse with, 56
Sanhedrin, the, hostility of, to our Lord, 133, 195; resolves on Christ’s death, 133; a deputation from, questions Christ, 193; assembles to try our Lord, 193; lost the power of life and death, 191; sends our Lord to Pilate, 194
Scourging by the Romans, its terrible cruelty, 197
Scribes, from Jerusalem, 76; some account of, 58; opposition to our Lord, 71, 76
Shammai, school of, 134, 157; rivalry with school of Hillel, 134
Shekel, the coin, current only in the temple, 148; half, annual payment of, 130, 148
Sidon, description of, in the time of our Lord, 110
Simon of Cyrene, 199
Simon Peter. See Peter
Simon, St, call of, 57; explanation of his name, 75; his connection with the Sect of the Zealots, 75
Simon, the leper, entertains our Lord at Bethany, 172
Son of Man, meaning of the title, 64; applied only to our Lord by Himself, 64; exception to this rule, 64
INDEX I.

Sower, the, Parable of, 78; explained by our Lord, 81
Spikenard, costliness of, 173
Stone, great, rolled against the door of the Sepulchre, 207
Sufferings, our Lord’s predictions of His own, 139
Supper, the Last, celebration of, 181; our Lord’s preparations for, 177; order of incidents of, 180
Swine, the destruction of, 88
Synagogue, our Lord present in, 58; miracle wrought in, 58, 59; rulers of, 90; scourging in, 164
Syrophoenician woman, the, her petition, 111; her mighty faith, 111; her victory, 111

Tax-gatherers, the, office of, 65; general character, 65; present at St John’s Baptism, 51; general opinion respecting, 65
Temple, the, first cleansing of, 56; second cleansing, 147; Christ’s prophecies respecting destruction of, 163; veil of, rent in twain, 204
Temptation, the, of Christ, 54; features of, as recorded by St Mark, 54
Tertullian, testimony of, concerning St Mark, xix
Thaddeus, 75; identity with Jude, 75
Thief, the penitent, 202
Thirty pieces of silver, value of, 176
Thomas, St, character of, 74; occasions when mentioned, 74
Thorns, the crown of, 198

Tiberias, Sea of. See Gennesaret
Title, the, placed by Pilate, on the Cross, 201
Tombs, demoniacs dwelling in, 87, 88
Transfiguration, the, 122; probable scene of, 123; circumstances attending, 123—125; significance of, 124
Treasure-chests in the Temple, 160
Treasury, situation of, 160
Tribute to Cæsar, Christ questioned respecting, 154
Triumphal entry, description of, 145, 146; attendant circumstances, 145, 146
Tyre, description of, 110; our Lord’s journey towards, 110

Voice, the heavenly, at the Jordan, 53; at the Transfiguration, 53, 125; in the Temple Courts, 53

Watch, setting of the, 210
Watches, the Jewish, periods of, 104
Widow’s offering, the, 160
Wilderness of Judæa, 51
Woman, the, of Syrophoenicia, 110; her disadvantages, 111; her wrestling with Christ, 111; her victory, 111
Woman, the, taken in adultery, 158

Zealot, Simon, the, 75
Zealots, the, factions of, at siege of Jerusalem, 166
Zebedee, his social position, 57
II. GREEK.

A.

'Αββά, 185
άγαπητός, 54
άγγελος, 198
άγραφος, 66
άγραφος, ἀπό, 107
άγραφωδες, 170
άδημονεύτω, 184
άνακτα, 171
άμετατός, 100
άκαυθα, 80
άλα, 192
ἀλβαστρον, 173
ἀλέκτωρ, 183
ἀλωσι, 85
ἀμπελών, 151
ἀμφιβάλλω, 57
ἀμφόδεσμος, 145
ἀνάγαιος, 178
ἀναγωςόσκεων, 67
ἀναθεματίζειν, 192
ἀναλαμβάνειναί, 215
ἀνάλος, 132
ἀναπατεσθαι, 100, 1
ἀναπτυχθαν, 143
ἀναστενάζων, 116
ἀνατέλλων, 80
ἀνατάλλαγμα, 121
ἀναλός, 169
ἀναρθή, 66
ἀνοδοκιμάζεσθαι, 120
ἀνοδούναι, 155
ἀνοίξειν, 101
ἀνοπλανῶν, 168
ἀνορθῶς, 98
ἀνοστεγάζειν, 63
ἀνοστέλλω, 84
ἀνοστερεῖν, 136
ἀνόστολος, 72
ἀνοστάσεσθαι, 103
ἀραὶ τῶν σταυρῶν, 121
ἀργύριον, 176
ἀφτοι τῆς προθέσεως, 68
ἀργείων, 132
ἀρχιερεῖς, 146

 bóλγεα, 109
ός in modern Greek, 203
αιτώματος, 83
αὐτός, 86
ἀφθορίαν, 108
ἀφεσίς, 51
ἀφέτε, 203
ἀφίλεις, 135
ἀφρέξεν, 127
ἀφροσύνη, 103

βασιλεία του Θεού, 56
βασιλεύς, 103
βασιλεύς, 74
βεβαιου, 216
βεσίδεσθαι, 76
βλασφημεῖν, 76
βλέπειν, 117

γαζοφυλάκων, 160
γέεννα, 151
γεμίζεσθαι, 86
γενεά, 169
γερέσια, τά, 98
Γολγοθάν, 199
γονυπετεῖν, 61
γραμματεῖς, 76

δαμόων, 214
δεῖ, 119
δειλός, 86
δέρειν, 153
δηλαφων, 158
δηγάριον, 101
διαβλέπειν, 117
διαθήκη, 182
διακόνεια, 55
διακρίνονται, 149
διαπεράν, 104
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DIACRITICS</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ά</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δόλος</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δύσμας</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δύο δύο</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δωρεάθαι</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LETTERS</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ζηλωτής</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ημωδοσθαι</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ξύλια</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ξύμη</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LETTERS</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ήγεμών</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LETTERS</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Θαδδαίως</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θανάσιμος</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θηρίων</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θλίψις</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θώρυμος</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θροείν</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θυγάτριον</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Θωμάς</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LETTERS</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ιερόν</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ικανύν ποιεῖν</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ιμάς</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ιμάτιον</td>
<td>90, 166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ίνα</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Ισκαριώθ</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ισχύειν</td>
<td>65, 186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἰχθύδιον</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LETTERS</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>καιρός</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κάμηλος</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Καναναίος</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>καταγελώ</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>καταδίκασεν</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κατακείσθαι</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κατακρίνειν</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κατάλυμα</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κατάφως</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>καταρτίσειν</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κατασκηνών</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>καταφύλειν</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κατεξονταξέων</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κατεσθίειν</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κατευναγείν</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κεντρικόν</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κεράμεον</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κλάσματα</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κοδράντης</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κοινοίν</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX II.

Δ.

μᾶλλον περισσάτερον, 113
μάστις, 71
μεγιστάνεις, 99
μεθόριον, 110
μέριμνα, 82
μεταμορφούμαι, 123
μετάνοια, 51
μημόσυνον, 175
μογιλάς, 112
μόδιον, 88
μύλος ὀρνίκος, 131
μυστήριον, 81

Ν.

ναός, 146
νηστείαν, 66
νωπεγοῦς, 158
νυμφῶν, 66

Ξ.

ξέστη, 107
ξηραίνω, 127

Ο.

αἰκοδεσμότης, 177
οἶνος ἐσμυρνισμένος, 200

όνειδίζειν, 213
ὁρᾶν, 117
ὁρκίζω, 88
ὁταν with imperf. Indic., 71
οὖ, 201
οὖ, 181
οὐ μῆ, 182

Π.

παραβολή, 79
παρακολουθεῖν, 214
παρακοινεῖν, 91
παραποεύεσθαι, 129
παράπτωμα, 149
παρασκευὴ, 205
παρατήρειν, 69
παραφέρειν, 185
παρηδοία, 120
πάσχα, 177
περάζεσθαι, 55
πενθερά, 59
περιβλέπεσθαι, 69, 91
περιλυπτοῖο, 100, 185
περισσεύειν, 161
πετρώθης, 80
πήρα, 96
πίναξ, 99
πιστεύειν εἰς τινά, 131
πιστεύειν τινά, 131
πιστικός, 179
πλεονεξία, 109
πλοιάριον, 70
ποιεῖν, 72
πολυτέλης, 173
πονηρία, 109
ποταπός, 162
πραιτώριον, 198
πρασιαὶ πρασιαί, 102
πραγματεύειν, 210
πραύλιον, 192
πρόθεσις, 68
προλαμβάνειν, 174
προμεριμνάν, 164
πρόσκαιρος, 82
προσκαλεῖν, 71
προσκεφάλαιον, 86
προσλάβεσθαι, 120
προσμαζεσθαι, 105
πρωτοκαθεδρία, 160
πρωτοκλησία, 160
INDEX II.

πτώμα, 100
πυγμη, 106
πύργος, 152
πύρωσις, 69

Γ.
ῥαβδουρί, 143
ῥάβδος, 95
ῥάπτωσις, 191
ῥαφίς, 137

Σ.
σάββατον, 67
σάρξ, 186
σεισμός, 85
σημείων, 94
σωσίων, 188, 207
σκληροκαρδία, 134
σκύλλειν, 91
σκώλης, 181
σταράσσειν, 59
σπείρα, 198
σπεκουλάτωρ, 100
στήλαιον, 148
σπυρίς, 115
στασιαστής, 195
σταύρων, 197
στενάζειν, 113
στοράζαι, 146
στολή, 159
στρώνυμι, 178
στυγνάξειν, 137
συμπνίγειν, 83
συμπόσια συμπόσια, 102
σω in comp., 128
συνισταδανείν, 183
συνεργεῖν, 216
συνυλικεῖν, 69
σύντημος, 187
συντηρεῖν, 98
συντρίβειν, 173, 174
συσπαράσσειν, 128
σχίζοσθαι, 53

tολιθά κοῦμ, 92
tέκτων, 94
tελεόσων, 65
tέρας, 94
τηλαυγώς ου δηλαυγώς, 118
τομαίον, 206
tράπεζα, 148
tράμος, 211
tρύβλιν, 181
τρύμαλω, 137

Τ.

Φ.

Χ.

Ψ.

Ω.

φανερῶν, 212
φάντασμα, 104
φιμωθ, 59
φραγελλόμαι, 197
φραγμός, 151
φρόνειν τὰ ταῦ Θεοῦ, 121
φυτεύειν, 151
χαλκός, 161
χειμῶν, 166
χιλαρχος, 99
χόρτος, 102
χώρα, 51
χωρέων, 62

ψευδόχριστος, 168

ώδειν, 163

ωτάριον, 188
The lake of Genesaret, Sea of Galilee, or Tiberias.

The surface of the lake is 682 feet below the level of the Mediterranean. It abounds in fish; the water is clear and wholesome.

Length: 128 miles.
Grease width: 7½ miles.
Greatest depth: 180 feet.

Copyright

Scale of English Statute Miles.

Country of the Gadarenes, Gergesenes, Taricheae.